Gc
929.2
F8145f
1932163

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01241 3073

COLONEL JOSEPH FOSTER.

1.

CS71
F756
1947

Foster, Joseph, 1841–1930.

Colonel Joseph Foster, his children and grandchildren. With appendix giving supplemental records in direct line, 1887–1947, comp. by Elima A. Foster. Cleveland, 1947.

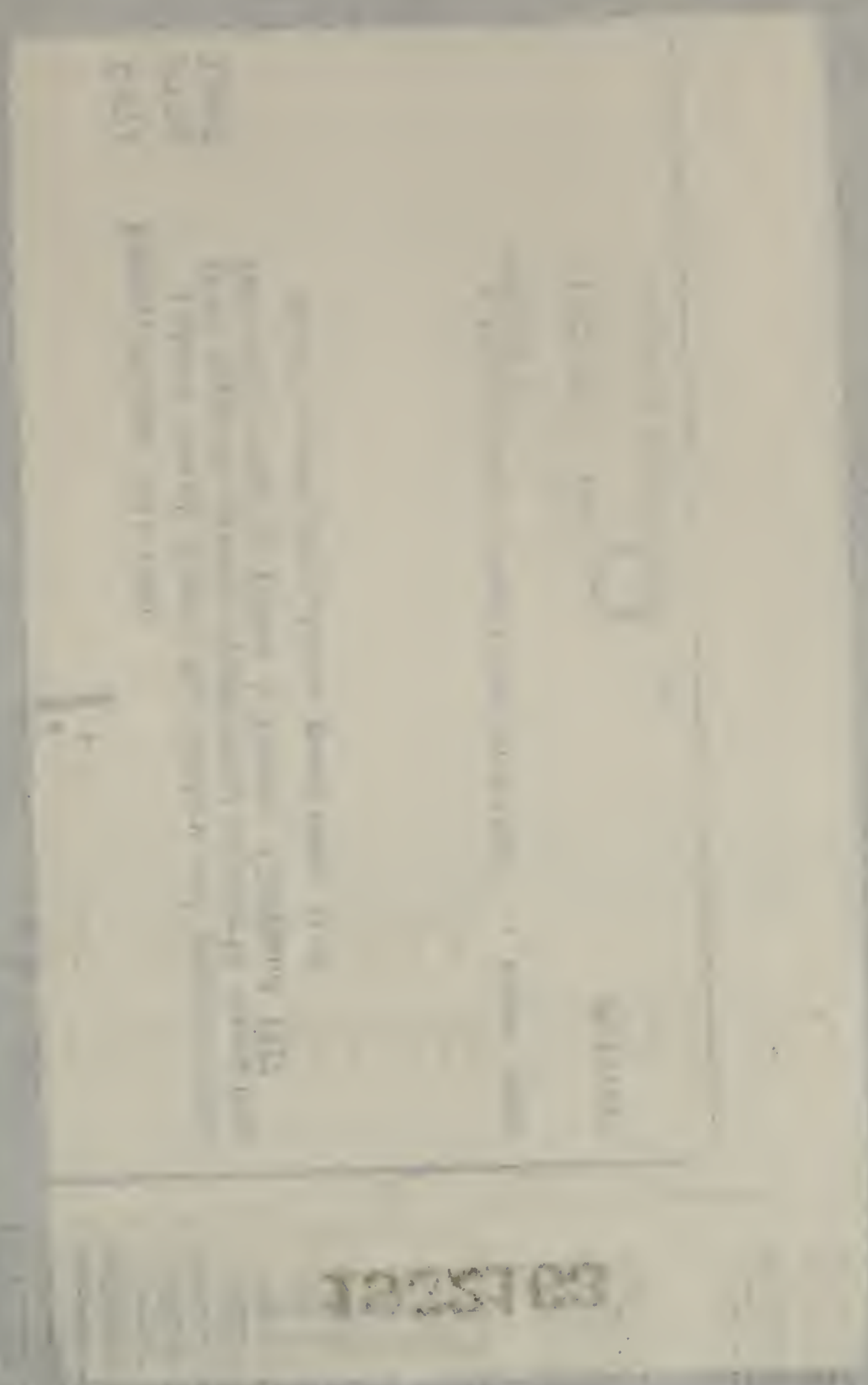
400, 16* p. plates, ports., facsims., geneal. table. 24 cm.

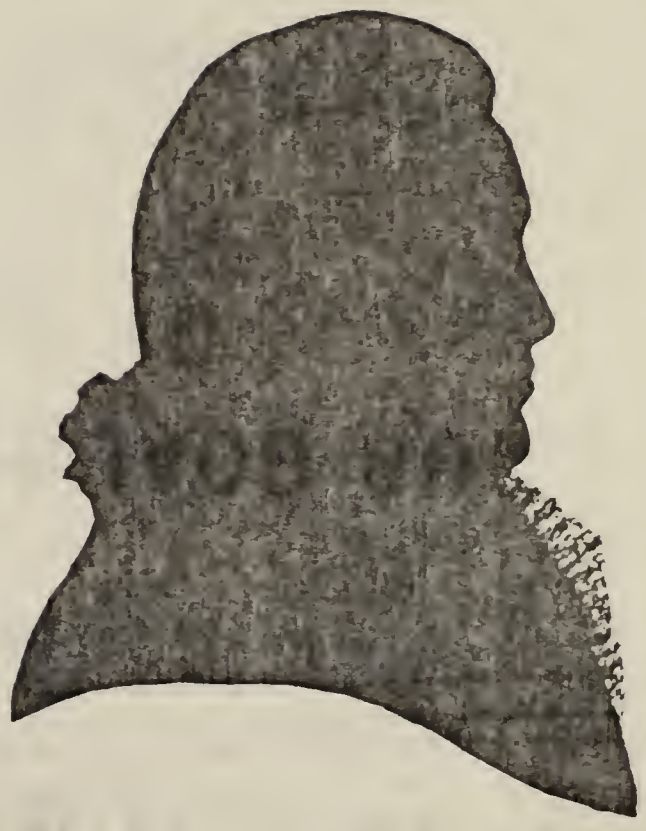
1. Foster family (Joseph Foster, 1730–1804) 2. Foster, Elima Adelaide, 1874

CS71.F756 1947 18-16124*

Library of Congress (1)

1963
932163





Joseph Foster



IN MEMORY

OF

COL. JOSEPH FOSTER,

WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE

DECEMBER 10TH, 1804, AGED 74 YEARS.

As he lived, so he died,
possessing sound integrity,
a firm, unshaken, uncorrupted
soul amid a sliding age.

IN TENDER REMEMBRANCE

OF

MRS. LYDIA FOSTER,

CONSORT OF COL. JOSEPH FOSTER,

WHO DIED, JULY 27TH, 1784, AGED 52.

Her faultless heart receives the high
reward of an unblemished soul.

AFTER DEATH IN ARABIA.

EDWIN ARNOLD.

He who died at Azan sends
This to comfort all his friends:

Faithful friends! It lies, I know,
Pale and white and cold as snow;
And ye say, "Abdallah's dead!"
Weeping at the feet and head,
I can see your falling tears,
I can hear your sighs and prayers;
Yet I smile and whisper this,—
"I am not the thing you kiss;
Cease your tears, and let it lie;
It *was* mine, it is not I."

Sweet friends! What the women lave
For its last bed of the grave,
Is a tent which I am quitting,
Is a garment no more fitting,
Is a cage from which, at last,
Like a hawk my soul hath passed.
Love the inmate, not the room,—
The wearer, not the garb,—the plume
Of the falcon, not the bars
Which kept him from these splendid stars.

Loving friends! Be wise and dry
Straightway every weeping eye,—
What ye lift upon the bier
Is not worth a wistful tear.

'Tis an empty sea-shell,—one
Out of which the pearl is gone;
The shell is broken, it lies there;
The pearl, the all, the soul, is here.
'Tis an earthen jar, whose lid
Allah sealed, the while it hid
That treasure of his treasury,
A mind that loved him; let it lie!
Let the shard be earth's once more,
Since the gold shines in his store!

Allah glorious! Allah good!
Now thy world is understood;
Now the long, long wonder ends;
Yet ye weep, my erring friends,
While the man whom ye call dead,
In unspoken bliss, instead,
Lives and loves you; lost, 'tis true,
By such light as shines for you;
But in light ye cannot see
Of unfulfilled felicity,—
In enlarging paradise,
Lives a life that never dies.

Farewell, friends! Yet not farewell;
Where I am, ye, too, shall dwell.
I am gone before your face,
A moment's time, a little space.
When ye come where I have stepped
Ye will wonder why ye wept;
Ye will know, by wise love taught,
That here is all, and there is naught.
Weep awhile, if ye are fain,—
Sunshine still must follow rain;
Only not at death,—for death,
Now I know, is that first breath
Which our souls draw when we enter
Life, which is of all life centre.

Be ye certain all seems love,
Viewed from Allah's throne above;
Be ye stout of heart, and come
Bravely onward to your home!

La Allah illa Allah! yea!
Thou love divine! Thou love alway!

He that died at Azan, gave
This to those who made his grave.

(*Arnold's Poems*, Boston, 1880, pp. 189-192.)

"At Azan."—"The time of the call to prayer, and especially after the sun has begun to decline."—(*Arnold's Pearls of the Faith*, Boston, 1883, p. 309.)

"La Allah illa Allah."—"The first half of the Moslem profession of faith and literally translated, 'No God but God'—its meaning being, 'There is no God but God.' The rest of the line is, 'and Mahomet is the prophet of God.'"—(*The Philadelphia Press*, Answers to Correspondents, 14 September, 1885.)

BIOGRAPHY AND CHILDREN.

COLONEL JOSEPH FOSTER.

Colonel Joseph Foster was born more than one hundred and fifty, and died over eighty years ago.

To rescue from the fleeting steps of Time a few memories of him, his ancestors, and descendants, is the object of these pages.

Joseph Foster[5] (*Jeremiah,*[4] *John,*[3] *Reginald,*[2] *Reginald*[1]) was born 19 July, 1730, in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, now the town of Essex, Essex County, Massachusetts, and was baptized the same day; his father was Captain Jeremiah Foster[4], of that place, son of John Foster[3] and Mary (———) Foster, also of Ipswich, born in 1691, in Ipswich, died 25 March, 1769, a mariner; his mother was Dorothy (Rust) Foster, daughter of Nathaniel Rust, jr., and Joanna (Kinsman) Rust, of Ipswich; she was born 14 July, 1700, and died 14 May, 1745.

John Foster[3], Col. Foster's paternal grandfather, was the son of Reginald Foster[2] and Elizabeth (Dane) Foster of Ipswich; and grandson of Reginald Foster[1] and John Dane, jr., hereafter mentioned.

Nathaniel Rust, jr., Col. Foster's maternal grandfather, was the son of Nathaniel Rust, senior, and Mary (Wardell) Rust, of Ipswich, and grandson of Henry Rust and William Wardell, both of Boston in New England. Joanna (Kinsman) Rust, his maternal grandmother, was the daughter of Robert Kinsman, jr., and Mary (Boreman) Kinsman, and granddaughter of Robert Kinsman, senior, and Thomas Boreman, all of Ipswich. An account of these ancestors is given on later pages.

Joseph Foster was the seventh of a family of twelve children,

and, as already mentioned, a great-great grandson of Reginald Foster[1], who is believed to have come to this country from Exeter, Devonshire, England, and who settled in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts, in 1638, as stated in *The Descendants of Reginald Foster*, by Edward Jacob Forster, M.D., Boston, 1876; originally printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, volume xxx, pages 83–102; to which, with its records of the first four generations, the family are indebted for much of the information of the Foster ancestors hereafter given.

He was also a great-great-great grandson of John Dane, senior, of Berkhampstead and Bishop's Stortford, Herts, England, and of Ipswich and Roxbury, New England, and, as already mentioned, a great-great grandson of John Dane, jr., of Ipswich, New England, author of *A Declaration of Remarkable Providences in the Course of my Life, by John Dane, of Ipswich*, 1682, Boston, 1854; which, without the "Specimen of the Author's Versification" therein given, was originally printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, volume viii, pages149–156; Elizabeth, daughter of John Dane, jr., and wife of Reginald Foster[2], being his great grandmother. John Dane, jr., was a brother of Rev. Francis Dane, forty-eight years minister at Andover, Massachusetts, who boldly denouncing the witchcraft delusion of 1692, was prominently connected with the trials at Salem, "when almost every member of his family was under arrest or suspicion," and a daughter and granddaughter were tried and condemned to death, as stated in *Bailey's Historical Sketches of Andover*, Boston, 1880, pp. 199 and 423. An account of the Dane ancestors, with the narrative already mentioned, is given on later pages.

Six of the eight great-great grandfathers of Col. Foster have been mentioned, viz.: Reginald Foster[1], John Dane, jr., Henry Rust, William Wardell, Robert Kinsman, senior, and Thomas Boreman; the other two, the grandfathers of his paternal grandmother, Mary (———) Foster, wife of John Foster[3], cannot be be given, as her maiden name has not been ascertained.

Joseph Foster married, first, 18 October, 1756, Lydia Giddings, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Butler) Giddings, of Chebacco; she was born in 1732, and died 27 July, 1784. She was the mother of all the children.

Daniel Giddings, (*William, Thomas, George*) born in 1704, was

the son of William and Sarah (Hitchings) Giddings of Ipswich. He was a Lieutenant in the fleet sent to Cape Breton in 1744, a Ruling Elder of the Fourth Church of Ipswich, Representative to General Court in 1758, and afterwards a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died 25 October, 1771.

William Giddings, the paternal grandfather of Lydia (Giddings) Foster, was the son of Thomas and Mary (Goodhue) Giddings, of Ipswich; and the grandson of George and Jane (Tuttle) Giddings, of St. Albans, England, and Ipswich, New England, and of Deacon William and Margery (Watson) Goodhue of Ipswich. Her paternal grandmother, Sarah (Hitchings) Giddings, was the daughter of Daniel Hitchings, senior, of Lynn, Mass.

George Giddings came from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, to Ipswich, New England, in 1635. A notice of George Giddings, and of some of his descendants, will be found in the Addenda, drawn principally from *The Giddings Family*, by Minot S. Giddings, of New Milford, Conn., Hartford, Conn., 1882.

Only two of the eight great-great grandfathers of Lydia (Giddings) Foster have been mentioned, viz.: George Giddings and William Goodhue; the other six have not been ascertained. A notice of William Goodhue and his family will be found in the Addenda, with mention of the Tuttle, Watson, Hitchings and Butler ancestry of Lydia (Giddings) Foster, with any additional information on the subject, which may be received while this volume is going through the press.

Col. Foster married, second, in 1790, in Gloucester, Rev. John Murray officiating, their intentions having been published 30 October, 1790, Hannah (Davis) Somes, born in Gloucester, 17 September, 1742, widow of Captain Isaac Somes, with six children. They had no children.

Col. Joseph Foster died 10 December, 1804, in Gloucester.

Hannah (Davis, Somes) Foster was living 19 January, 1808, being mentioned in the administrator's account of Col. Foster's estate, dated on that day, but died in March or April, 1808, as the records of the Independent Christian Church of Gloucester state that her funeral took place in the latter month. The administrator's account of her estate is dated 9 May, 1810.

The division of her estate, 14 May, 1811, was, one share each to Hannah Davis, Israel Trask, Joseph Locke, (attorney for Henry

Somes) James Hayes, jr., and Lydia Low; two-thirds of a share to Susan F. Somes, as guardian, and one-third of a share to Aaron Wingate; in all six shares.

Isaac Somes was Captain of the sloop "Union," one of the first privateers sent out from Gloucester during the Revolution. He was also Captain of the private armed ship "Tempest," and was lost at sea in that vessel soon after Christmas, 1781. Further mention of the "Union," and more information concerning the "Tempest," will be found in the notice of Revolutionary Letters of Marque on later pages of this Biography.

Captain Somes captured during the Revolution a valuable prize, called the "Ladies' Adventure," a vessel fitted out by the ladies of London.

Col. William Vincent Hutchings, of Boston, a great grandson of Isaac and Hannah (Davis) Somes, has a beautiful silver castor, three silver spoons, and a brocade dress, which came out of that prize. Col. Hutchings is also a grandson of Captain William Vincent Hutchings, of Gloucester and Boston, as stated on a later page in the record of Col. Foster's grandson, Joseph Foster[7], who made his first voyage with Captain Hutchings in the ship "Massachusetts" on her memorable visit to Japan, in the years 1799–1800, as therein described.

Col. David W. Low, of Gloucester, also, is a great grandson of Isaac and Hannah (Davis) Somes, who were the grandparents of both his father and mother.*

Isaac Somes (*Abraham, Timothy, Timothy, Morris*) was the son of

---

* Children of Isaac and Hannah (Davis) Somes. (Incomplete.)

Children—Somes.

i. Hannah, b. 10 July, 1763; m. 18 December, 1779, Eliphalet Davis, General in the Militia, Selectman in 1796 and 1799, and Treasurer of Gloucester at time of death, 7 September, 1804. She d. 9 October, 1847.

Child—Davis.

1. Eliza, b. 3 September, 1790; m. 2 September, 1817, Frederick Gilman Low; d. 9 July, 1874. See below.

ii. Lydia, b. 16 June, 1767; m. 17 August, 1786, Joshua Gee Low, b. 15 January, 1765, son of Col. John Low, and grandson of Rev. Joshua Gee, of North Church in Boston. He d. at sea, a shipmaster, in 1799. She d. 23 November, 1858.

Abraham Somes, and the great-great grandson of Morris Somes, one of the earliest settlers in Gloucester. He was born 24 September, 1741; married 23 November, 1762, Hannah Davis, daughter of Henry and Lydia (Smith) Davis.

Morris Somes was born in 1614; married, first, Margerie ———, who died 22 November, 1646; he married, second, 26 June, 1647, Elizabeth Kendall, daughter of John Kendall, of Cambridge; she died 4 January, 1697. He died 13 January, 1689.

Timothy Somes (*Morris*) was born in 1646; married, first, 2 April, 1673, Jane Stainwood, daughter of Philip and Jane Stainwood, born 14 May, 1655, died 30 October, 1696; he married, second, 11 March, 1697, Hannah Despar. He died 1 February, 1706.

Timothy Somes (*Timothy, Morris*) was born in 1673; married 31 December, 1695, Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Abraham Robinson, of Gloucester, born 12 September, 1673; the dates of their death are not known. Abraham Robinson was born in 1644, married, 7 July, 1668, Mary Harraden, daughter of Edward Harraden, Ipswich, 1651, afterwards in Gloucester; she was born in 1649, died 28 September, 1725. Abraham Robinson died in 1740.

Abraham Somes, (*Timothy, Timothy, Morris*) was born 21 August, 1707; married 3 December, 1730, Martha Emerson. They had a large family of children, and both died in advanced age; the dates of their death have not been ascertained.

Hannah Davis, (*Henry, Ebenezer*) was the daughter of Henry Davis, and the granddaughter of Ebenezer Davis, of Gloucester.

Child—Low.

1. Frederick Gilman, b. 6 December, 1789; m. 2 September, 1817, Eliza Davis, above mentioned. Captain F. G. Low was at sea, cabin-boy at fourteen, mate at nineteen, master to East Indies before twenty-one, was executive officer of armed brig "Ida," of Boston, in war of 1812, captured by British frigates twice during that war; was a prisoner of war at Halifax, Nova Scotia, three months, and at Dartmoor, England, ten months. He served the United States as Collector of Customs for the District of Gloucester three years, 1849–1851, and the Town as Overseer of Poor and Chief of Fire Department. He d. 10 December, 1879.

Child—Low.

i. David W., b. 27 November, 1833; m. 13 May, 1860, Amanda Friend, daughter of Josiah O. Friend, b. 2 January, 1833. He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union Army as Lieutenant, Captain and Major; was Town Clerk of Gloucester, 1868 to 1873, and Postmaster from 1873 to 1885. In 1876, he was on the staff of Governor Alexander H. Rice, as Assistant Inspector General, for the reorganization of the militia of Massachusetts.

Ebenezer Davis was born in 1692; married 9 February, 1715, Elizabeth Tarr, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Tarr, born 10 January, 1691, died 29 December, 1724. He died 15 February, 1725.

Henry Davis (*Ebenezer*) was born 24 November, 1715; in Gloucester, married 11 August, 1735 in Gloucester, Lydia Smith, daughter of Daniel Smith, born 20 October, 1717, in Gloucester; the dates of their death are not known. Daniel Smith was born 10 September, 1692, in Gloucester; married 4 January, 1717, in Gloucester, Lydia Sargent, born 21 September, 1693, in Gloucester. He died 24 August, 1747. He was the son of John Smith and his wife Rebekah, who were in Gloucester before 1701.

Additional information of the Somes, Davis, and other families above mentioned, will be found in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, and in *Notes and Additions, Part I*, Gloucester, 1876, under the different names.

The story of Col. Foster's life has almost passed from memory; his last surviving child, Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver[6], having died more than thirty years ago, and although three of his grandchildren still survive in April, 1886, Esther Goldthwaite (Dolliver) Hutchings[7], Judith Clementina (Dolliver) Williams[7] and Edward Symns Lang Dolliver[7], all children of his daughter Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver[6], the last mentioned grandchild, was not born, and the others were less than three years of age, at the time of his death.

Many incidents of his life, gathered from various sources, are here given, with copies of papers, which, from their relation to him, will be of interest to his descendants.

Through the kindness of Mary Frances Sargent[8], of Boston, a great grandchild of Col. Foster, the compiler has been enabled to insert as the frontispiece of this work, a silhouette of Col. Foster, copied from a profile which she has carefully preserved for many years.

Miss Sargent says, "The profile is one of my earliest recollections; it has always occupied a place in my room ever since I can remember, with one to match it of my aunt Frances"; referring to her aunt Frances (Sargent) Baker.[7]

This is the only kind of a picture of Col. Foster which can be found in the family, and the only one; although a duplicate was

once in the possession of Col. Foster's granddaughter, Mary Wade[7], of Ipswich, which has been lost. A likeness to the profile can be seen in some members of the Sargent family, and the same resemblance will doubtless be found in other branches of the family.

Col. Foster was rather short and stout, and many of his descendants show in figure their Foster origin.

One of Col. Foster's great granddaughters, after receiving a copy of the first edition of this work, wrote to the compiler as follows:

"Reading, studying and thinking over your account of our ancestors has stirred up old memories."

"I feel an increased interest recently in every descendant of the great grandfather, whose memory I was taught in my youth to love and reverence.

How boldly and grandly his character stands out and bears inspection after the body has so long mingled with the dust!"

"Here, in my Western home, my mind reverts to the 'old sea-girt shore,' where 'the waves still roll in the bay, and throw their spray' to the spot where stood my childhood's home; a house built by our ancestor, Col. Joseph Foster, for his two sons," Joseph[6] and Benjamin[6], "just below his own house on Front Street," now Main Street, "where so many hearts have ached, and eyes grown dim, watching for the return of dear ones 'gone down to the sea in ships.'

A few seconds—and I would be seated in the dear old parlor of the 'old house on Hancock Street.' Such cuddling and petting, such bread and butter, apple-sauce, ginger-bread, etc., as I there received, with my feet upon the polished fender, before a cheerful wood fire reflected from tongs, shovel, hooks, bellows, sideboard and door-locks, made an impression upon my youthful mind, which years have not effaced.

From the west chamber window I learned to count the hours from the old church clock," on the First Parish Meeting House, "just before that time honored building was razed to the ground, before the eyes of a group gathered at that same window. In my minds' eye, I see many almost forgotten church-goers wending their way to the different places of worship, carrying coals in square or round foot stoves, to give some little warmth to their

bodies during the services. Both at my aunt Sally's and grandmother's," Col. Foster's daughters, Sarah (Foster) Dolliver[6] and Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver[6], "I often heard of the dear kind father, but I can recall very little to communicate to you."

They often said that "when Col. Foster was laying in the winter supply in his home, as all provident New Englanders were wont to do in the olden time, he always put aside an extra barrel of flour and pork, a bag of coffee, etc., to be given to the poor, by any member of the family who was called upon."

The following is taken from the *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann*, by John J. Babson, Gloucester, 1860, page 458, to which the family are indebted for this and much other information, hereafter given. Mr. Babson was born 15 June, 1809, in Gloucester, and died 13 April, 1886, in Gloucester. He had nearly completed his revision of the "Early Settlers" for his new *History of Gloucester*. He will long be gratefully remembered by the descendants of those whose lives he has recorded.

"On the space between Hancock Street and Pleasant Street," on the south side of Middle Street, we still could see in 1860 "three houses of the olden time, the first of which," at the head of Hancock Street, "was," at the close of the Revolution, "the residence of one of the most distinguished patriots of the town,—Col. Joseph Foster."

The view of this first known residence of Col. Joseph Foster, in Gloucester, from 1761, and perhaps from 1760, to 1783, and probably later, at the corner of Middle and Hancock Streets—"the old house on Hancock Street"—given on the opposite page, is taken from the Unitarian Church, on Middle Street. It gives also a view of the house of his nephew, Capt. Jeremiah Foster[6]—that next to the left—with Gloucester Harbor and East Gloucester in the distance. The picture was taken in 1871, or not long before.

The real front of the house is towards the garden, with an entrance on Hancock Street; the rear is on Middle Street. The ell has long been a part of the house, though probably not always; for it would seem from the deed to Col. Foster given on pages 26–28, that there was 22 June, 1761, "a Footway of four feet wide on the Westerly side" of the house, between it and the present Hancock Street. That street was opened in the following September, as appears from the deed given on pages 28–29.



View on Middle Street, Gloucester, 1871.
Col. Joseph Foster's residence, 1761-1783.



The house is still standing, but since the view was taken, it has been altered and enlarged. It has not been the property of any of the family for more than forty years, having been purchased about 1840 by Elbridge G. Friend, who still resides there.

The new mansion house on Front Street, near the foot of Pleasant Street, afterwards built and occupied by Col. Foster, is no longer standing. The block on Front Street, right through to the wharves, was burned, 18 February, 1864. The house at the "Farms," where he lived during the latter part of his life, is still standing; the stone barn was built in 1831. No picture of either of these houses could be found.

Capt. Jeremiah Foster[6], just mentioned, probably a son of Col. Foster's brother, John Foster[5], was a Second Lieutenant in the Sea-Coast Forces, under Col. Foster, in 1776, and was captured with him in the Letter of Marque "Polly," in 1782, as stated on later pages of this Biography. He was afterwards connected in business with his uncle, Col. Foster, and his cousin, Capt. Joseph Foster[6].

Col. Foster's immediate family as a boy and man, was, as nearly as can now be ascertained, as follows; just who composed his father's and his household at any particular date, can not be certainly told, but a fair inference can be drawn from the facts here stated.

He was born in 1730, the seventh of twelve children, six boys and six girls. His grandfather Rust died in 1711, before he was born; and his grandmother Rust in 1733, when he was three years old. His grandfather Foster died in 1736, when he was six; and his grandmother Foster, who survived her husband, some time in or before 1742. His mother died in 1745, when he was fifteen, and his father in 1769, when he was thirty-nine years of age.

Soon after his mother's death, he probably went to sea, following the sea for about fifteen years, when he removed from Chebacco to Gloucester, in 1760, at thirty years of age. He continued, however, to go to sea two years longer, before he became a permanent resident on shore.

Meanwhile he had married, in 1756, when he was twenty-six, Lydia Giddings, who was twenty-four years of age; she was one of seven children, one boy and six girls. Her mother had then been dead more than seven years, her father having married a

second wife in 1749, by whom he had an eighth child—a girl; he died in 1771, fifteen years after his daughter's marriage; the date of the death of his second wife has not been ascertained. Her grandfather Giddings died in 1757, or rather his will was then dated; and her grandmother Giddings died in 1766. When her grandfather and grandmother Butler died, is not known.

Col. Foster's three daughters, Mary[6], Lydia[6] and Sarah[6], were born in 1757, 1760 probably, and 1762; then a son, Joseph[6], in 1764; next a daughter, Elizabeth[6], in 1766; a second son, Benjamin[6], about 1769; a fifth daughter, Judith[6], in 1772; and a third son and eighth and youngest child, William[6], in 1775.

From 1772 to 1777, five years, the family consisted of himself, his wife and seven children; the only change being the birth of William[6], in 1775, and probably his early death, for the only record we have of him is his baptism. Then other changes came; Mary[6] was married in 1777, Lydia[6] in 1780, and Joseph[6] in 1782. And in 1782, Col. Foster and his son Joseph[6] were captured in the Letter of Marque "Polly"—Joseph[6] probably going to sea earlier.

In 1784, Col. Foster's wife died, after a married life of twenty-eight years. In 1785, his daughter Mary[6] died, and in 1786, Lydia[6] died, and her three children, Amelia Bernard Sargent[7], Frances Sargent[7], and Epes Sargent[7], came to their grandfather's to live, their father also having died in 1786. In 1789, Benjamin[6] and Elizabeth[6], and in 1790, Sarah[6] married; Benjamin[6] doubtless leaving home to go to sea several years earlier.

In 1790, after having been a widower six years, Col. Foster married, at sixty years of age, Hannah (Davis) Somes, who was then forty-eight. In 1793, Judith[6] married. In 1795, probably, Benjamin[6] died. In 1797, Judith[6] was living at her father's, and Amelia Bernard Sargent[7], with doubtless her brother and sister also, was a member of the family. About 1798, Epes Sargent[7] went to sea, and about 1800, Judith[6] opened her school in Dorchester. In 1801, Amelia[7] was married; her sister Frances[7] was married at her uncle Joseph's[6] house in 1805.

In 1804, Col. Foster died, and in 1808, his widow died also. Four children survived him: Joseph[6], who was lost at sea in 1816; Sarah[6], who died in 1836; Judith[6] in 1841; and Elizabeth[6], the last survivor, in 1854.

Col. Foster was born in Chebacco Village, Ipswich, where his

father, Capt. Jeremiah Foster[4], carried on a saw mill from 1730 until his death in 1769. One of Capt. Foster's books, containing principally accounts for sawing boards and timber from 1730 to 1769, is in possession of the compiler; it mentions his son Joseph, charging certain persons for work done by him in 1741, 1744 and 1745.

Col. Foster was administrator of the estate of his father, who died 25 March, 1769; his first account as administrator was presented for probate, 25 February, 1771, and the second and final account, 4 July, 1774.

He inherited his father's homestead in Chebacco, which, with dwelling house, barn and saw mill, he sold, 30 April, 1771, as shown by the following deed.

"Book 132, Leaf 207.

Know all men by these Presents that I, Joseph Foster of Glocester in the County of Essex in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England merchant, with the consent of Lydia my wife to give up her thirds in the after mentioned premises for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred & seventy five pounds lawful money of said province paid me by Jonathan Story of Ipswich in said county, carpenter, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge do hereby sell and convey unto the said Jonathan Story and to his heirs and assigns the following parcels of lands situate lying and being in Chebacco in said Ipswich viz. the homestead that was my honoured fathers Jeremiah Foster dec^{d} the same containing by estimation nine acres be it more or less, bounded beginning at the southerly corner and running northeasterly by the land of Isaac Perkins down to the highway then running northerly by said highway and by land of James Eveleth to the river then turning up said river a few rods then northerly and easterly as the fence now stands by said Eveleth to land in possession of the heirs of Nathaniel Foster then turning northerly by said heirs up to the pasture wall then turning westerly a few *roods* by said heirs then turning about southwesterly by said heirs down to the river then turning down said river till it comes in range of the line of Thomas Emersons land then crossing the river and running up to said Emersons land and running southeasterly by land of said Emerson up to the corner first mentioned together with a dwelling house and barn and a saw mill standing on the aforesaid river with all my grant of the stream belonging to said mill exclusive of the highway lying over said land & the privilege of way allowed Nath^{l} Foster.

Also six acres and half of salt marsh be it more or less joining westerly upon Procter's Creek southerly on marsh formerly Jonathan Fosters easterly by marsh of Moses Foster. Also half of an old wood lot lying beyond the fresh meadow in number 366 which half contains ten acres more or less being the southerly half of said lot a black birch at the southwest corner thence twenty rods & half northerly to a stake and stones at the norwest corner thence easterly seventy three rod long to a white oak at the northeast corner thence southerly twenty two rods to a white oak—thence to the bound first mentioned also three acres more or less of woodland lying at the head of the fresh meadow being half a new lot lying undivided with Jonathan Foster joining northerly upon land of Ebenezer Choate and southerly upon land of

Daniel Gidding, westerly on land of Thomas Burnam. Also one third of an old right lying on John Giddings hill so called containing five acres be it more or less lying undivided with sundry proprietors.

To have and to hold the same to the said Jonathan Story and to his heirs and assigns. And I do covenant with said Jonathan Story his heirs and assigns that I am lawfully seized in fee of the premises that they are free of all incumbrances that I have good right to sell and convey the same to the said Jonathan Story to hold as aforesaid and that I will warrant and defend the sames to the said Jonathan Story & to his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful claims and demands of all persons.

In Witness Whereof I the said Joseph Foster & Lydia my said wife have hereunto set our hands and seals the thirtieth day of April anno domini one thousand seven hundred and seventy one.

Signed, sealed and delivd
in presence of us
JEREMIAH CHOATE
THOMAS BURNAM

JOSEPH FOSTER L.S.
LYDIA FOSTER L. S.

Essex Ss. May 16, 1772. Then Joseph Foster personally appeared and acknowledged the foregoing instrument to be his free act and deed.

Before DANIEL WITHAM Just Peace.

Essex Ss. Recd on Record March 14th 1774 & entered & examined by

JOHN HIGGINSON Regr.

Essex Registry Deeds So. Dist. Salem Mar. 11, 1886.

The foregoing is a true copy of record in this office.

Attest. CHAS. S. OSGOOD, Reg."

As Col. Foster was a Chebacco boy, the following notices of the town will be of interest.

"At the close of the seventeenth century," say in the year 1700, "Chebacco Parish, in Ipswich, contained a population of about three hundred souls, a church with a settled pastor, a school, and a military company. A house of worship had been erected. Five saw-mills were in operation. A ship-yard had been laid out. Three bridges and two causeways had been built on the road from Ipswich Centre to Gloucester. The business of the place consisted chiefly of farming, fishing and boat-building" (*Crowell's Essex*, Essex, 1868, p. 110).

"At the close of the eighteenth century," say in the year 1800, "the population of Chebacco had increased from three hundred to more than eleven hundred, and instead of one school district there were three" (*Crowell's Essex*, Essex, 1868, p. 254).

"After several attempts on the part of the people at Chebacco to be set off from Ipswich, they became incorporated 5 February,

1819, and took the name of Essex." "Essex is bounded on the north by Ipswich, east by Gloucester, west by Hamilton, and south by Manchester. Its greatest length is five miles and a quarter from north to south, and its mean length four and a half. Its greatest breadth from east to west is four miles, and its mean breadth three and a quarter.

The soil is chiefly argillaceous, loamy, gravelly, and marshy. In 1831, it was divided into 406 acres of tillage, 577 of English and upland mowing, 78 of fresh meadow, 1882 of salt marsh, 2554 of pasture inclusive of orchard pasturage, 1095 of woodland exclusive of pasture land enclosed, 295 unimproved, and 120 unimprovable. Besides these divisions of land, there were 250 acres for roads and 1200 covered with water. Productions, in the same year, were, 25 bushels of rye, 864 of barley, 5171 of corn, 521 tons of English and upland hay, 39 of meadow hay, and 1084 tons of salt hay. In addition to these were potatoes and other vegetables, apples, and other fruits" (*Felt's Ipswich*, Cambridge, 1834, pp. 268—269).

The following notice of the Chebacco, or Essex, of to-day, is taken from the *Cape Ann Advertiser*, a Gloucester newspaper, of 26 March, 1886.

"Essex contains a population of 1722 inhabitants, together with three churches, three clergymen, six school houses, two physicians, two undertakers, one druggist, nine groceries, four dry-goods stores, two hardware stores, ten ship-yards, nine butchers, two saw mills and one cider mill, and not a place in town where intoxicating liquors can be procured for love or money."

Chebacco gave its name to a peculiar kind of boats, which at one time were much in use at Gloucester, as stated in the following notice. A picture of one of them is given in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, page 474.

The Chebacco boats, of which "a large number" "were engaged in the fisheries of Gloucester" "at the commencement of the Revolutionary War," "were of a peculiar construction, and were, without doubt, first used at Sandy Bay," Gloucester. "A tradition is current there, that the first one was built in a garret at Chebacco (now Essex); which place has supplied nearly all the fishing schooners that have been used in Gloucester for many years." "In 1792, one hundred and thirty-three Chebacco boats, measuring in the aggregate 1549 tons, were engaged" in the shore fish-

eries of Gloucester. "These boats resorted to the ledges and shoal grounds near the coast, where they found, at different seasons, cod, hake, and pollock; and pursued their fishing with such success, that, in twelve years from the last named date, the number of boats engaged in it had increased to about two hundred, while the tonnage had nearly doubled." "The shore-fishing for cod, except that carried on in winter," has, however, now greatly declined, and the Chebacco boats had, in 1860 "almost entirely disappeared" from the Gloucester waters (*Babson*, pp. 569, 570 and 571).

In connection with the information concerning Chebacco, Col. Foster's birthplace, given above, some notices of Gloucester and its population, together with an account of the growth of the Harbor Parish, Col. Foster's home during the greater part of his life, are here added.

"Gloucester, as is well known, is the most extensive fishing port in the country, if not in the world" (*The North Shore of Massachusetts Bay*, Salem, 1879).

"The territory of the original town of Gloucester occupies the whole northern promontory of Massachusetts Bay known as Cape Ann, and is bounded on the north by Ipswich Bay, on the east by the Atlantic Ocean, on the south by Massachusetts Bay, and on the west by the towns of Manchester and Essex" (*Babson*, p. 1).

"An estimate of the population of the town" of Gloucester "at the commencement of the eighteenth century" "gives the number of inhabitants, in 1704, at about seven hundred. Taking the best basis for calculation we can now command, the town had twice doubled its population at the end of half a century from the last-named date; and contained, in 1755, about twenty-eight hundred inhabitants" (*Babson*, p. 349).

"Of the first settlers of the town, or those who were here before 1651, twenty-eight became permanent residents; of which number, ten appear to have lived at the Harbor. Six of these had their houses on or near what is now Front Street; two were at Vinson's Cove; one at the point called, in our later history, Duncan's Point; and one lived at the Cut."

"At the commencement of the last century, the growth of the settlement at the Harbor had been so slow, that probably not more than twenty families were then living there."

"When, soon after 1700, the people of the town actively engaged in the building of vessels and in the maritime employments of fishing and wood-coasting, the Harbor section acquired several new residents, and began to gain that preponderance in wealth and population which it has ever since retained. The margin of the shore at the head of the Harbor became gradually dotted with houses; and Eastern Point" "was found, in 1728, to have fifteen families at least.

Now also the unoccupied land between the two highways," first laid out, now Prospect Street, and Main, formerly Front Street, "came into use for house-lots. A portion of this unoccupied territory was swampy land; and, in the early period of our history, was covered with water. There were suitable sites for dwellings, however, sufficient for a large increase of population; and a new street, laid out over it in 1737, gave evidence of prosperity and growth. This street was at first called Cornhill Street, but soon exchanged that for the name of Middle, which it has ever since borne. On this street, in the next year, a few wealthy citizens built a large meeting-house, the first at the Harbor: and finding a majority of the parish to be now living nearer to the Harbor than to the 'town,' they procured the removal of their minister to the new house of worship; and finally, by the secession of their brethren of the ancient settlement, became themselves the First Parish.

In 1755, the new parish had gained so much upon the other parts of the town, that it had attained in wealth and population nearly to an equality with the aggregate of all the other parishes," "but reverses by war, ship-wreck, and the political troubles preceding the Revolution, checked this gain; and, during the next twenty years, its proportionate increase was not so great. It contained, however, in 1775, more than one-half of the property of the town. No census of that period gives the whole number of inhabitants; but, from such data as we have, it may be estimated at nearly five thousand, of which about one-half were living in the Harbor Parish. The larger portion of the people of this parish resided in the central village; and the rest were scattered along the highways on the outskirts, and in the little hamlets at Fresh-water Cove, Eastern Point, and the Farms" (*Babson*, pp. 451, 452 and 453).

"The third United States census, taken in 1810, showed the

population of Gloucester to be five thousand nine hundred and forty-three, a gain of about twelve per cent since 1790" (*Babson*, p. 508).

The population of the city of Gloucester by the United States census of 1880 was nineteen thousand three hundred and twenty-nine, and of the town of Rockport, formerly part of Gloucester, three thousand nine hundred and twelve.

The town of Rockport, comprising the entire easternmost part of Cape Ann, was set off from Gloucester, 27 February, 1840. The city of Gloucester was incorporated, 28 April, 1873.

The following is taken from the *Cape Ann Advertiser*, of 16 April, 1886:

"The population of Gloucester in 1840, after Rockport was incorporated, was, we believe, 6350 persons. In 1885, per State census, 22,713, thus showing a gain of 16,363 or more than 250 per cent. This increase is probably larger than that of any other maritime town on the New England seaboard, for several seaports exhibit a decline. The two out wards of the city, numbers 7 and 8, show but little increase, thus showing that the growth has been most entirely confined to the city proper. The stagnation and declension of Gloucester were mainly from 1834 to 1844, since which time there has been almost constant increase, mainly attributable to the enormous growth of the Georges Bank and Grand Bank halibut and mackerel fisheries."

Col. Foster removed from Chebacco to Gloucester in 1760, doubtless, as his two older children, Mary[6], born in 1757, and Lydia[6], born probably in 1760, were baptized at the First Church, Gloucester, 7 September, 1760.

The deed here given of Col. Foster's residence on Middle Street, Gloucester; "the old mansion house" already described on page 18, and pictured opposite thereto; shows, however, that estate to have been purchased by him, 22 June, 1761.

"Book 107, Leaf 199.

To all People, to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting. Know Ye, That, John Balch of Topsfield in the County of Essex & William Goldsmith of Ipswich in the same County Yeomen, with the Consent of Rebecca wife of said John & Hannah the wife of the said William, For and in Consideration of the Sum of Three Hundred & thirty three pounds Six Shill^s & eight pence Lawf^l money to them in Hand before the Ensealing hereof, well and truly paid by Joseph Foster of Gloucester in the same County

Mariner viz. by the hands of Mr. Edward Payne, the Receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, and themselves therewith fully satisfied and contented; and thereof, and of every part and Parcel thereof, do exonerate, acqnit and discharge him the said Joseph Foster and his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, forever by these Presents: Have given, granted, bargained, sold, aliened, conveyed and confirmed; and by these Presents, Do freely, fully and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, aliene, convey and confirm, unto him the said Joseph Foster and to his Heirs and Assigns forever, a parcel of Land in Glocester aforesaid at a place there called the Harbour on the Lower side of the middle Street, so called butted & bounded at the Northwest corner with a post in the fence a bound of land now or late of Capt. Nathaniel Ellery running thence Easterly along the aforesaid middle Street forty nine feet to a post a bound of Robert Elwell's land thence Southerly by said Roberts Land one Hundred & four feet to a stake thence westerly fifty nine feet to another stake by land now or late of said Nathaniel Ellery & thence Northerly to the bound first mentioned with the Dwelling House and all the Buildings thereon & all the appurtenances & priviledges to the Premises belonging or however otherwise said Land is bounded & described being the same Land & premises which Thomas Hodgdon by his Deed Dated the eighth day of May last, Granted & Conveyed to said Baleh & Goldsmith, Reserving nevertheless as by ye same Deed is reserved the Liberty of a Footway of four feet wide on the Westerly side of said Land from said Street down to Wheelers land with a Gate and Barrs at said Street.

To have and to hold, the said granted and bargained premises, with all the Appurtenances, Priviledges and Commodities to the same belonging, or in any wise appertaining to him the said Joseph Foster and to his Heirs and Assigns forever, To his and their only proper use, Benefit and Behoof forever. And they the said John Baleh & William Goldsmith for themselves and for their heirs, Executors and Administrators, do covenant, promise and grant to and with the said Joseph Foster and his Heirs and Assigns, that before the Ensealing hereof they are the true, sole and lawful Owners of the above bargained Premises, and are lawfully seized and possessed of the same in their own proper Right, as a good, perfect and absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee Simple: And have in themselves good right, full Power and lawful Authority, to grant, bargain, sell, convey and confirm, said bargained premises in manner as aforesaid; and that he the said Joseph Foster and his Heirs and Assigns, shall and may from Time to Time, and at all Times forever hereafter, by Force and Virtue of these presents, lawfully, peaceably and quietly, Have, Hold, Use, Occupy, Possess and Enjoy the said demised and bargained Premises, with the Appurtenance, free and clear, and freely and clearly acquitted, exonerated and discharged of, from all and all manner of former or other Gifts, Grants, Bargains, Sales, Leases, Mortgages, Wills, Entails, Joyntures, Dowries, Judgments, Executions, or Incumbrances of what Name or Nature soever, that might in any measure or Degree obstruct or make void this present Deed.

Furthermore, they the said John Baleh & William Goldsmith for themselves & their Heirs, Executors and Administrators, do Covenant and Engage the above demised premises to him the said Joseph Foster and to his Heirs and Assigns, against the lawful Claims or Demands of any Person or Persons whatsoever, forever hereafter to Warrant, Secure and Defend by these Presents. And Rebecca wife of said Thomas Hodgdon & Rebecca wife of said John Baleh & Hannah wife of said William Goldsmith for five Shillings paid to each of them do Grant & Release their Several Rights of Dower in the aforegranted premises to the said Joseph Foster & to his Heirs & Assigns.

In Witness Whereof the said John Balch & Rebecca his said wife William Goldsmith & Hannah his said wife and the said Rebecca the wife of the said Thomas Hodgdon do hereto put their Hands & Seals this twenty Second Day of June in the first year of his Majesty's reign annoque Domini 1761.

JOHN BALCH L. S.
REBECCA BALCH L. S.
WILLIAM GOLDSMITH L. S.
HANNAH GOLDSMITH L. S.
REBECCA HODGDON L. S.

Recd on ye Day of ye Date hereof of Edward Payne three hundred & thirty three pounds, Six shillings & eight pence being ye consideration money within mentioned.

JOHN BALCH
WILLIAM GOLDSMITH

Signed, sealed & Deld in presence of us Viz. sd Balch & his wife,

WILLIAM HOOD
JOHN BALCH JUNR

By sd Goldsmith & his sd wife in presence of us

THOS. EMERSON
ISAAC PROCTER

and by sd Rebecca wife of sd Hodgdon in presence of us

ISAAC PROCTER
THOS. EMERSON

Glocester June ye 25th 1761. Then the above John Balch & William Goldsmith Parsonaley appered & acnoledged the within Instrement to be thare free Act & Dead.

Befor me, WILLIAM STEVENS Just. Peace.

Essex Ss. Recd on Record July 8th 1761 & entered & examined by

JOHN HIGGINSON Regr

Essex Registry Deeds So Dist. Salem, April 29, 1886.

The foregoing is a true copy of record in this office.

Attest. CHAS. S. OSGOOD, Reg."

The following deed of a highway in Gloucester, from William Ellery, jr., to Joseph Foster and others, 14 September, 1761, mentions the house on Middle Street "that belongs to Capt. Joseph Foster"; the highway is now Hancock Street. The original deed is in possession of the compiler.

"To all People to Whome these Presents shall come Greeting. Know ye that I William Ellery Jnr of Glocester in the County of Essex within his Majestyes Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Trader for and in consideration of Sixty Six pounds Thirteen Shillings and four pence lawfull Money to me in hand before Ensealing hereof well and truly paid by ye Persons hereafter mentioned Viz by Capt. Joseph Foster Sixteen pound fourteen shillings & eight pence by John Wheeler Sixteen pound fourteen shillings Henry Comerford Two pounds James Mellins one pound Caleb Lincoln Ten Shillings Benjamin Somes one Pound Andrew Morgan five Shillings and four pence Daniel Warner Ten Shillings Jacob Hodgkins Six Shillings William Ellery Jnr Sixteen Pounds Thirteen Shillings and four pence Hubbard Haskall four Pounds Nathaneal Sargent one Pound Daniel Rogers Two

Pounds Jacob Rowe Two Pounds Josiah Cheever Two Pounds all of Glocester in said County of Essex the Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge and my self therewith fully sattisfied and contented and thereof and of every part and parcel thereof do Exonerate Acquit and Discharge the said Joseph Foster John Wheeler Henry Comerford James Mellins Caleb Lincoln Benjamin Somes Andrew Morgan Daniel Warner Jacob Hodgkins William Ellery Jnr Hubbard Haskall Nathaneal Sargent Daniel Rogers Jacob Rowe Josiah Cheever there Heires Executors Administrators for ever by these Presents have given granted bargained Sold Aliened conveyed and confirmed and by the presents Do freely fully and absolutely give grant bargin Sell Aline convey and confirm unto the above sd Joseph Foster and the Rest above mentioned there Heires and assigns for ever, one Messuage or Tract of land Scitnate lying and being in Glocester in the Harbour so called in the County of Essex laying between the House that belonged to Capt. Nathaniel Ellery late of Glocester Deceased and John Wheeler Beginning at the fore street before there Houses and running Northerly to the Middle street so called to the westward of the house that belongs to Capt. Joseph Foster which way is to be fourteen feet wide from End to End..

To have and to Hold the said granted and bargained Premises and Commodities to the same Belonging or any wise appertaining to them the said Joseph Foster John Wheeler Henry Comerford James Millens Caleb Lincoln Benjamin Somes Andrew Morgan Jacob Hodgkins William Ellery junr. Hubbard Haskell Nathaniel Sargent Daniel Rogers Jacob Row & Josiah Cheever their Heirs and Assigns to Each one in such Proportion as the sums afore mentioned which they have paid to be made use of as Way Lane or Alley, forever or so long as it shall be judged needfull.

And I the said William Ellery junr for myself my Heirs Executors & Administrators do covenant with the aforenamed Grantees their Heirs and Assigns that I am lawfully seized of the said granted Premises in my own Right in Fee, that they are free from all Incumbrances; That I have good Right to sell and convey the same to the aforenamed Grantees to hold as aforesaid and That I will forever hereafter Warraut Secure and Defend the said granted Premises to the said Grantees their Heirs and Assigns against the lawful Claim & Demand of all Persons.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this fourteenth Day of September in the first year of his Majesty King George the thirds Reign Annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one. 1761

Signed Sealed & Delivered
in Presence of Us
ALEXANDER SMITH
JOSEPH JACKSON JUNR

'Lawfull Money' after 'Pence' Line 6
'Shillings & eight pence' after 'fourteen'
Line 9 interlined before Signing. *

WILLIAM ELLERY JUNR L. S.

Essex Ss September 14th 1761. Capt William Ellery junr the above named Grantor personally appeared and acknowledged the above Instrument to be his free Act and Deed.

Before DANIEL WITHAM Just Peace

Essex Ss Recd on Record Sept. 23, 1761, Recorded Libro 109 folio 230 & Exand.

Attest JOHN HIGGINSON Reg'r."

The land of Joseph Foster, on the "new Lane that goes from

* Lines 4 and 6 as printed.

the fore street to the middle street," is also mentioned in the following deed of land from Daniel Sargent to John Wheeler, 14 October, 1767, the original of which is in possession of the compiler.

"Know all Men by these Presents that I Daniel Sargent of Glocester in the County of Essex in the Massachusetts Bay Merch't in consideration of Fourty Pounds lawfull money paid me by John Wheeler of Damaris Cove Island within the Township of Boothbay in the County of Lincoln in the Province aforesaid the Receipt whereof I do acknowledge do remise release quit claim & assign to the said John Wheeler his Heirs and Assigns forever a small Piece of Land lying in the Harbour so called in Glocester aforsd containing Eleven Poles be it more or less being a Part of his Land which he said John Wheeler mortgaged to me and is butted and bounded northerly on Land of Joseph Foster westerly on the Fence of the new Lane that goes from the fore street to the middle street runing from a Stake northerly by sd Lane fourty seven feet to said Fosters Land & from said Stake easterly sixty four & an half feet to another Stake & from said last mentioned Stake northerly along by the Fence of Robert Elwell fifty four feet to said Foster's Land, together with all the Privileges & Appnrtenances to the same any way belonging to Have and to hold the same to him the said John Wheeler his Heirs and Assigns forever any Instrument of Conveyance to me heretofore made notwithstanding And I do hereby my self my Heirs Exeentors and Administrators from any Right Title Interest Claim & Demand in the Premises forever Bar and exclude.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal on this fourteenth Day of October in the seventh year of his Majestys Reign Annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred & sixty seven.

1767

DANIEL SARGENT L. S.

Signed Sealed & Delivd in Presence of Us
'northerly by sd Lane fourty seven feet' writ on the raznre Line 16 before Signing *
JOSEPH FOSTER
NATHL WARNER

Essex Ss. October 14 1767 Mr. Daniel Sargent above named personally appeared & acknowledged the foregoing to be his free Act & Deed.
Before
DANIEL WITHAM Just Peace"

In early life Col. Foster made many voyages at sea. His Ledger from 1760 to 1766, with many items to 1775, and a few to 1794; his Vessels' Expense Book from 1765 to 1768; his Receipt Book from 1766 to 1771, with two receipts of 1773; his Day Book from 1790 to 1804; and numerous papers; are in possession of the compiler.

These books and papers show that Joseph Foster was master of the schooner "Wolfe"; named doubtless for the hero of Quebec, Major General James Wolfe, of the British army, who fell in the

* Lines 10 and 11 as printed.

moment of victory in the battle on the Plains of Abraham, 13 September, 1759; and was in her 14 February, 1760, at St. Eustatius, West Indies, where he bought two three-pound guns. He was also at Mount Cristo, West Indies, 19 April, 1760, loading sugar and rum; and at Gibraltar a little later in 1760, selling his cargo there, and also selling the cargo of the schooner "Neptune," Bartlet, master, consisting of sugar and staves.

At Gibraltar he bought the brig "Sanders" at auction, and paid her disbursements there, and those of the schooners "Wolfe" and "Neptune." He also purchased at Gibraltar, brandy, wine, sweet oil, marble-soap, Russia duck, Barcelona handkerchiefs, raisins, and lemons, and shipped them in the brig "Sanders," George Bartlet, master, and the schooner "Neptune," John Rust, master, in August, 1760, and in the schooner "Wolfe," of which he was himself master, in October, 1760.

On the arrival of the "Wolfe" at Gloucester, he sent raisins, lemons and wine to Boston and the Piscataqua, and raisins to "Nubery" (Newburyport) for sale, going himself to the Piscataqua in November, 1760.

November, 1760, to January, 1761, the "Wolfe" was refitted. November, 1760, to June, 1761, the "Sanders" was refitted. May, 1761, the "Neptune" is mentioned.

Captain Joseph Foster arrived at Gloucester in the schooner "Wolfe" in November, 1760. The "Sanders" made a protest, 20 July, 1761, at St. Kitts, West Indies, and he was there. He also made a voyage to the Eastward in the schooner "Joseph" in October and November, 1761, buying lumber for the West India market, and going as her master to the West Indies in December 1761.

He returned in April, 1762, when he seems to have given up the command of the "Joseph," settled permanently in Gloucester, and commenced business there.

"The dangers to which these early navigators were exposed we can hardly realize. With no correct charts, and with the rudest instruments, they had no means of fixing their exact location while at sea. The dangers of approaching coasts were also vastly greater, owing to the want of light-houses. Boston light-house was first lit up in 1716; Thatcher's Island light-house," Gloucester, "in 1771; and Baker's Island light-house," Salem, "in 1798" (*Sketch of Salem*, Salem, 1879, pp. 184–185).

Col. Foster was Captain of one or more Letters of Marque during the Revolution, and was a Prisoner of War at Windsor, Nova Scotia, 23 July, 1782, as stated on a later page of this Biography, but he was doubtless soon exchanged, for the War of the Revolution closed in 1783. After his return to Gloucester he continued in business until about 1797, when, or perhaps before, he removed to his farm at Beaver Dam, towards Rockport, known as the "Farms," where he resided the closing years of his life.

Col. Foster's town and parish rates for the year 1768 were £2. 12s. 8d.; and his parish rate for 1769 was £2. 13s. 6d. His town and county tax for 1792 was £20. 1s. 9d.; his state and town taxes for 1796 were $25.58 and $80.63, total $106.21; the same taxes for 1797 were $23.87 and $44.05, total $67.92; his state, county, town and parish taxes for 1803 were $80.98.

The account of Isaac Smith, who was an eminent merchant of Boston, with Captain Joseph Foster, from 3 August, 1763, to 6 June, 1767, is preserved. The amount, £530. 8s., is for sundry merchandise, and the credits are, in part, in fish.

The account of Edward Payne, of Boston, with Captain Joseph Foster, from 8 July, 1762, to 8 April, 1767, also in the compiler's possession, shows that they were jointly interested in foreign and domestic commerce. The amount, £5026. 8s. 8d., proves that their business was extensive.

Mr. Payne had previously "resided in Gloucester several years. He carried on the fishing business" there "about 1755, and had a flake-yard at Eastern Point, and a store at the Harbor Cove" (*Babson*, p. 371).

Edward Payne was half owner with Col. Foster in most of the cargoes, exported and imported, hereafter mentioned. Raisins, brandy and wine, imported by them, were shipped in 1767 and 1768, to Portsmouth, "Nubery" (Newburyport), "Carolina" (South Carolina), Quebec, Newport and Philadelphia for sale.

Jacob Allen and James Porter were interested with Edward Payne and Joseph Foster in the schooner "Badger's," voyage to "Ye Mount" in 1765; and James Porter was interested with Joseph Foster in other voyages of that vessel.

Col. Foster's books and papers show that he was extensively engaged in commerce, and between 1760 and 1797; besides the Letters of Marque during the Revolution, and the brigantines

"Polly" and "Becca" and sloop "Dispatch," captured by the English and French in 1794 and 1797, all noticed on later pages of this Biography; owned or was interested in the following vessels which are mentioned in order of date, viz.:

Schooners "Wolfe" and "Neptune," brig "Sanders," schooners "Joseph," "Industry," "Swan," "Swallow," sloop "Benjamin," schooners "Molly and Betsey," or "Polly and Betsey," "Badger," "Victory," "Dolphin," "Gloriosa," "William," the "Lucy," schooners "Betsey," "Butterfly," "American Farmer," "Polly," "Sally," brigantine "Liddia," ship "George," schooners "Nancy" and "Winthrop and Mary."

These vessels made voyages to Gibraltar, Cadiz, Malaga, Barcelona, Bristol and Falmouth; to the West Indies, including St. Eustatius, "Ye Mount" or Mount Cristo (Montecristo, Hayti), Anguilla, St. Martin's, Guadaloupe, Dominica, the "Mole" (Mole St. Nicholas, Hayti), St. Kitts (St. Christopher) and Turk's Island; also Coasting to the Eastward, Mount Desert, St. John's, and to South Carolina and Virginia; also Fishing.

The following information, in relation to the different vessels, has been gathered from the books and papers; it is incomplete, as all of Col. Foster's records have not been preserved.

Schooner "Wolfe" is mentioned from 1760 to 1765, but no details are given in addition to those already stated.

Schooner "Neptune" is mentioned in 1760 and 1761, but no details are given in addition to those already stated.

Brig "Sanders" is mentioned from 1760 to 1763; in the latter year she was at Gibraltar, but no other details are given in addition to those already stated.

Schooner "Joseph," of which Nathaniel Allen, in 1761, owned one-half, is mentioned from October, 1761, to October, 1770. Joseph Foster was master in 1761, as already stated; Aaron Foster, probably Col. Foster's cousin, Aaron Foster,[5] was master in 1762, 1763, 1766 and 1767; and John Conroy in 1770. She went to the Eastward and to the West Indies in 1761; she arrived from Anguilla, West Indies, in May, 1762, and from St. Martin's, West Indies, in October, 1762, sailing again for the West Indies in November, 1762; she arrived from Guadaloupe in January, 1767.

Schooner "Industry" is mentioned in November, 1762.

Schooner "Swan" of fifty tons, of which in December, 1763, Samuel Sayward owned one-half, is mentioned from 1763 to May,

1771. In the latter month Col. Foster bought the half belonging to Samuel Sayward, also. John Rust was master in 1764, William Parsons in 1765, George Denin in September, 1766, Isaac Somes in January, 1767, Captain Denin in March, 1767, Isaac Somes again in June and September, 1767, and John Somes from July, 1768 to October, 1770. She was brought to Gloucester from Squam, where she had probably just been built, in June, 1763; salt, clams, and fishing gear were purchased for her in that month, and she was employed fishing in 1763, 1764, and 1765, going also in 1764 to the West Indies, and bringing home 60,652 pounds of sugar. In 1764 she went to Malaga, also, her cargo out being fifty-seven casks of rice with staves and fish, and bringing home lemons, wine and raisins. She went to the West Indies in 1765, and to Malaga each year from 1766 to 1770; bringing wine and brandy from Malaga and Barcelona in September, 1766; taking rice and staves to Malaga in July, 1768, when she carried as crew, a master, mate and three men, and returning in November, 1768; sailing for Gibraltar with flour and staves in December, 1768, and bringing home wine and brandy. She also went Coasting to the Eastward for lumber and staves in 1766, and to the West Indies in 1767, with fish, etc., and again in 1770, bringing home a cargo of salt from Turk's Island.

Schooner "Swallow," of which in May, 1764, Daniel Giddings, doubtless the father of Lydia (Giddings) Foster, owned one-half, is mentioned from April, 1764, to March, 1766. Isaac Somes was master early in 1765, and William Parsons in September, 1765. She was employed fishing, and made a voyage to St. John's in 1764, a fishing trip; she went to Virginia in 1766.

Sloop "Benjamin" is mentioned from June, 1764, to August, 1771. Aaron Foster was master in 1764 and 1765, John Rust in 1765 and 1767, William Wier from May, 1767, to July, 1770, David Glover in August and December, 1770, and William Wier, again, in 1771. Her voyages were made to the West Indies; arriving from Guadaloupe in 1764 with molasses, and again from Guadaloupe in January, 1767; she took fish, lumber, and fourteen oxen to the West Indies in May, 1767, and arrived from "Ye Mount" in October, 1767, and February, 1768; she arrived from Guadaloupe in September, 1768,—in 1768 she was at Boston with molasses, and the same year she made a voyage to the Eastward,—she arrived from Anguilla in March, 1769, from



195163

Dominica and St. Eustatius in December, 1769, and from the "Mole" in 1771.

Schooner "Molly and Betsey," or "Polly and Betsey," is mentioned in 1764 and 1765. Nehemiah Somes was master in November, 1764, when she went to Cadiz; she arrived from Malaga in May, 1765, with lemons, wine and raisins.

Schooner "Badger," of fifty-eight tons, is mentioned from 1765 to March, 1775. George Dening was master in 1765, Andrew Giddinge from January 1767 to January, 1768, Isaac Somes from March, 1768, to May, 1771, and Philemon Haskell in 1774 and 1775. She went to Malaga with rice and fish in 1765, bringing home raisins, wine and lemons, and also went to "Ye Mount" in that year, bringing home sugar; she went fishing in 1766; voyages were afterwards made to St. Kitts, Guadaloupe, Turk's Island, St. Eustatius, and St. Martin's in the West Indies, taking out fish, lumber, etc., in December, 1766, returning with molasses in July, 1767, and taking out lumber, flour, candles, and one hundred and five sheep in August, 1767, returning in November, 1767.

Schooner "Victory" is mentioned from 1765 to 1767. Samuel Elwell was "skipper" in 1765 and Isaac Somes in 1766. Capt. Dennin was master in December, 1766, when she sailed for Malaga; she had previously been employed fishing. He was doubtless Capt. George Denin or Dening, previously master of the schooners "Swan" and "Badger."

Schooner "Dolphin," of sixty tons, is mentioned from 1766 to 1769. James Garcelon was master in 1766 and 1767, Joseph Allen in 1767, and Andrew Giddinge in 1768 and 1769. She went to Gibraltar in 1766, with rum, candles and staves, and arrived from Malaga in January, 1767, with raisins and lemons; she went fishing in June, 1767; she sailed for Gibraltar and Malaga in July, 1767, with rum, rice, etc., going to the West Indies in July, 1768, with fish and shingles, and arriving from Dominica in the same year.

Schooner "Gloriosa," of sixty-two tons, is mentioned in 1767. Benjamin Colman was master. She went to Cadiz in January, returning in May, 1767, with raisins and oil.

Schooner "William" is mentioned in May, 1767, and in 1768. David Brace was master. She went to South Carolina in 1767, with sugar, rum, oil, etc.; also to Gibraltar, Malaga, and Bristol,

and thence to Boston, in 1767, bringing wine and raisins home; she brought rice from Carolina to Gloucester in February, 1768, being piloted from Martha's Vineyard to Cape Ann in that month; she sailed for Malaga in March, 1768, and from Spain went to Falmouth, and then home, bringing raisins, etc.

The "Lucy" is mentioned in 1768. Captain Bryant was master. She arrived from Malaga, with raisins, wine, lemons, etc.

Schooner "Betsey" is mentioned in July, 1769. She was from Mount Desert to Boston.

Schooner "Butterfly" is mentioned in March, 1770. She went to Mount Desert.

Schooner "American Farmer" is mentioned from July, 1770, to January, 1771. William Wier was master.

Schooner "Polly" is mentioned from May, 1771, to September, 1773. Joseph Sayward, jr., was master in 1771, and William Wier in 1773.

Schooner "Sally" is mentioned in August, 1771 and in 1772. William Wier was master.

Brigantine "Liddia" is mentioned in August, 1775, but no details are given.

Ship "George" is mentioned in 1787; of this vessel Col. Foster owned one-eighth.

Schooner "Nancy," Daniel Sayward, master, is mentioned in 1797, charging her with sundry articles.

Schooner "Winthrop and Mary" is mentioned in 1797, charging her with sundry articles.

"The early Religious Societies in Gloucester were denominated, as was the custom throughout the State, Parishes, and were accurately defined as to their territorial boundaries. No such distinctions now exist, but one Society now retaining its original Parish name." "The original Parishes were all of the Orthodox Congregational order" (*The Fisheries of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1876, p. 84).

"The First Parish, organized in 1642, settled a Unitarian pastor in 1834, and has been a pronounced Unitarian Society since that time. It occupies the House of Worship erected in 1828, on Middle Street, on the site of the venerable edifice built in 1738, and chiefly memorable as having been the target on which the British commander, Linzee, brought the guns of the sloop-of-war

'Falcon' to bear, on the 8th of August, 1775" (*The Fisheries of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1876, p. 85).

It was in the First Parish Meeting House, built in 1738, as before stated, of which a picture is given in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, page 498, that Col. Foster's children, except Benjamin[6], whose name has not been found on the Church Records, were baptized; Mary[6] and Lydia[6], 7 September, 1760; Sarah[6], 22 August, 1762; Joseph[6], 27 May, 1764; Elizabeth[6], 2 February, 1766; Judith[6], 27 December, 1772; and William[6], 1 October, 1775. These baptisms all took place on Sunday, and were therefore, doubtless, in the Church. The christening bowl belonging to the First Parish, was made by Paul Revere, and bears his stamp; it was presented to the Church in 1762 by Epes Sargent, jr., whose son, John Osborne Sargent, married, 5 March, 1780, Col. Foster's daughter Lydia[6]; the inscription is dated 16 June, 1762, and, 18 November, 1762, the thanks of the Church were voted to him for it.

Col. Foster paid Thomas Sherburne, 8 June, 1768, £ 1. 6s. 8d. "for the rent of a pew in the Harbour Meeting House from April, 1767, to April, 1768"; he also paid him, 7 June, 1769, the sum of twenty-four shillings for similar rent to April, 1769.

Here too Col. Foster purchased a pew, 8 July, 1769, as shown by the following receipt. The original is in possession of the compiler:

"Glocester July the 8, 1769.

Received of Capt. Joseph Foster, Twenty four Pounds Thirteen Shillings & four pence, being for a Pew Sold att Publick Vendue, belonging to the Estate of Capt. Timothy Rogers deed. being on the lower flower adjoyning to the East Door in the harbour Meeting house.

Isaac Smith."

This pew he seems to have owned up to the time of his death, as shown by the Inventory and also by the Division of his real estate, when the floor pew No. 10 in the First Parish Meeting House was assigned to his son, Joseph Foster[6].

It is an interesting feature, however, of Col. Foster's biography, that he was one of eight of the most prominent citizens of Gloucester, who invited that distinguished apostle of the universal grace and love of God, the Rev. John Murray, to become the pastor of the little company of believers in Gloucester.

Mr. Murray first came to Gloucester in November, 1774, and as the Parish Meeting House was soon closed against him, "his followers assembled, at stated times, at the house of Winthrop Sargent, where their religious worship was held" (*Babson*, p. 432).

"On Christmas Day, 1780, Mr. Murray's adherents first assembled for public worship in a small building they had erected for that purpose. About two years before this time, 1 January 1779, they had adopted a covenant, in which they professed themselves an independent church of Christ, and received Mr. Murray as their minister" (*Babson*, p. 434).

Col. Foster had previously been an attendant at the old Congregational Church, but had become dissatisfied with the doctrines of Calvin as there expounded, and withdrawing from the old society, aided in forming the Independent Christian Society, the first organized body of Universalists in America. A suit-at-law was brought against those individuals who withdrew from the old society and organized a new religious body. Some suffered the seizure of their worldly goods, and Mr. Winthrop Sargent, who first invited Mr. Murray to Gloucester, suffered imprisonment in the common jail. Col. Foster was one of a committee of three chosen by the Society to conduct the defence and employ able counsel. The proceedings of the court resulted in favor of Mr. Murray and his friends. The judge recognized Mr. Murray as a regular minister, and the Society as a legally constituted body of Christians.

A more complete account of this Society will be found in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, pages 428–439, and in the *History of Universalism*, recently published by Rev. Richard Eddy, late pastor of the Society. The following notice of the Society and the present church is of interest:

"The Independent Christian Society, (the oldest Universalist Society in the United States) grew out of the labors of the Rev. John Murray, who came to Gloucester in 1774, and remained except during a short period while chaplain of the Rhode Island Brigade, in the struggle for National Independence, till 1793. Its present House of Worship, the second erected by it, is situated on Middle Street, and was built in 1806" (*The Fisheries of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1876, p. 85).

Col. Foster paid, 14 January, 1792, thirty-eight shillings tax

for the year 1791, as a member of the Independent Christian Society of Gloucester.

Col. Foster's children, or some of them, went to school to Mrs. Mary Booshell from February, 1765, to March, 1769, and to Mrs. Mary Davis from March, 1769, to February, 1772; as stated in his Ledger.

The following children are mentioned in these school accounts, viz: 1765, "Polly, Liddia and Sarah"; 1766, "Three children"; 1767, "Three girls"; 1768, "Polly, Liddia, Sall and Joseph"; 1769, "Lydia, Sary and Joseph"; 1770, "My children"; 1771, "Lydia and Sarah"; 1772, "Four children."

The entries for 1766 and 1768 are as follows, viz.:

"November 3, 1766. By 27 weeks schooling for three children at 8 shillings and 6 pence old tenor per week for all is £11. 9s. 6d.; in Lawful money £1. 10s. 7d."

b "April 4 1768. By schooling Polly and Liddia,

37 weeks at 6 shillings per week for both	£11. 2s.
20 weeks for Sall and Joseph at 5 shillings	5. 0s.
Old tenor currency.	£16. 2s."

The £ old tenor currency was worth, in 1766, 2s. 8d. Lawful money, or about one-eighth of its face value, as shown above.

Col. Foster's daughter Mary[6] went to school to Mr. Barnett Harkin, of Gloucester, in 1770; the tuition was sixteen shillings per quarter.

Col. Foster purchased, 18 May, 1770, "A certain lot of land lying in the Harbour in sd Glocester containing Seventeen Poles more or less," bounded "northerly on the fore Street so called" and running "to the Water Side," with the improvements thereon, as described in the deed here given.

This property, with that described in the three deeds next mentioned, is shown by the inventory and the division of Col. Foster's real estate, given on later pages of this Biography, to have been owned by him at the time of his death.

"Book 127, Leaf 254.

Know all men by these Presents That I, Philemon Haskell of Glocester in the County of Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Blacksmith in considera-

tion of one hundred and seventy three pounds six shillings and eight pence lawful money paid me by Joseph Foster of said Glocester Trader, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said Joseph Foster his Heirs and Assigns, A certain lot of land lying in the Harbour in sd Glocester containing Seventeen Poles more or less, [bounded westerly] on land once Elias Elwells now in possession of James Porter to the Water Side, northerly on the fore Street so called fifty one feet Easterly on land of Nathaniel Kinsman and his wife to the Water Side aforesaid and so to run by the Water Side fifty two feet to said Elias Elwells now James Porters land together with the Dwelling House & Shop under the same Roof thereon and the Cellar within the said bounds together with all the Priviledges and appurtenances to the same any way belonging.

To have and to hold the same to the said Joseph Foster his Heirs and Assigns forever to their & their only proper use and behoof forever and I do covenant with the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns. That I am lawfully seized in fee of the premises that they are free of . . . all incumbrances that I have good right to sell and convey the same to the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns to hold as aforesaid. And that I will warrant and defend the same to the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful Claims and Demands of any Persons, and Elizabeth wife of said Philemon Haskell resigns her right of Dower in the premises.

In Witness Whereof they have hereunto set their hands and seals on the eighteenth day of May in the tenth year of his Majesty's Reign Annoque Domini One thousand and seven hundred and seventy 1770.

Signed sealed & deld
in presence of us

DANIEL WITHHAM
WILLIAM LOWDER

PHILEMON HASKELL L. S.
ELIZABETH HASKELL L. S.

Essex Ss. May 18th 1770. Then Philemon Haskell & Elizabeth his wife personally appeared and acknowledged this instrument to be their free act and deed.

Before
DANIEL WITHAM Just Peace

Essex Ss. Recd on Record July 24th 1770 & entered & examd by
JOHN HIGGINSON Regr.

Essex Registry Deeds So. Dist. Salem, April 29, 1886.
The foregoing is a true copy of record in this office.
Attest.
CHAS. S. OSGOOD, Reg."

The following deed of marsh at Dunfudgeon, and of wood-land near Cape Pond, to Col. Foster, 24 July, 1772, is of interest. The original is in possession of the compiler.

The name Dunfudgeon is thus explained:

"Tradition reports that a house of entertainment was kept for several years, in the early part of the last century," "at Done Fudging," "for the accommodation of mariners passing through the Cut. At that time an active business was carried on in the exportation of wood and timber from the westerly part of the town through this channel. The opposite currents met at Done

Fudging; and there the vessels were sometimes anchored to wait a change of tide. The attractions of a tavern added to other inducements to stop. The singular name given to this place is said to have been derived from the fact, that persons, poling or 'fudging' a boat or raft on the river against the current, here took a fair tide, and were therefore 'done fudging" (*Babson*, pp. 149–150).

"To all people unto whom these presents shall come greeting. Know ye that wee Isaac Smith of Boston in the County of Suffolk Esq^r Daniel Sargent Esq^r and Samuel Whittemore Shopkeeper both of Glocester in the County of Essex, all of the Province of the Massachusetts bay in New England and Trustees of the Estate and Effects of Nathaniel Allen Esq^r of Glocester aforesaid, in Consideration of the Sum of One hundred and Ninety pound thirteen shillings & four pence Lawfull money to us In hand paid before the Ensealing hereof by Joseph Forster of Glocester aforesaid Merchant the Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge Have Granted Bargaind Sold & Convey'd & by these presents do Grant Bargain & Sell Convey & Confirm unto the said Joseph Forster about seven acres of Salt marsh at Dunfudgeon more or Less Begining at a Ditch at Earsterly Corner of and which Divides this marsh from Samuel Stevens marsh and as the wall stands Which Divide the parsture from said marsh to a Short wall Which Runs from the upland to the Creek, Marsh, or Water, and Thence as the Creek River and Ditch Runs to the Bound first mentioned.

Likewise about Forty five acres of wood Land on the Southerly Side of the Cape path, Bounded Northerly by said path or high way Leading to the Cape, Easterly by a Stone Wall to the Cape Pond and westerly by the said pond to Withams and Pearsons Land where has been a Brush fence to said Cape path all which has lately been surveyed by Mr. Barnett Harkin.

The same being conveyed to us (among other Lands) in trust for the Benefit of all the Creditors of said Nathaniel Allen by his Deed Bearing Date the Twenty Eighth Day of September Last In proportion to the Several Demands they have upon him And the proceed of the Sale of Such Estate to be apply'd to that purpose, To have and to hold the aforesaid Describ'd Land with the Eddifices and Building thereon, and their appurtenances unto the said Joseph Forster His heirs and assigns to his and their only use and Behoof Forever, and that wee will warrant and Defend the same against the Lawfull claims & Demands of all Persons claiming under us our Heirs Executors and assigns.

In Witness Whereof we hereunto set our hands and seals this Twenty Fourth Day of July Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and seventy two.

Signed Seal'd & Deliver'd
In presence of us
EDWARD PAYNE
SAM'L PLUMER

ISAAC SMITH L. S.
DANIEL SARGENT L. S.
SAMUEL WHITTEMORE L. S.

Essex Ss. July 24, 1772. Then Isaac Smith & Daniel Sargent Esqrs & Mr. Samuel Whittemore severally Appeared and Acknowledged the foregoing Instrument to be their free Act and Deed

Before SAM'L PLUMER Just. Peace

Essex Ss. Recd in the Registry of Deeds 21 Nov. 1809 Recorded Book 188 Leaf 26 & examined by

AMOS CHOATE Reg'r."

The next deed is of "a certain tract of upland and meadow ground lying near the Beaver dam so called in Glocester containing by estimation twenty acres be it more or less," purchased by Col. Foster, 12 July, 1773.

"Book 134, Leaf 210.

Know all men by these presents that I, Zebulon Witham jun^{r} of Glocester in the County of Essex in the Massachusetts Bay cordwainer by virtue of a power of Attorney from the widow and heirs of James Witham late of said Glocester dec^{d} in consideration of twenty six pounds thirteen shillings & four pence lawful money paid me by Joseph Foster of said Glocester trader the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant sell and convey unto the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns a certain tract of upland and meadow ground lying near the Beaver dam so called in Glocester containing by estimation twenty acres be it more or less late the estate of James Witham afores^{d} dec^{d} the northeasterly part of that land which went by the fresh marsh *marsh* butted and bounded as follows, viz, beginning at a little run of water crossing the highway that goes from the meeting house in the fourth parish in Glocester afores^{d} to Sandy bay and thence northerly or westerly across the meadow to a great split rock at the head of a cove of the meadow, thence northeasterly to a red oak tree upon a rock by the meadow thence northeasterly along the marsh to an hemlock tree thence southeasterly eight rods to the northern side of the said Beaver dam bridge thence southerly & westerly along the highway to the brook or run the first mentioned bound together with all the privileges & appurtenances to the same anyway belonging.

To have and to hold the granted premises to the said Joseph Foster—*hiers* and assigns to their & their only proper use and behoof forever. And I the said Zebulon Witham for said James Witham's heirs executors and administrators do covenant with the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns that we are lawfully seized in fee of the premises that they are free of all incumbrances that I have good right to sell and convey the same to the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns to hold in manner as aforesaid by virtue of the aforesaid power of attorney and that said heirs will warrant and defend the same to the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful claims and demands of all persons.

In Witness Whereof said Zebulon Witham jun^{r} hath hereto set his hand and seal on this twelfth day of July in the thirteenth year of his majesty's reign annoque domini one thousand seven hundred seventy three 1773.

Signed sealed & delivered
in presence of us

BENJAMIN CARD
SARAH WITHAM

HEPZIBAH WITHAM
ZEBULON WITHAM L.S.

Essex Ss. August 26, 1773. Then Zebulon Witham jun^{r} personally appeared and acknowledged this instrument to be his free act and deed.

Before
DANIEL WITHAM Just Pacis.

Essex Ss. Rec^{d} June 1, 1776 & recorded & exam^{d} by

TIM. PICKERING JUN^{R} Reg^{r}

Essex Registry Deeds So. Dist. Salem Apr. 29, 1886.
The foregoing is a true copy of record in this office.
Attest.

CHAS. S. OSGOOD, Reg."

The following notices of the "Farms," of which these twenty acres and the forty-five acres of wood-land mentioned in the previous deed, in all sixty-five acres, Beaver Dam Farm, were an important part, are of interest:

"There were standing" "at the Farms" "at the close of the Revolution, fifteen or sixteen houses, mostly of the one-story, gambrel-roof style. Several of these yet remain," in 1860 "and the natural features of the spot have undergone little change" (*Babson*, p. 454).

"Soon after entering upon the territory of Rockport," after leaving Gloucester, "we drive through a basin between the hills, where we find a large and flourishing farm, known as the Beaver Dam Farm. It is an oasis in the desert of hills, woods and rocks. In the woods on the right is Cape Pond Grove, and back of it, towards the ocean, Cape Pond itself, a lovely sheet of fresh water.

'Half hidden 'mid the sombre shade,
A ridge of craggy rock appears,
With straggling grass and flowers arrayed,
And with the gathered moss of years.
In vain would lingerers seek to trace
A path by others trod before,
For few have well surveyed the place,
Or wandered round the gloomy shore.'

Beyond Beaver Dam Farm and Cape Pond rises 'Great Hill,' from the top of which a grand view of the ocean and surrounding country is obtained. The rise from the pond is very abrupt, but the slope on the opposite side to Sandy Bay and the town is gradual" (*The North Shore of Massachusetts Bay*, Salem, 1879).

The following is an extract from a deed from Stephen Robinson, of Gloucester, Mariner, and wife Rebecca, 6 April, 1791, to Joseph Foster, of Gloucester, Gentleman. Consideration £9 lawful money. Not recorded. The original is in possession of the compiler.

"A certain Lot of Marsh lying in Gloucester in Little-good harbour marshes (so called) being bounded as follows, Viz beginning by the highway that leads from the harbour to the beach at the Southwest Corner running thence Northerly by Joseph Coughs Marsh about thirty Rods to a Creek—thence Easterly twelve Rods by the Creek to a ditch—thence Southerly fifteen Rods to another ditch thence Easterly twelve Rods to a ditch thence Southerly fifteen rods by said ditch to the highway—thence Westerly by the highway and wall as it now stands to Joseph Coughs land, being the bound first mentioned, containing about two Acres be it more or less."

The three deeds from which the following extracts are made, are, doubtless, deeds of the house and land where Capt. Jeremiah Foster[6] afterwards resided. His house is referred to on page 18, and shown in the view of his uncle Col. Foster's residence given opposite that page; the estate is also mentioned on a later page of this Biography, as a boundary in the division of Col. Foster's real estate. It was then the property of the heirs of Capt. Jeremiah Foster[6], who died 22 March, 1804.

Robert Elwell, mortgage deed, 2 October, 1765, to Joseph Foster, and others, for £133. 6s. 8d. Essex Deeds, Book 117, Leaf 163.

"My Dweiling House and the land adjoyning thereto in the Harbour so called in Glocester aforesaid butted and bounded as follows Viz, Northerly on the Middle Street, Westerly on said Joseph Foster, Easterly land belonging to the heirs of William Ingersoll, Sontherly on land in possession of Benjamin Somes together with the priviledge of an interest in the well in said Foster's land and all other priviledges and appurtenances to the said House and land any way belonging."

Daniel Rogers of Glocester, Merchant, 14 May 1771, to "Robord" Elwell of Glocester, Mariner, for £42. 0s. 9d. Lawful money. Not recorded. The original is in possession of the compiler.

"A small peace of land Lying in the harbor so cal'd in Glocester afore sd. Bounding Northerly on the middle Street Easterly on Land formerly Nathaniel Ellerys Southerly on land of Benjamin Somes westerly on land of Joseph Foster together with the house & barn & all the priveledges and apertanances thereunto belonging."

Robert Elwell, warrantee deed, 14 May, 1771, to Joseph Foster, for £106. 13s. 4d. Essex Deeds, Book 128, Leaf 262. Robert Elwell, however, receipted to Col. Foster, 16 May, 1771, for £160 Lawful money, "in full for my house and land as appears by a deed I have given said Foster bearing equivalent date."

"A certain Dwelling House and land lying on the southerly side of the Middle Street, so called, in the Harbour in said Glocester bounded and butted as follows viz begining at the land of said Joseph Foster by the said Street and runing Easterly along said Street to broken Post a bound of David Ingersolls land and thence Southerly to the Northeasterly corner bound of Land in possession of Benjamin Somes and thence Westerly along the fence to said Fosters land and thence northerly to the bound first mentioned together with all priviledges and appurtenances to the same any way belonging."

The following notices of the civil public offices held by Col. Joseph Foster are taken from *Babson's History of Gloucester:*

At a town meeting held in Gloucester, 28 December, 1772, to protest against the "despotic measures adopted by the British Ministry" in opposition to "the rights and liberties of the people of the American Colonies," Joseph Foster was chosen one of the seven members of the "Gloucester Committee of Correspondence," then elected; the others were Daniel Witham, Samuel Whittemore, Solomon Parsons, Jacob Allen, Jacob Parsons, and Peter Coffin (pp. 368–369); who, 6 March, 1775, "were continued in office" (p. 374).

In 1774 he was one of the five Selectmen of Gloucester; the others being Peter Coffin, John Low, Samuel Griffin, and Epes Sargent, jun. (p. 588); and in 1775 he was the Representative of the town in the General Court of Massachusetts (p. 594).

In 1779 he was one of the five Delegates to the Convention to form the State Constitution; the others were Winthrop Sargent, Peter Coffin, Samuel Whittemore, and Epes Sargent (p. 595); and after the Revolutionary War he was again the sole Representative to General Court, in the years 1784, 1785, and 1786, and one of the four Representatives in 1788; the others being John Low, William Pearson, and Winthrop Sargent (p. 594).

At a town meeting, March, 1774, Joseph Foster was chosen one of two "special constables," appointed "in case the small-pox should come into town, they having had it" (*Babson*, p. 371).

In March, 1775, he gave £2. 8 shillings, being one of the largest contributors, towards £117. 7s. 1d., raised in Gloucester, for the relief of the distress caused in Boston by the act of Parliament shutting up that port (*Babson*, p. 372).

"Tradition asserts that the merchants of the town" of Gloucester smuggled extensively during "the last years of our Colonial existence," and "till their commerce was destroyed by the war. A story is told concerning one of these smuggling adventures, which is deserving of remembrance for a clever device of its chief actor. A schooner, belonging to Col. Joseph Foster, came in from a foreign port in the night; and, according to custom, the hatches were immediately opened, and the landing of the cargo was commenced, the owner himself assisting. A considerable part was landed and stored before daybreak; but more than half was still on board, and, early in the morning, a tide-waiter was expected from Salem. The fertile mind of Col. Foster hit at once upon an

expedient. On the Cut was a watch-house, where John M'Kean, a stout Irishman, had been employed, in a time of alarm about the small-pox, to stop all strangers entering the town, and subject them to a fumigating process. It is sufficient to say, that his majesty's officer of the customs was on that morning ushered into the watch-house by John M'Kean; that he was kept there all day, and released after dark, purified from all infectious disease, so far as a thorough smoking could do it" (*Babson*, p. 387).

"The news of the fight at Lexington," 19 April, 1775, "filled the people" of Gloucester "with consternation and alarm. They knew that there was a large British naval force in Boston Harbor; and such were their fears, that the exposed and unprotected situation of the town would tempt an attack, that, on 24 April many of the inhabitants at the Harbor began to seek safety for the women and children by removing to West Parish and Ipswich. The flight was on Sunday" (*Babson*, p. 375).

It is not known that Col. Foster removed his family from town at this time, but a family tradition relates that during the British attack on Gloucester, 8 August, 1775, at about the same time that a ball struck the church in Gloucester, one entered Col. Foster's house, and lodged near the head of his wife's bed, whose baby was only one week old. The ball is well remembered by descendants of his daughter Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver[6], having been treasured as a relic. After the fighting was over, a renewal of the attack the next day was feared, and it is related that Col. Foster placed his wife and young baby in a hay cart, on some hay, and took them from the Harbor to the "Farms."

Col. Foster's eighth and youngest child, William[6], born probably about 1 August, 1775, who was baptized Sunday, 1 October, 1775, at the First Church, Gloucester, was, doubtless, the hero of this incident. He must have died young, as no trace of him has been found, but the record of his baptism, and this tradition.

The following is an account of the British attack on Gloucester.

"The sloop-of-war 'Falcon,' Capt. Linzee, one of the ships which had aided the British at the battle of Bunker Hill," 17 June, 1775, "on the 5th of August," 1775, "made her appearance in Ipswich Bay, and came nearly to the mouth of Squam Harbor; when

Linzee despatched a barge, with about fifty men, to land on Coffin's Beach, and get a supply of sheep from the adjacent pastures. Major Coffin, with a few men from his farm and its vicinity,—not more than five or six,—suspecting his design, repaired to the beach, and, from behind some sand-knolls, kept up such a brisk firing upon the barge as she approached, that the officer in command, supposing a whole company of soldiers to be lying in ambush, concluded to put back to the ship, without effecting his object. Perhaps a bullet from the major's rifle, which struck the brass plate of his sword-belt and glanced off, influenced his determination. As the barge neared the ship on its return, she was hailed by Linzee, and sent into Squam Harbor to cut out a deeply laden schooner, supposed by him to be a West Indiaman. Upon boarding the vessel, it was discovered, that, instead of a valuable cargo of West India products, she had nothing in but sand.

These disappointments did not tend to soften Linzee's feelings towards the 'rebels.' He continued cruising about our Cape, and impressed several men from the vessels and boats of this and the neighboring ports. On the 8th of August, he fell in with two schooners from the West Indies, bound to Salem; and, having made a prize of one, chased the other into" Gloucester Harbor. "She was run ashore on the flats between Pearce's Wharf and Five-pound Island; and Linzee, who had followed her as far as he safely could, came to anchor, and prepared to take possession of her where she lay. Before attempting this, however, he sent in a boat, with a flag; and the Committee of Safety went on board of his ship, where they were detained till they promised to release the schooner. But the citizens would not suffer the schooner to be taken out; and had, in the meantime, strained every effort in preparing to give the British crew a warm reception if they should attempt it.

Our people had no guns mounted, and little ammunition; but they got two old swivels, and, hastily mounting them on carriages, proceeded with these, and all the muskets that could be procured, to protect the schooner. One of the swivels was placed under the direction of Capt. Joseph Foster; and the other, under that of Capt. Bradbury Sanders,—both zealous patriots. Part of our men repaired to the wharf; and the rest, to the hill on the opposite side of Vinson's Cove. By this time, Linzee had manned two barges with

fifteen men each, armed with muskets and swivels, and sent them, under the command of a lieutenant with six privates, in another boat, to seize the schooner, and bring her under the 'Falcon's' bow. As soon as they reached the vessel, some of the barge-men boarded her at the cabin-windows: whereupon a smart fire was opened upon them by our people on the shore, which killed three of the enemy, and wounded the lieutenant in the thigh. The latter returned to the ship; and Linzee then sent in the other schooner, and a cutter he had to attend him, well armed, with orders to the commanding officer to fire on the 'damned rebels' wherever he could find them. At the same time, he commenced cannonading the town from the ship, and poured several broadsides into the most thickly settled part of the place. 'Now, my boys,' said he, 'we will aim at the damned Presbyterian Church!'—'One shot more, my brave fellows, and the house of God will fall before you!' To complete the work of destruction which he had thus commenced, the infuriated captain then sent a boat, with some of his men, to land on Fort Point, and attempt to set the town in flames by kindling a fire among the fish-flakes on the beach; but this purpose was frustrated by a body of our people, who went round to the spot, and made prisoners of all the men.

During all this time, the party at the water-side were performing wonders; and their bravery was at length rewarded by a complete victory. They got possession of both schooners, the cutter and barges; and, with them, took thirty-five men. Several of these were wounded,—one of them so severely, that he died soon after. Twenty-four were sent to the American camp at Cambridge; and the rest, having been impressed from this and the neighboring ports, were sent to their homes. One of the latter was Duncan Piper, a native of England, but a resident of" Gloucester. "He was standing up in the bow of one of the boats as it drew near the shore; when, perceiving a musket aimed at him by one of the men there, he called his own name loudly two or three times, and thus, perhaps, saved his life.

The attempt to set the town on fire was a very unfortunate exploit for the enemy: for, in addition to the capture of those who were engaged in it, the boatswain of the ship, in applying fire to the combustible matter prepared, carelessly allowed it to reach the powder-horn he was holding; which caused it to explode, and occasioned the loss of his hand.

The loss of our people by this fight was two men,—Benjamin Rowe, who was killed on the spot; and Peter Lurvey, who was mortally wounded, and died in a short time. One other man was slightly wounded. The broadsides which Linzee poured into the town did but little damage. Several houses received a shot; and one, which was fired into the Meeting-house," was in 1860 "yet preserved. Our fathers were wont to boast, that the only loss of life they caused was that of a hog belonging to Deacon Kinsman, which had nearly the whole of his backbone taken out by one of the balls. In order to be prepared against a renewed attack by Linzee, the people of the town procured an old nine-pounder, which they mounted; and they also sent out of town for a supply of powder: but the next day, to the great joy of the inhabitants, the ship was warped out of the harbor, and steered out to sea."

"The boats taken from Linzee were got on shore, and hauled up back of the First Parish Meeting House, where they remained two years, and were then sold for the benefit of the poor of the town" (*Babson*, pp. 393–396).

The name of the Captain of the "Falcon", in the foregoing notice, and also in the notice of Centennial Sunday, hereafter given, has been changed from Lindsay to Linzee, which is correct, as shown by the following interesting extracts from a letter on the subject to the compiler, dated 21 October, 1885, from Edward J. Young, Recording Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

"Captain John Linzee, of the sloop-of-war 'Falcon,' cannonaded the American redoubt from the waters of Charles River, 17 June, 1775, and Colonel William Prescott, commanded the volunteer forces. William H. Prescott, a grandson of Col. Prescott, married the granddaughter of Capt. Linzee, and the two swords of these officers, which were drawn against each other at the Battle of Bunker Hill, for many years hung together on the wall of the library of the historian.

They were afterwards given to the Massachusetts Historical Society by Capt. Linzee's grandchildren, Mr. Thomas C. A. Linzee and Mrs. William H. Prescott, and they are now placed, crossing each other, above the entrance to the Dowse Library where our meetings are held. You will find an excellent heliotype representation of the tablet of 'The Crossed Swords' with the interest-

ing inscriptions upon it, prefixed as a frontispiece to Vol. XVIII of the 'Proceedings' of our Society, 1881.

The name undoubtedly is spelled Linzee, and not Lindsay."

The British attack upon Gloucester took place 8 August, 1775, and "it has" "always been asserted," as stated by Hon. John J. Babson, the Historian of Gloucester, in his oration at Gloucester on the centennial anniversary of the attack, "that Capt. Joseph Foster, then a man of middle age, who had been in early life a fisherman and sailor, and afterwards a sea-captain and merchant, was the leader of his townsmen on that occasion, and displayed great energy and excellent judgment from the beginning to the end. He was a very ardent patriot, and his devotion to the Colonial cause had just procured his election to the first house of representatives under the new order of things, as the single member from Gloucester."

For the foregoing reasons the following account of Centennial Sunday and of the Centennial Celebration, where, in the Oration, page 61, Col. Joseph Foster is three times mentioned, is taken in full from the *Cape Ann Weekly Advertiser* of 13 August, 1875.

CENTENNIAL SUNDAY.

Rev. Minot G. Gage's Discourse at the Unitarian Church.

Sunday last being the one hundredth anniversary of the attack upon the town by the British sloop-of-war "Falcon", the First Parish Church being made a special target by Capt. Linzee, Rev. Mr. Gage preached an excellent discourse appropriate to the occasion. There was a very large congregation in attendance, and the decorations of the church, put up by Mr. Fred. E. Bradstreet, were very neat and tasteful. Festoons of bunting were draped from the centre of the ceiling to the cornices, which were also draped; and the cannon ball which was fired into the old church was suspended from the central chandelier. The desk was handsomely decorated with a beautiful floral harp surrounded with ash-leaf trimming, and on each side of the platform were stands with vases of flowers. On the wall in the rear was a large cross of white flowers and evergreen, flanked on each side with pine trees. The organ was draped with flags, and on the front of the singing gallery was a portrait of Washington surrounded with bunting and wild briar. The doorways were neatly trimmed with flags and oak-leaf trimming. The choir of the church furnished some excellent and appropriate singing, Mr. John P. Paine, of Boston, presiding very acceptably at the organ.

The sermon, of which the following is a copious abstract, was then delivered by Rev. Mr. Gage:

Psalms 122—7, 8. "Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren and companions' sakes I will now say peace be within thee."

Centennial days need a Parson Forbes or Father Jones. The life-settled minister became a hive of dates and facts. All old-time things—relics, genealogies, changes, crept towards him. And so he had the past at his tongue's end—its dry records were poetry to him, and his little sphere seemed to him the world. But the minister of to-day is not a chest of relics. You do not give him time to strike his roots deep. You shift him too fast from place to place for zest in or knowledge of a Parish past. Somehow it is not a charm to trace a pedigree—it seems better work to help fling the ball of truth through the wide fields of thought, than to follow up some old iron ball. Indeed, the modern minister is too much "a bird of passage" for a centennial songster.

And so it ill becomes the speaker to try to tell the story of 8 August, 1775. In a Parish that dotes on its age and on its chroniclers, and whose garrets are stocked with old sermons, old journals, and old love-letters, a slight error in rehearsing the doings of that memorable day might condemn me in your eyes to endless shame. It seems wiser, as well as the only concern of a service in this church, not to stray much from that memento of the old fight, which ever since has lodged or hung within the walls of the First Parish edifices. As concerns this relic, we read as follows in a sermon of September, 1792, by Rev. Mr. Forbes: "Capt. John Linsee, of the 'Falcon' sloop-of-war, did without provocation or previous notice, cannonade this defenceless place from one till five in the afternoon, directing the weight of his fire against the House of God (which greatly injured and defaced the House). In repairing it a ball was found in the girt of the front gallery, which the mason took from thence and placed in the breech it made on entering the front of the house, where it now appears, fixed in yonder wall, as a monument of the Divine care." Let us see if we can bring to this silent emblem of the old time any such stock of thought or fancy within, as to make it speak.

For, first, my friends, it is plain that there is little meat *in* the ball. There is little in the century-old clock, or the old picture, or silver buckles, or faded battle-flag. All their speech, if there is any, is in us. "As a man thinketh" so are the souvenirs he looks on. So we may make the old clock wear to us the thoughts and faces, lives and deaths of the sires. So the torn battle rag may be more to us than a memento, if we think how it is a thing out of which life has gone to these men. Around it their swords have flashed quickest, and fire-locks rung loudest. They have closed in about it as nowhere else, and have hugged it with the grip of death. And this is the speech of all centennial relics, as this ball from the "Falcon." They take the place of verbal speech, and bridge the century by jogging the thoughts. And it might be happy for the quickening of both fancy and of that romantic thought which such mementoes induce, if they were allowed to be their own spokesmen, and the tongue left hand and eye to their own work.

But I am led to say that this ball looks to-day on fashions and streets and dwellings unborn when it came hurtling in here. Suppose it had legs and should try to retrace the line it took from the guns of St. George! I think the revelation that would break upon its eyes would be more astounding than the narrative that would fall upon our ears if it had lips and should try to tell us of the fray.

And of how many less visible changes it has been the silent witness. Not to speak of foot-stoves, and rattling seats, and ministers bowing up the aisle, it is the chief link of association with the so varied circumstances in which prayers have been uttered and sermons preached on this spot, with the emotions, fearful or hopeful, with which men have gathered here. In its presence the Republic's great defeats and victories, shame and honor, have been voiced. It has communed with multitudes in whom it has seen ripples stirred here, that have been felt in distant lands. And even

its iron heart might melt a little if it only knew how the forms of the worshippers, the same in bodily shape as of yore, now cover minds which have been transformed by the teachings of great poets, economists, scientists and statesmen who have arisen since, and minds which are hung within with pictures of marvellons engines, hurling over hill and valley, and of implements which bring tidings from the stars, and, most of all, hearts which are softened and refined by the new spirit of Philanthropy and Reform.

I have spoken of this centennial relic as a pivot of the thoughts—as a spokesman for the Past. In the second place, what is its speech of the Futnre, its Prophecy?

This missile of 8 Angnst, 1775, weighs, shall we say, four pounds, and the "Falcon," Mr. Forbes says, made this "House of God" its target for four hours—a target, Mr. Babson says, "of large dimensions—75 feet long, 60 wide, with a tower of 70 feet, capped with a spire of 50 feet. Yet in spite of the short distance and long practice and huge target, it seems that only one ball hit the mark." Now what if *this* afternoon an English ship of war from one o'clock to five "should direct the weight of its fire against this house of God?" A Blakely gun would make nothing of tossing a 400-lb. ball into this church. An Armstrong gun would throw a 40-lb. ball to Dogtown, and what is more, hit it, and a Whitworth or American Parrot, in the hands of a Capt. Linzee would speedily justify his hope that "the old church would fall before him." So with the modern mortar—the explosion of whose bomb hits to a rod the point calculated. At Sadowa and Sedan, in the late war, the needle-gun and chassepot sent their bullets with such frightful speed that the very grass was cut to bits, and men cried: "It is a massacre!" This is enough, without speaking of the 90-ton gun now finishing at Woolwich, or the missiles of 1500 lbs. that are soon to be launched at whoever cares to face them. But we touch the hint of all this when we quote a great soldier, who, speaking of a modern gun, the Gatling gun, said: "It is the most infernal machine outside the pit."

What, then, says yonder pebble? Why, it prophesies the doom of war. For if the genius of man has so improved upon the weapons of a century ago that even warmen speak of them now as next door to the pit and as tools of massacre, it follows that a century hence these inventions will have reached such perfection that war will be Hell itself, and the very horror of its desolations will shock the most callous-hearted race, and war will dig its own grave. Has not inventive genius done more, nnwittingly, to check wars than direct moral agencies? What can be said to-day against war that was not thought and said centuries ago? We know the cost of war. So, long before us, men knew its cost. We talk of its drain upon productive industry. They talked of it. We know how trade and commerce are palsied, and of the tax upon the poor. They knew it. We know the *sin* of war when waged for conquest or paltry price of honor. All this was known and felt centnries ago, yet wars were none the less freqnent. But when battle-axes and catapults were supplanted by gunpowder, war began to wane, as balls waxed. And if you say that in the end it is the moral feelings of men that recoil from and will stop the slaughter of the battle-field, still these moral feelings would not be if the inventive intellect, by going on from the stone ball of one century to the small iron ball of the next, and thence to the skilled tools of modern warfare, had not more and more caused war to be the profession of a trained few, and so left the mass of men to the arts of peace, and to books, thonght and benevolent work, which are the very nnrsery of these human feelings which stand aghast at the dire work of grape, canister and shell.

Moreover, there is another guarantee of peace, born of sheer mind, which perhaps might not exist if that mind's activity had not been sharpened by its centnries of

ready over the implements of war. For it is no more true that legislators and politicians have not done half so much to weld North and South as the centennial unions, than it is true that peace societies and even the appeals of religion, have not done half so much to suppress wars as the swift steamers with which the last century has dotted the oceans, and the rails and wires it has run over land and under seas, which have brought nations face to face, dispelled prejudices, and revealed in place of a nation's dignity or a nation's brotherhood, the fact of human dignity and human brotherhood. And so the two swords of Capt. Linzee and Col. Prescott, which we see now together, suggest nothing sooner than the imperfect modes both of warfare and of intercourse, which marked the time when they were crossed in blood. But crossed peacefully, they are symbols of two peoples who are one in the resolve not to be hounded into wars, except for an idea, and those the people of the two nations who are endowed most to-day with the genius of making war bristle with the enginery of Hell itself, and of making time and space vanish at the bid of telegraph and steam.

I have spoken of this centennial relic as a prophet of Peace. The weapons of 1775, preceded by worse ones and succeeded by better ones, are finger-posts on the road to Peace.

There is a Third lesson. Mark the moral calibre of four pounds. Mark how coy and modest great ideas are. They hide in smallest things. They nestle away in the laps of tiny isles and weigh them down to continents. They stoop to little Venice and Switzerland, and expand them to the circle of the stars. And on centennial days we realize this. For, on those days, little-sized Concord seems to us upon stilts, and giant New York, and Lowell, with its clattering looms, and Pittsburgh, with its busy forges, retire to swaddling clothes. And even a four-pound ball, like a Shrapnell shell, reaches its limits on its centennial, and shoots out a ton of moral force.

Ah! if these people would only weigh manhood in the same scales they weigh centennial balls! and catch the inner voice and peer into the inner life all the year, as they do the 19th of April! For, do you see, that while we are fondling our little mementoes, a foe may be seeking anchorage in our thoughts, deadlier than the "Falcon," when it came up the bay, because it does not, like Linzee, boldly fly its color? It may be called the temptation to judge things by size and surface—to babble, as a people, of the number of our polls, the yields of our income census, and of giant strides in material resources,—with scarce a thought, whether it is numbers or characters that makes votes count, or whether huge incomes weigh much without huge men behind them, or whether resources as *means* of making a manly people, should out-weigh their *end*—manhood.

And will you go from this church to-day, into market, house and street, and there, too, still confound net and tare weight? Do his surface accidents make the man? Furniture, money, power, culture? There was a marvellous piece of furniture in the house gear of John Hancock,—namely, Hancock. And as for money, it would be king to-day; but if we do not detach from a man the whole he *has*, and let him reign according to *what* he *is*, we are still in bonds to George Third. Many an American, taxed to-day for millions, stands a beggar at the back door of true worth. And what is power, with all the rings and cliques that back it, to honor struggling lonely and helpless with its fate? And intelligence should out-weigh position, and individuality, conventionality—in short, *moral values* as the test of manhood, is the word that the little church green, and the little redoubt and the little Cape Ann wharf sent "round the world."

And I might apply the distinction further, but it is plain that this centennial relic,

as standing to us for the endeavor of the fathers, has not yet covered its possible range. We stroke it like a carrier pigeon, neglecting, in our joy, that its long flight is over, the hidden message that would make us serious. It is like the marriage ring, which is a symbol, not of fulfilment, but of a love and fealty yet to be achieved. So, too, these flags and flowers and gay colors around us here, though they do betoken joy and gratitude for our great thrift and plenty, do also, as emblems of ideas, of aspirations, beckon us on to future and inner triumphs, and remind us that greatness of soul was the pith and heart of that fair structure which our sires saw rising in their hopes, fancy and endeavor.

So, friends, the associations of thought, presages of peace and moral ideals are the hints of this occasion. For the next hundred years it is not likely that the rocks of Cape Ann will echo to more warlike sounds than the boom of the waves and the blast of the quarry. But there will be combats of peace here, and warriors as heroic and iron-hearted as those who dealt with the "Falcon." Perhaps Grace Darlings will challenge the roaring sea in little skiffs—eager to save as the soldier to destroy. And certainly the war fever in man will find a field on the Banks and Bay. As certainly the teacher will, year in and out, bravely string up a weary heart and head to a thankless service. And mother after mother will tend her children, scorning pleasure, and though she aches in every bone. And life-cripples will sit still and not murmur. And fire-men and engine-drivers will do brave deeds, and perhaps haunts of cholera and contagious fever will know brave watchers. In all these, I say, will be the heroism of man. Nay, greater—for these will step to no stirring music, and beneath no inspiring flag, with no even ranks and no ringing cheers. But great and hard as will be these combats, they will be nothing to that struggle in which Cape Ann, if it has the spirit of August 8th, will join,—the struggle between *real* and *apparent* weight—*inner* and *surface* values—between worth and pretension, between character and dress, between virtue and acres, between realities and shams. And if this cannon ball shall hang over this spot in 1975, and your children shall gather to hear it interpreted, let us hope that, while it was to Mr. Forbes an object of rebuke, and again is to the speaker of to-day, a prophet, it will be used by the interpreter to come, as a token of fulfilment. If so, his theme will be,

"The Ideal of the Fates gained, and Moral Weight the King to-day."

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The centennial anniversary of the repulse of the British sloop-of-war "Falcon's" attack upon this town, 8 August, 1775, was appropriately celebrated, on Monday, 9 August, 1875, the arrangements for the occasion having been made by Post 45, Grand Army of the Republic, Company G, Gloucester Light Infantry, and the Gloucester Cornet Band. The day opened bright and pleasant, and was ushered in by the ringing of bells and the firing of a national salute by the 999th Battery, who generously tendered their services for the occasion. The streets were alive with people at an early hour, dressed in holiday attire, and everything betokened a most successful celebration. But very little business was transacted, and every one seemed fully alive to the spirit of the occasion.

The exterior of the Unitarian Church was very tastefully decorated with flags and streamers, portraits of Washington, Lincoln and Grant, and the old cannon ball was suspended in the front of the tower. The decorations were the handiwork of Mr. Fred. E. Bradstreet, who entered into the work with a most praiseworthy spirit. The church was open for visitors, the decorations of the previous day remaining intact, and hundreds availed themselves of the privilege of taking a survey of the interior.

The procession was quite a creditable one, considering the brief time afforded for getting up the demonstration. The fire department were out in goodly numbers, in their gay uniforms, and the two military companies and Knights of Pythias made quite a fine appearance. The Salem Light Infantry and several military officials arrived in the morning train and were received at the depot by Company G, and escorted to Pleasant Street, the place of formation of the first brigade.

The procession, comprising three brigades, was formed at 9 1-2 o'clock, on Pleasant Street, Dale Avenue and School Street, and marched through Middle Street, Western Avenue, Front, Spring and Jackson Streets, to Cape Pond Grove, in the following order:

Platoon of Police, William H. Wilkes, Captain.
Chief Marshal, Capt. E. L. Rowe.
Adj. Gen., Charles H. Parsons.
Aids—Aaron Clark, Melvin H. Perkins, Albert C. Andrews, Edwin Stanley, C. C. Cressy.

FIRST BRIGADE.

Captain R. C. Lawrence, commanding.
William Cronin, Ass't Adj. Gen.
Gloucester Cornet Band, 22 pieces, F. P. Tenney, leader.
Drum Corps.
Gloucester Light Infantry, 45 men, Lieut. George Sanborn, commanding.
Salem Light Infantry, 48 men, Capt. J. Osborne, commanding.
Invited Guests—Capt. F. J. Babson, reception officer; Dep't Com. G. A. R., Major George S. Merrill, of Lawrence; Staff, Capt. Henry B. Pierce, A. A. Gen., George R. Kelso, Dept. Inspector, George S. Evans, and Horace K. Conn, Council of Administration, J. Warren Cotton, A. D. C.; Thomas M. Kenney, Commander of Post 7, G. A. R., Boston; Officers of 8th Mass. Reg., Adj. Frye, Qr. Master Browne, Lieut. Sargent, of Co. B, Newburyport, Lieut. O'Hare, of Co. C, Marblehead, Lieutenants Poole and Chase, of Co. I, of Lynn.

SECOND BRIGADE.

Captain C. H. Pew, commanding.
Herbert D. Ingersoll, A. A. G.
Lanesville Band, 22 pieces, J. H. Andrews, leader.
Post 45, G. A. R., 40 men, Luther Hayden, commanding.
Visiting Comrades of the G. A. R.
Invited Guests—Rev. Richard Eddy, Master of Ceremonies; Hon. J. J. Babson, Orator of the day; Mayor Fears; William F. Parsons, Esq., President of the Common Council; City Clerk Somes; Treasurer Bennett; Auditor Rogers; Cape Ann Lodge, K. of P., 35 men, Henry H. Walker, commander; 999th Battery, 8 men, Col. W. E. C. Worcester, commander; Veterans of 1812—Capt. F. G. Low, a Dartmoor survivor, Messrs. John Barrett and David Ingersoll; Major D. W. Low; Car, with 38 young ladies, representing the States of the Union; Barge, containing representatives of the Boston and County Press.

THIRD BRIGADE.

Charles S. Marchant, commanding.
Aids—Fred. L. Stacy and Edwin L. Lane.
Salem Brass Band, 20 pieces, James Faxon, leader.
Steam Fire Association, 20 men, C. M. Kendall, commander.

Moses Rust Hose Co., No. 2, 16 men, C. H. Pierce, foreman.
Bunker Hill Engine Co., No. 4, 35 men, George W. Wharf, foreman.
Defiance Engine Co., No. 5, 35 men, Joseph M. Marsh, foreman.
Gloucester Engine Co., No. 6, 35 men, John S. Russel, foreman.

Cape Pond Grove was reached shortly after eleven o'clock, and the various organizations composing the procession were glad to get into the shade afforded by the trees and inhale the cool air from off the pond. Swinging, promenading, rowing and various other amusements were participated in, and it was one's own fault if one did not have a good time, either as a participator in the sports, or as a looker-on.

Shortly after 12 o'clock the procession was again formed and marched the short distance to the station, where every preparation was made for a grand reception of Governor Gaston and staff, who were expected to arrive on the one o'clock train. The military were drawn up near the platform, and the baronches for the conveyance of the illustrious guests were all in readiness. The boys of the 999th Battery had their brass piece and ammunition ready for the salute, in the large field adjoining the grove, and the firemen and Grand Army Post were in line, presenting a fine appearance. The train came slowly in, and eager, wistful eyes peered into the car windows for a sight of a live Governor and the gentlemen composing his staff. But they came not, and great was the disappointment thereof. The train, however, was crowded, and the word went round that the dignitaries might possibly come on the next train, at four o'clock, which somewhat mollified the people. Hon. C. P. Thompson and Col. Peach arrived on this train and were taken under escort, and received most hearty receptions.

All was now merry in the grove, and leaving its festivities, we went out to the entrance, where at a short distance to the left, a pile containing two cords of wood blazing high in air, attracted our attention, while huge iron pots, which emitted savory odors, gave intimations that the chowders were well under way. The smiling faces of Messrs. William P. Davis, Eben Bray and Major Israel Cole were pleasant to witness, and we gathered near. That pile of wood soon burned into glowing embers, and these embers soon vanished into ashes, which were raked off, revealing a bed of stones as hot as fire could make them. "Too hot yet for the clams, fetch on the water," said the Major. The water was brought, and the stones cooled off. "Now, then, for the clams, put them on lively!" exclaimed Davis and Bray. Ten stalwart men soon emptied sixty bushels of clams upon those hot stones, tucking rockweed carefully around the outer edges of the pile. How they steamed as the heat warmed the bivalves, and how savory the odor of that steam! Then a sail cloth was placed over and rockweed piled upon that, and they were left to be cooked slowly, and thoroughly for half an hour, forming, to our mind, a dish fit for the King—or any other man. Now, reader, you can experiment on any size bake you choose. We would suggest that it would be well to put in some ears of corn and some potatoes, as they are both good when baked.

Back in the grove the time was passing merrily; but it was evident that the attendance was then much larger than the sale of tickets warranted. Large numbers had gained admission gratuitously, by coming in from the rear and sides of the grove, and notwithstanding a guard was detached from Co. G, to prevent this, the sneakers were too keen and had accomplished their purpose. It then occurred to us that if they intended to get fed, (and they are generally good feeders) the supply, under the circumstances, would not be likely to hold out, as these are not the days of miracles. Even at this time, three o'clock, if a strong guard had been detailed to have taken

possession of the bake and chowders, much of the disorder and disappointment which followed might have been prevented. But no such precaution was taken, and the bake was opened amid much confusion, for the crowd was hungry. A large tent near by, for invited guests and as many others as it would accommodate, was soon filled, and by dint of a guard outside, and great exertion, those who were so fortunate as to get seats here, were well fed, and ate their dinners in peace and comfort. Not so, however, with the tables spread within one of the capacious ice-houses within the grove, as a set of rowdies got possession here and indulged their vicious propensities in breaking crockery and wasting the food. Loads of clams and gallons of chowder were sent in only to be carried off and most of it wasted; and when the supply had thus been made way with, there was some severe growling from those who did not succeed in getting any dinner. The experience gained from this part of the day's proceedings is, to have a plenty of men to do the work properly, and insist upon decency and order. But far the better way is to have the admission fee small, and have those in attendance either bring their own refreshments, or have opportunity of purchasing in the grove.

The exercises at the grove were opened with music by the Salem Band, followed by remarks from Rev. Richard Eddy, President of the day, as follows:

Fellow Citizens:—The event which we are gathered here to-day to celebrate was far from being the most momentous of the series of events which have given such glory to the year 1775. And yet it was an event so significant in several respects as to justify us in this centennial year, in setting apart this day and seeking to learn anew the story which made this day glorious, and striving to learn the lesson which it impresses upon us and all future generations. The story, as it is to be told to you, will reveal to your minds, doubtless, this important fact, that after the significant defeat, though confessed by our enemies to be a dear-bought victory, at Bunker Hill, a series of depredations were resolved upon against the towns of the coast, in which Gloucester, although spared the execution of these designs, nevertheless had trial of its strength and patriotism on the day which we are assembled here to commemorate. Among the most important lessons of the event is the significance given to the fact that not alone at Bunker Hill, but throughout all the Commonwealth, throughout all the colonies, the people were prepared to do their duty in every case of emergency in the struggle for their rights; also the fact that in coping with the navy, here was found a place where the new government could rely upon material to vindicate its position, fight its battles and win its victories upon the sea. The services of August 8th were continued throughout the Revolution, not only by those engaged in the regular service, but by those who did noble service in the privateer corps. The same spirit actuated their descendants in the war of 1812, and culminated in the glories in the same direction their children achieved in the late Rebellion. All this assures us it was not in vain the strength of our fathers was tried and their patriotism tested in the attempt of the "Falcon" to land upon our shores.

I have the honor now, gentlemen, to present one who knows well the story of those days of strife and those days of glory, and who will rehearse it to you.

The Address of Hon. John J. Babson was as follows:

Mr. President, Friends and Fellow Citizens:—I willingly appear before you in answer to a call from that honored class of our community who, with great appropriateness,

have resolved to commemorate those deeds of our fathers which have made the 8th of August, 1775, one of the most important and interesting in our local history. Poetry and eloquence and public rejoicing have worthily celebrated the centennial anniversary of those days in that year the deeds of which decided that a new nation should be born. We come to refresh our memory of a local event, which, however insignificant it may have been in public results, was one which brought the people of the town face to face with their enemy in the deadly struggle of war, and showed that they would not be found wanting in days when greater sacrifice and suffering in behalf of their country should be required of them. The brief remarks I have to offer will be confined chiefly to the events of the day we celebrate. When Capt. Linzee of the British sloop-of-war "Falcon"—who, with his ship, had taken part in the battle of Bunker Hill—made a hostile visit to our harbor, Boston was at that time so closely invested by the Continental troops, that the British army, numbering several thousand men, was entirely cut off from all supplies of fodder, and could only obtain these necessary articles by sending out parties to forage among the islands and along the shores of the bay. They were to some extent, perhaps, procured from the loyal provinces at the north, for we know that several months before the evacuation, a brig from Canada with a deck load of live stock, was captured off our cape and brought into our harbor by some fishing boats manned and armed for such enterprises, but their stock of fresh meat was sometimes, without doubt, very scant, and I think it must have been the want of it that induced Capt. Linzee, in the "Falcon," to sail into Ipswich Bay on the morning of the 5th of August, 1775, and anchor not far from 'Squam bar, near the beach that skirts on the seaward side of what was then the large and well-stocked farm of Major Peter Coffin.

To-day we behold on the spot a wide extent of barren sand-knolls, but then the eye was greeted with a large tract of the original forest, which bordered the beach for a long distance, and protected from drifting sands the rich pastures on which were then feeding the large herds of cattle and flocks of sheep belonging to the prosperous owner of the farm, that having wandered to the beach to cool themselves, were in sight from the ship; and whether his object was plunder or not, he immediately sent a barge with a large number of men (fifty, says the minister of the parish, in a brief notice of the event) to slaughter and steal. But the British captain little dreamed that the spirit of Lexington and Bunker Hill was behind those sand-knolls, for Major Coffin was one of the foremost patriots of the town. A man of about fifty years of age, he had served twenty as a Selectman, and had also served as a Representative and a member of the Provincial Congress, and was at the time a member of the Committee of Safety and an officer of the militia. He had closely watched all of Linzee's movements, and, after sending to 'Squam and to different parts of his own section of the town for assistance, he took his few male slaves and working-men to a spot behind some sand-knolls, and there awaited the landing of the marauding party. As soon as the boat struck the beach a volley was poured into her by the Major's little band, and it was not long before he discovered by the confusion among the men on board, that it was not entirely without effect. It proved, however, that no fatal shot was received, though the officer in command was hit by a bullet which struck the brass plate of his sword belt. Linzee, with a glass, had observed all this, and he saw more; for now there appeared in sight, at each end of the beach, several men rushing to the scene of action in obedience to the Major's call. No time was to be lost, therefore, if he wished to save his men from capture, and he immediately made a signal for their return to the ship. The British commander was warned against a disgraceful and perhaps, a disastrous result of his foraging expedition by a Newburyport

captain, then a prisoner on board of his ship. The latter told him that Major Coffin owned a large number of slaves, who were trained in the use of firearms to enable them to kill the foxes which preyed upon the lambs and poultry; and that two companies of militia were within a short distance, and would surely be alarmed in season to come to the assistance of their officer.

Two men of the Major's party, Sam Bray, his overseer, and Sambo, one of his slaves, claimed the honor of the shot that hit the officer commanding the barge, and Black Rose, Sambo's wife, with true conjugal fidelity, maintained his claim long after he was dead. "But," said the aged widow of the Major to a grandson, from whom I had the story, "it was a ball from your grandfather's rifle that compelled the British officer to return to his ship, though he was always willing that Sam Bray and Sambo should have the honor of it between them." Another disappointment, the result of another inglorious enterprise, was in store for Linzee the same day. The sand of Coffin's Beach was at that time highly valued and extensively used for domestic purposes, and was carried in schooners to all the neighboring ports for sale. One of these vessels, with a load of sand on board, was then lying in 'Squam Harbor, and Linzee, having espied her from his ship, and concluded from her deeply-loaded condition that she had a valuable West India cargo on board, gave orders to the officer of his returning barge to go into the harbor and cut her out. Linzee was, of course, in due time notified of his mistake, and it is not very probable that the result of the whole day's experience was such as to put him into an amiable mood towards the "rebels."

Ever since the battle of Lexington the people of the town had been apprehensive of a hostile visit from the enemy; and within a week after that event many men of the harbor parish sought safety for their wives and children by removing them to West Parish and Ipswich. The town was not prepared to resist any warlike attack, for the breastwork and platform erected thirty years before on the little hill at the end of the strip of beach, which separates the Harbor Cove from the outer harbor, was, if not even then in a ruined condition, totally inadequate to afford protection against such a force as the British could bring against it. We may imagine the dismay of the people, therefore, when Linzee sailed into the harbor, three days after his foraging visit to Major Coffin's farm, and dropped his anchor within gunshot of the most thickly-settled part of the town. During these three days he had been cruising about our Cape, and had impressed several men from the boats and vessels of this and neighboring ports; but it seems that he had no prisoner sufficiently familiar with the harbor to be trusted to bring his ship into the desired place of anchorage, and therefore availed himself of the opportunity to take off the mouth of the harbor two men who had gone out in their boat that morning to fish. One of these, William Babson, a man between fifty and sixty years old, of infirm health, was required to act as pilot. Thoroughly imbued with the patriotic sentiment of his townsmen, he tried to avoid the hateful task, pleading poor eyesight. "Who lives there?" asked Linzee, pointing to the house of Solomon Parsons, which stood on rising ground on the west side of the harbor, and was used for one of the marks for running in. The poor fisherman faltered out the name of the owner. "Now," said Linzee, "I find you can see well enough, and if you let this ship strike bottom, I will shoot you on the spot." Under such compulsion the ship was brought to safe anchorage; but the unhappy pilot was brought to the grave, for he died shortly after, in consequence, it is thought, of the shock of his nervous system, occasioned by sorrow that he should have been made an instrument, however unwillingly, in the cruel work of Linzee on that day.

An account of his proceedings, and of the spirit and bravery manifested by our

people in resisting him, is given in the history of the town. But as the patriotic and heroic deeds of our fathers cannot be too strongly impressed upon the memory of their descendants, it may be thought appropriate to tell this story briefly here to-day. Let us, therefore, go back to that August morning. Just one hundred years ago, a sloop-of-war, soon and easily recognized by the alarmed and anxious people on shore to be the "Falcon," appeared off the mouth of the harbor, attended by a schooner she had just captured, and in hot pursuit of another, which was seeking a place of safety in our inner harbor. The captain of the latter runs her into the shoal water and finally on the flats between Five Pound Island and Epes Sargent's (afterwards Colonel Pearce's) Wharf. Here, though the pursuit is over, safety is not secured, for boats filled with armed men are sent from the ship to take possession of the schooner, and bring her alongside of the "Falcon." More than 200 of our men were in the Continental army around Boston, but there were enough left at home to teach Linzee a second lesson of American patriotism and bravery on the shores of Cape Ann, and these men by this time are fully prepared to meet the enemy with all the muskets and ammunition they can procure, and two old swivels. They gather on the wharf and on the little hill on the opposite side of the cove, to prove the sincerity of the declaration they had made in town meeting, that they would defend their liberties at the expense of all that was dear to them.

Linzee's men board the schooner at the cabin windows; our men open a deadly fire upon them, by which three men are killed, and the lieutenant in command is so badly wounded that he is taken back to the ship. The firing becomes brisk on both sides, and soon two of our own precious sons are seen to fall: one to instant death in the arms of comrades, and another mortally wounded, to linger till victory had gladdened his heart, and then expire. Linzee becomes infuriated by the resolution and bravery exhibited by the little band on shore, and sends in the schooner he had captured and a cutter, both well armed, to the officer in charge, with orders to fire on the "damned rebels" wherever he could find them, beginning at the same time a heavy cannonading of the town, during which he threw, it is said, near 300 shots into the most thickly-settled part of it, and attempted likewise, to set it on fire by sending men who landed on the beach for that purpose. But his wicked designs were all frustrated. The party at the waterside gained a complete victory. They got possession of both schooners, and of the cutter and the boats, and took twenty-four prisoners, (one account says a larger number) besides rescuing several Americans whom he had impressed into his service. His broadsides did but little damage, and the flames he ordered to be kindled to set the town on fire were extinguished before they had time to spread, by some of our men who hastened to the spot, not only in season to stop the fire, but also to make prisoners of the men who kindled it. Night closed over the scene, but there were many wakeful and watchful eyes that knew no sleep; for the people had yet cause for anxiety and dread, fearing that the discomfited and maddened Linzee was nursing his wrath to keep it warm for a renewal of hostilities on the morrow; but happily the morrow brought him wisdom, if not humanity, and before it ended the "Falcon" left our waters, never, so far as I know, to return.

Nor do I know what part she acted after the British were driven out of Boston, the next year. I have heard or read somewhere that she came to an inglorious end in Newport Harbor, where, with other ships, she was sunk by the British in 1778, to prevent their falling into the hands of the French fleet under Count d'Estaing, then just arrived on the coast to assist the Americans.

"Linzee's fight and Linzee's flight," was the sententious phrase which an aged friend of mine was accustomed to apply to the outrage committed here by that officer. The

events of the day were an oft-recurring theme of fireside story for many years, but the stream of time has borne into oblivion all the minor incidents of the affair. Tradition has handed down the name of no one in particular as the hero of the day, for the reason that all acted the part of patriotic citizens in defense of their country and their homes.

It has, however, always been asserted that Capt. Joseph Foster, then a man of middle age, who had been in early life a fisherman and sailor, and afterwards a sea-captain and merchant, was the leader of his townsmen on that occasion, and displayed great energy and excellent judgment from the beginning to the end. He was a very ardent patriot, and his devotion to the Colonial cause had just procured his election to the first house of representatives under the new order of things, as the single member from Gloucester.

The history of Linzee's attack does not properly end yet. There was in Boston a great British naval and military force, and the destruction of the town might be again attempted, and perhaps immediately. No time, therefore, was to be lost in putting it into the best possible condition for defence. In three days after Linzee's departure the Provincial Government had conferred with General Washington, and it was ordered that three hundred pounds of powder, three hundred shot of nine pounds, [also three hundred shot, as stated on page 67,] suitable for a swivel gun of small size, and one hundred pounds of grapeshot, should be delivered to Captain Foster for the defence of the town, and on the 16th August a detachment of riflemen, under Major Robert Magan, was sent from the army at Cambridge to protect the inhabitants against all attempts of the enemy. He was able to report to General Gates on the 21st August that the people had nearly completed a fort to mount six nine-pounders, and that "their spirit seemed equal to their abilities." This fort was erected on the hill above-mentioned, and occupied the spot on which the United States Government afterwards built a larger one. Besides these preparations another company, under Capt. John Lane, was ordered to the town, and additional breastworks were thrown up at different places on the shores of the harbor. But with all these precautions it is doubtful if Gloucester could have been saved from destruction, or its people, at least, from great misery, had the plan devised by Gage and the admiral of the fleet at Boston, to wreak vengeance on the place, been carried out. Mowatt, a British naval officer, owed the people of Falmouth, now Portland, a grudge for holding him a prisoner a few hours in the preceding May, and Linzee had met a pretty severe repulse at Gloucester. Both places were, therefore, doomed to destruction, and Falmouth was made to suffer severely. Why the design against Gloucester was not executed, we are left to conjecture. Falmouth was burned on the 16th October, and, no doubt, serious apprehensions were entertained about the fate of our town, for on the 30th October, General Washington sent a letter to the House of Representatives about affording some necessaries of defence to Cape Ann, and on the 4th November he was authorized to send an officer to Concord, Worcester, Lancaster and Litchfield, [Leicester, as stated on page 70] to view the cannon in those towns, and allow such as were fit to be used to be removed to Gloucester.

The town was also authorized to procure on the credit of the Colony two barrels of powder, and 2 December, the Government resolved "considering the importance of the harbor of Gloucester and the exposedness of the same to the enemy, to raise two companies of fifty men each, to continue in service here till 1 April, unless sooner discharged." Four companies of home soldiers were also organized, of which Joseph Foster was chosen Colonel by the General Court, and in consequence of all their efforts the town by the end of the year, was, without doubt, quite well prepared to resist an

attack of the enemy. It was not long, however, before its people were relieved of all fear and anxiety on account of the great fleet and army in Boston. For early in March the General of the army and the Admiral of the fleet awoke one morning to find a hint from Dorchester Heights that General Washington was about to give them notice to quit; and would not at any rate endure their presence much longer.

Such, my friends, are some of the opening events of the American Revolution which occurred on our own soil and our own waters. They occupy but a small space on the historic page, and in comparison with the great deeds of Lexington and Concord and Bunker Hill, by which the die was cast for war, they were of little account; but, bringing the dreadful realities of war to their own homes, they were of sufficient significance to fill the minds of our fathers with gloomy apprehensions of darker days to come, beyond which nothing but their trust in God and in the justice of their cause could enable them to behold a new era of peace, prosperity and happiness.

The darker days did come. They were cut off from their usual means of livelihood; though they could thank God, like one of the pious pilgrims at Plymouth, that to some extent they were permitted "to suck the abundance of the sea, and the treasures hid in the sands," but of the fruits of the earth, the little patches of fertile land among these rocky hills and barren pastures yielded a scanty supply, and nearly a quarter of the population became dependent upon public charity for their daily bread. From the battlefield and the camp, from prisons and prison-ships, from wanderers in foreign lands, sick and friendless, came the heartrending tidings of destitution and suffering and death, and every sound from the ocean seemed to be a wail for husbands, sons and brothers, who had been swallowed up in its depths. Before the end of the first [fifth, *Babson*, page 440,] year of the war, three hundred and sixty, or more than one-third of all the men of the town, were missing, and out of these as many as a hundred had gone down at sea. In these darker days who shall say there was one house without a mourner, or one heart that was not sad? But the theme is too painful to dwell upon for any other purpose than to remind us of the debt we owe to the memory of the sufferers.

They were martyrs in a noble cause, and while we heave a sigh as we think of their sorrows, we will rejoice and thank God they were permitted to be instrumental in securing inalienable blessings for mankind, and in founding a great nation whose wonderful career has astonished the world. The providence of God overruled for the benefit of both nations the evil counsels that prevailed in the Government of our mother country, and brought on the Revolutionary war. The lapse of a century has swept away all the bitter recollections engendered by it, and the signs of the times are auspicious for a lasting continuance of the amicable relations between the two nations, the sword of Linzee, and the sword of Prescott, worn by him in the battle of Bunker Hill, being together crossed on the walls of the Massachusetts Historical Society in Boston, an emblem, let us hope, of perpetual peace between the kindred nations whose opposition in arms they once represented.

So, too, since the disappearance [amid] civil strife and bloodshed of that spectre [which] loomed up so ominously before our fathers, disturbing the harmony of their deliberations for the public welfare, and threatening for long years, the dissolution into hostile fragments of the nation they had fought and bled and died to establish. Happy omens betoken the coming of a day when all over our land sectional strife shall have ceased, and sectional animosities shall be buried in oblivion, and when no rivalry shall exist but that which seeks to make the country great in all that constitutes the true grandeur of nations. What doth hinder that in every city and town and village and

hamlet throughout this great country, where the bounty of God has so abundantly provided for all the material wants of man, we leave our wrangling over petty questions, the decision of which, one way or another, will not affect the highest welfare of the nation, and turn our attention to those great moral problems, upon the right solution of which we can only hope for the arrival of that happy day when our children or our children's children may rejoice that they live in a land whose high glory it shall be that it is a land of peace and good-will among men.

Governor Gaston arrived at the Grove on the four o'clock train, and was saluted by the 999th Battery. He made his appearance on the platform before it was generally known that he was present, shortly before Mr. Babson closed his speech. He was cordially welcomed with cheers by the crowd, the Band playing, "Hail to the Chief." After Mr. Babson had concluded his address, the Governor took the stand and made a brief speech, substantially as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I regret that official engagements prevented my attending upon your celebration at an earlier hour, but, friends, I have not come, even now, to make a speech, but I have come to this historic place to pay my respects to its people and to join with you in perpetuating the memory of the deeds of the heroes of the Revolution. By these centennial celebrations, we bring to remembrance the character of the men of 1776, the founders of this great Republic. We, to day, in this act, are enjoying the fruits of their labors, and as we turn our faces toward the past, let us not forget the present days, and let us determine that we will make them, so far as any act of ours may effect them, worthy of the future remembrance of our children's children.

Major George S. Merrill then spoke as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I regret that trains wait for no man after their stated time of starting. I have tried to get excused from speaking by your committee, but I find them as persistent as you are. It is not becoming in me, a guest, to criticise doings of mine host. You have listened to the orator and to the Governor, but I supposed that there were many more speakers to be heard from before my turn came. Why, here's your representative to Congress, who should have spoken before a citizen. I believe you call him down here 'Squire Thompson, but up our way we reverently call him Charley Thompson. I congratulate you, my friends, in the success of your celebration. The G. A. R., under whose auspices it is, are many of them survivors of the descendants of the men of the Revolution. The spontaneous uprising of the loyal sons of the Union, when the call for troops was issued, was largely due to the frequent reporting of the centennial stories, and that the lessons of the men of Gloucester were not forgotten is fully shown, for it's but repeating the words of history to say that there were no more heroic men than those that came from the old rock-bound coast of Cape Ann; and in this hour, when the soldiers of the Revolution, as well as those of the late war, are speaking by their deeds which follow them, let it be our duty to fulfil our obligations, that our own children's children, one hundred years hence, may speak our names as kindly as we mention those upon whose memories has fallen the misty mantle of a hundred years.

Hon. Charles P. Thompson afterwards made the following speech:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I am extremely happy to join with you in

these pleasant exercises. The historian of the town, to whom we are greatly indebted, has told you the story with which you were no doubt familiar. We have met here to-day to recognize the importance of an event of one hundred years ago. Every spot in Massachusetts has its history, but few of them has a greater or a nobler than old Cape Ann; for the deeds of the men of Cape Ann in that encounter with the man-of-war, stand alongside of Lexington and Concord, and no town in the Commonwealth sacrificed more than Gloucester, and her men, in union with the other patriots of the Revolution, bought our independence with their lives. They secured us freedom and it is for us to perpetuate it. We cannot dwell upon any noble act without being benefitted by it. You have been told that the duties of the present hour demand of us to emulate their example; let that be our determination, and friends, in no way can we do it so fully as by an adhesion to the precepts of the Christian religion. We cannot preserve the public without the perpetuation of virtue. The men we reverence to-day were of that class, and were therefore entitled to success. They were men of the same stamp as the Adams, Hancock and the Quincys, and of that Quincy whose remains reposed awhile in the burial ground of the old town of Gloucester. I have heard his descendants speak with gratitude of the action taken by the citizens of Gloucester, at that time. They gave him a burial suited to his character and position. He was a compatriot with Otis and with Hancock. In honoring him the people of Gloucester honored themselves.

You cannot expect me to say more. I am happy to be with you. I believe we all have the determination here to-day, that the rich blessings we have inherited from our fathers shall be, if it lies in our power, transmitted to future generations.

The grove in the evening was illuminated by Chinese lanterns, and large numbers remained to participate in the mazy dance. Elwell's orchestra discoursed some excellent music, and the dancing was kept up until eleven o'clock.

Joseph Foster, as already mentioned, was the member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, of 1775, from Gloucester. He was chosen Colonel by the General Court of Massachusetts, 30 December, 1775, to command four companies of the Sea-Coast Forces at Gloucester. The details of the election are given on a later page. He resigned as Representative, 20 March, 1776.

The following orders, given by Col. Foster as Colonel of the Sea-Coast Forces, have been preserved in the family.

The first was addressed 24 March, 1776, to Col. Jonathan Cogswell, of Chebacco, who "had been elected by the House of Representatives, 15 February," 1776, "Colonel of the third Regiment" of Essex militia, "embracing Ipswich, a part of Rowley, Topsfield and Wenham," as stated in the *History of Essex*, Essex, 1868, page 211; and the second, 7 May, 1776, to Lieutenant Lane, of Gloucester, doubtless First Lieutenant Joseph Lane of the Fourth Company of the Sea-Coast Forces stationed at Gloucester:

Gloucester, 24 March, 1776.

Sir,

As our enemy's fleet is now laying in Broad Sound, in Boston, and the wind fair for them to come to this place, if they are so minded.

It is therefore necessary that we stand on our guard, and as your regiment is at so great a distance, it will not be prudent to wait till the enemy appears in sight before notice is given you.

I have taken the advice of the Committee in this town, and considered the difficulty that would attend your sending your whole regiment to this town, unless the enemy were actually landed.

I have therefore thought it best that you send one company of seventy-five men, officers included, to my assistance, well armed and accoutered, with one weeks provision each, to-morrow morning, as soon as possible, which may prevent a general alarm —— and this will be your sufficient warrant for so doing.

I am your humble servant,

Joseph Foster.

To Col. Jonathan Cogwell.

Gloucester, 7 May, 1776.

Lieut. Lane,

Sir,

You are hereby ordered and requested, forthwith to march with the party of five men under your command, whose names are as follows, Daniel Haraden, John Actkins, Caleb Lane, Joseph Somes, and Joseph Davis, to Squam, where you are to keep a watch at the entrance of the harbor, night and day, which watch is to be properly relieved at your discretion; you are to give said watch orders to inform you if they discover any vessels or boats that attempt to land on that shore, or that appear to be an enemy.

After you have inquired into such information as you may receive from the watch, if you judge it needful, you are to fire three guns to alarm the inhabitants there, and send one of your party to me with an account of what occasioned the alarm, after which you are to endeavor to prevent the enemy from landing.

You are furthermore to visit the watch at the Cape and Chebacco side under Corporals Brown and Emerton, once a week or

oftener, and see if they keep a good watch agreeable to the orders they have received from me, which you are to demand, when you visit said watches, and see if the men attend their duty, and make a return to me every Tuesday, when you send for your allowance of provisions. Fail not ——

JOSEPH FOSTER.

N.B. You are to practice your party in the maneuvre exercise all opportunities.

The following record of Col. Foster's services in the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, in 1775 and 1776, with the particulars of his election as Colonel, and information concerning the Sea-Coast Forces, is taken from the *American Archives* by Peter Force, Washington, 1837–1853, printed by order of Congress, of which only nine volumes, six of series four, and three of series five, have been printed. The extracts from the records of the House of Representatives are supplemented by additional information drawn from the proceedings of the Council, and some Resolves of the next Assembly.

The detailed records of the House of Representatives, on and after 13 March, 1776, are not included in the volumes above mentioned.

The following extract from the Journal of the House of Representatives for 20 March, 1776, has been received from the State Librarian of Massachusetts. No report of the Committee, appointed 4 January, 1776, to consider the motion of Col. Foster, of Gloucester, "that a precept may issue to that Town for the choice of some person to represent it in his stead," as stated on page 79, could be found.

20 March, 1776, "Col. Foster, Representative from Gloucester, resigned his seat in the House, and the House accepted his resignation."

The compiler has been unable to obtain a record of Col. Foster's services in the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1779, or in the House of Representatives of 1784, 1785, 1786 or 1788.

Jeremiah Foster, who was chosen a Second Lieutenant in the Second Company of the Sea-Coast Forces under Col. Foster's command, as stated on page 80, was doubtless his nephew, Jeremiah Foster[6], already mentioned on pages 19 and 44. Daniel Giddings,

who was Captain of that Company, as stated on page 80, was doubtless the brother of Col. Foster's wife, Lydia (Giddings) Foster.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"Begun and held at the Meeting-House in Watertown, in the County of Middlesex, on Wednesday, the nineteenth day of July, Anno Domini 1775.

Watertown, Wednesday, July 19, 1775.

Upon examination of the Letters of the late Provincial Congress, sent to the several Towns and Districts in the Colony, for the choice of Representatives, and the returns thereon, it appeared that the following gentlemen were elected to represent their respective Towns and Districts in General Assembly, until the last Wednesday in May next."

* * * * * * * * * *

"For the County of Essex."

* * * * * * * * * *

"Gloucester: Captain Jos. Foster."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 271.)

Thursday, August 10, 1775.

"Ordered, that Captain Batchelder,* Colonel Thompson, and Major Cross, be a Committee to consider the subject of a motion made by Mr. Foster, of Gloucester, for an additional Force and supply of Ammunition for the defence of that Town."

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Committee appointed in the forenoon to consider the subject of a motion made by Mr. Foster, of Gloucester, reported:

Ordered, That Mr. Story and Captain Goodman, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General Washington, and confer with him on the propriety and manner of supplying the Town of Gloucester with Ammunition and Men for their defence in the present exigence, and to inquire particularly with regard to a Company raised by Captain John Lane, part of which are now in the Camp at Cambridge.

Sent up for concurrence."

(Series 4, vol. 3, pp. 320–321.)

Friday, August 11, 1775.

"The Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General Washington, with respect to supplying the Town of Gloucester with Men and Ammunition. Read, and committed to the Committee appointed yesterday to consider the request of Mr. Foster on that account.

The Committee having reported, the Report was read, amended, and accepted.

Resolved, That the Committee of Supplies be directed to deliver three hundred weight of Powder, out of that which has or may be first brought in from the several Towns, three hundred Shot of nine pounds weight, three hundred Shot suitable for a swivel gun of small size, and one hundred weight of Grape Shot, to Captain Joseph Foster, for the defence of the Town of Gloucester, he giving a receipt in behalf of said Town, to be accountable for the same. Also,

* Mr. Singletary substituted, August 11, 1775. (Series 4, vol. 3, p. 324.)

Resolved, That the honourable the Council be desired to order the Company raised by Captain John Lane, part of which is now at Cambridge, to march immediately to Gloucester, there to remain, for the defence of that or any of the adjacent places which may be attacked by our enemies, until further orders, and to be under the directions and command of the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Gloucester, and to be under the same regulation with the Forces raised for the defence of the sea-coast.

In Council, August 12, 1775: Read and concurred."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 324.)

Monday, August 14, 1775.

"Ordered, That Captain Foster, Mr. Singletary, and Captain Morton, be a Committee to procure the quantity of Shot specified in the Report of the Committee to furnish the Town of Gloucester with Men and Ammunition."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 328.)

Thursday, August 24, 1775.

Adjourned to meet at same place, 20 September, 1775.

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 366.)

Wednesday, September 20, 1775.

"The House met according to adjournment."

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection for Deer Island, relative to the taking a Sloop and Schooner, supposed to be in the service of our enemies, was read, and committed to Colonel Godfrey, Mr. Wood, Captain Foster, Captain Stone, and Captain Batchelder, who were directed to confer with the gentlemen who presented the same, and report what is proper to be done thereon."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1433.)

Monday, September 25, 1775.

"The Committee on the Petition of Captain John Lane reported. Read and accepted.

'Petition of John Lane, of Buxton, in the County of York, and Colony of Massachusetts-Bay, humbly sheweth: That your petitioner commands a company of seventy-nine men, now stationed at Cape-Ann, by order of the honourable Council, and said men are now on duty, by order of the honourable council, and suffering for want of money, and their coats and blankets; and the greatest part of them have neither received money nor blankets since they enlisted, which they very much want, and makes them uneasy. Pray your Honours would consider their condition, and relieve them in such manner as your Honours shall see fit. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.'

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the petition of Captain John Lane have attended that service, and beg leave to report the following state of facts, viz.:

The 22d May, the said Lane received orders to confer with the Penobscot Tribe of Indians; at the same time he received orders to enlist fifty-six Non Commissioned-Officers and Soldiers.

He left his Lieutenant with directions to enlist as many men as he could, and proceeded to Penobscot, treated with the Indians, and conducted four of them to the Congress. After the Congress had finished a treaty with the said Indians, in which said

Lane was accepted as their Agent, he conducted them back as far as Falmouth, where he found his orders were not sufficient to procure goods for said Indians. He then sent forward the said Indians, gave Lieutenant Gilman orders to enlist men at Pemaquot, and returned to the Congress, where he received orders to Mr. Preble to furnish the said goods; which said Preble did. Said Lane then proceeded to Pemaquot, and delivered them to the Truckmaster there. He found the Indians, and acquainted them with what he had done. He then returned to the Truck-House, and took on board forty-nine men, which Lieutenant Gilman had enlisted, and proceeded to Falmouth, and from thence to Head-Quarters, by land.

In the meantime he had, according to his orders, wrote his Lieutenant, who was raising men at Falmouth, to proceed to Head-Quarters with what men he had; which he did. And then said Lieutenant received orders to proceed to Gloucester, where that Company were to be stationed.

That Capt. Lane met his Lieutenant in Salem with twenty-eight men that he had enlisted, which, together with said forty-nine men with him, made the number seventy-seven Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers. That this was the first time Captain Lane had an opportunity of knowing what men he had. At the same time he received orders from the honourable Council to proceed immediately to Gloucester, with his whole Company, where they have been on duty ever since, under the direction of the Committee of Correspondence there.

That Captain Joseph Foster hath already paid forty Shillings advance wages, and twelve Shillings in lieu of a blanket, to each of the said first twenty-eight men, and hath mustered the whole seventy-seven men, agreeable to orders he received from the Council. That the Council knew the number of men before they directed Captain Foster to muster them. Said Lane had also enlisted five Indians, which have since received their months' advance pay, and are ordered to Canada.

Upon the whole, it appears to your Committee that the reason that Captain Lane hath enlisted the twenty-one men more than he was directed to, was, because that the two Lieutenants were enlisting men in two distant places at the same time, whilst he was very busy in transacting business of importance with the said Indians.

Resolved, That the Committee of Clothing be, and they hereby are directed to deliver to Captain John Lane seventy-seven Coats, as soon as they conveniently can, to be by him delivered as followeth: one Coat to each Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier under his command; the said Lane to be accountable to this Court for the same.

In Council, September 27, 1775: Read and concurred."

(Series 4, vol. 3, pp. 1438–1439.)

Wednesday, September 27, 1775.

"On the Petition of Captain John Lane, it was further

Resolved, That the Receiver General be, and he hereby is directed to pay the sum of one hundred and forty Pounds, eight Shillings, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, unto Captain Joseph Foster, to be by him applied for the payment of one month's advance wages to Captain John Lane, the two Lieutenants, and forty Shillings to each of the forty nine Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers under his command, who have not received any advance pay. Also, for the payment of twelve Shillings to each of the said forty-nine Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, in the lieu of a Blanket; the said Joseph Foster to be accountable to this House for the same.

In Council, September 27, 1775: Read and concurred."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1440.)

Friday, October 6, 1775.

"The Committee on the Petition of Ivory Hovey, entered October 5th, reported. The Report was ordered to lie on the table till the Committee appointed to consider the expediency of fitting out a number of Armed Vessels should report, who were enjoined to sit; and Mr. Gerry and Captain Foster were appointed on said Committee in the room of Colonel Grout and Mr. Jewett, absent."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1455.)

Monday, October 9, 1775.

"The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels was taken into consideration. Read and accepted.

Whereas the unnatural enemies of these Colonies have infested the sea-coasts with Armed Vessels, and are daily endeavouring to distress the inhabitants, by plundering Live Stock, and making captures of Provision and other Vessels, being the property of said inhabitants; and whereas the Grand Congress of America have resolved, 'That each Colony, at their own expense, make such provision, by Armed Vessels or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety, shall judge expedient, and suitable to their circumstances and situations, for the protection of their Harbours and navigation on the Sea-Coasts, against all unlawful invasions, attacks and depredations from Cutters and Ships of War;' and whereas it is the duty and interest of each Colony to exert itself, as well for the purpose of keeping Supplies from the enemy as for those mentioned in the Resolve just recited:

Therefore, Resolved, That a Committee be now appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill* for the confiscation of all armed and other Vessels that shall be taken and brought into this Colony, together with their Cargoes, appurtenances, &c., which shall have been found making unlawful invasions, attacks, or depredations on our sea-coasts or navigation, or improved in supplying the enemy with Provisions, &c., or employed by them in any other respect whatever; and that provision be made in said Bill for encouraging such of the inhabitants of this Colony as shall for this purpose be recommended by the Committees of Correspondence and Safety of the Town in which they shall dwell, to fit out Armed Vessels, under such regulations as the General Court shall order, and that all Vessels and Cargoes that shall be taken by said inhabitants or others, properly authorized to take the same, and that shall be legally condemned in this Colony, shall be the property of the captors, they paying the charges of condemnation. Also, that further provision be made in said Bill for determining the Salvage that shall be allowed on such Vessels as shall be retaken from the enemy before condemnation; and for erecting a Court for the trial and condemnation of all Vessels, Cargoes, &c., as aforesaid, that shall be taken and brought into this Colony.

The Letter prepared to be sent to the Continental Congress was considered, and recommitted for amendment."

(Series 4, vol. 3, pp. 1459–1460.)

Saturday, November 4, 1775.

"The Report on a Letter from General Washington, concerning Gloucester, brought down November the 1st.

Read and accepted, as taken into a new draught, as follows, viz.:

Resolved, That his Excellency the General be desired to direct Major Mason to proceed to the Towns of Concord, Worcester, Lancaster, and Leicester, there to view the Cannon now in those Towns, and such and so many of them, being the property

* The Bill passed House and Council, 1 November, 1775. (Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1492.)

of this Colony, as he shall judge fit for use, and necessary for the defence of said harbour, the Town of Gloucester have leave to remove to that place; and that it be earnestly recommended to the Selectmen or Committee of the Towns aforesaid, in whose care any Cannon, not the property of this Colony, may be, and viewed as aforesaid, that they deliver them to the Town of Gloucester, on this important occasion, if needed.

And that Major Mason, or the Selectmen of the Town of Gloucester, have liberty, on the credit of this Colony, to procure, from any Town or person who may have it to spare, two barrels of Powder, to be replaced as soon as the state of this Colony will admit of it, and if not replaced, such Town or person to receive pay therefor out of the Colony Treasury, at a rate not exceeding five Shillings per pound; and said Gloucester to be accountable therefor to this Court.

That Mr. Batchelder wait on General Washington for the purpose above mentioned; and that the Selectmen of Gloucester be served with a copy of this Resolve."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1500.)

Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

"A Petition of John Lane setting forth that his men stationed at Gloucester have received only one month's Pay, and are needy; therefore praying further payment. Read, and committed to Captain Foster, Mr. Batchelder, and Mr. Mighill."

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1508.)

Saturday, November 11, 1775.

Adjourned to meet at same place, 29 November, 1775.

(Series 4, vol. 3, p. 1520.)

Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

The General Court reassembled.

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1219.)

Saturday, December 2, 1775.

"The Committee on the Petition of John Stevens, Chairman of the Committee of Gloucester, reported. Read, and accepted, as follows, viz.:

In the House of Representatives, December 2, 1775.

Considering the importance of the Harbour of Gloucester to this Colony, the exposedness of the same to the enemy, it appears necessary, that in addition to the provision already made, that more men should be stationed there to complete and defend the fortifications already erected and erecting,

Therefore, Resolved, That there be two Companies immediately raised, consisting of fifty men each, including Officers, upon the same establishment of the Forces raised for the defence of the Sea-Coasts: one Company of which to be employed to manage the artillery; and that suitable Officers be commissionated to raise and command the same. The above Companies to continue in said service till the first day of April next, unless discharged before that time by order of this Court.*

And it is further Resolved, That a General Officer be appointed to take the command of the Forces stationed at Gloucester, who shall be empowered to call in the neighbouring Militia upon any emergency, as he shall judge necessary, and discharge them again, as soon as the service will admit of the same, and that the above Officers be chosen, by joint ballot, of the honourable Board and this House."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1317.)

* Laid on the table, December 25, 1775. (Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1351.)

MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Tuesday, December 12, 1775.

"Memorial of the Committees of Safety and Correspondence of the Town of Gloucester, 'acknowledge, with gratitude, the favour of a Committee from the honourable Court, agreeable to our request; also, the receipt of two four-pound cannon from Worcester.

We beg leave further to request, that if you think this harbour worthy of defence, you would be pleased to grant us further assistance; as we have a number of redoubts without cannon, we pray you would order us four nine-pounders and two eighteens, with their implements, and a proper number of rounds for each.

We pray, also, that Captains Bradbury Saunders, and William Pearson, of this town, may be commissioned to inlist a suitable number of men, as artillerymen, to manage said cannon; that . . . . . may be appointed a Field-Officer, to command the troops stationed here, and the Militia, when necessary; and, honourable sirs, we are humbly of opinion, could we have one hundred men sent, in addition to those already stationed here, exclusive of artillerymen, or have liberty to inlist them where we can find them, on the same terms of the sea-coast men, might be sufficient to make a good defence, otherwise we fear what our fate may be.

But we leave the matter to the great wisdom of the honourable Court, to act as they think fit, referring for particulars and the great importance of this port to the general cause we are now engaged in, to the honourable Committee sent by the Court to view our situation, and should only add, that our necessity for some speedy relief must apologize for troubling the honourable Court so often.

But last night was brought into this harbour, a brigantine, loaded with ordnance stores, from Great Britain, by Capt. Manly, of a privateer, of great value and consequence.

We therefore, now stand in need of instant assistance to defend so valuable a cargo, as the enemy will endeavour to regain it."

The Preamble and Resolves, passed by the House of Representatives, 2 December, 1775, and given above, are here inserted in the proceedings of the Council.

"In Council: Read and Concurred. Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning."

(Series 4, vol. 4, pp. 1230–1231.)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Friday, December 15, 1775.

"It having been represented to this House that Mr. Elias Haskitt Derby,* a member of this House had, contrary to the Association of the Continental Congress, imported Coffee and other things from the English West-India Islands:

Ordered, That Captain Foster, Mr. Bryant, and Captain Epes, be a Committee to repair immediately to Salem to make full inquiry into the matter, and to direct the attention of the said Derby to his duty in this House."

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ordered, That a message go to the honourable Board, informing them that this House propose to come to the choice of the Sea-Coast Officers, for the Town of Gloucester, agreeable to a late Resolve of this Court.

Accordingly, Jedediah Foster, Esquire, came down and informed the House that the honourable Board agreed to the said proposal."

(Series 4, vol. 4, pp. 1339–1340.)

---

* Found not culpable, February 7, 1776. (Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1437.)

Saturday, December 16, 1775.

"Ordered, That a message go to the honourable Board, informing them that this House is ready, agreeable to the Order of the Day, to come to the choice of Sea-Coast Officers for the Town of Gloucester, agreeable to a late Resolve of this Court; and that the House propose to begin with the choice of a General Officer.

Voted, That this last Order be reconsidered, and that a message go to the honourable Board informing them that this House propose to put off the choice of said Officers for the Town of Gloucester, until Tuesday next, ten o'clock, A. M."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1341.)

Monday, December 18, 1775.

"Ordered, That the choice of Sea-Coast Officers, for the Town of Gloucester, be put off to ten o'clock, next Wednesday morning, and that a message go to the honourable Board informing them of this assignment."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1345.)

Wednesday, December 20, 1775.

"The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve for altering the style and title of the chief officer to be appointed for the town of Gloucester, &c., reported. Read, and accepted.

Resolved, That that part of the Resolution of this Court of the 2d of December instant, providing, 'That a General Officer be appointed to take the command of the Forces stationed at Gloucester, who shall be empowered to call in the neighbouring Militia upon any emergency, as he shall judge necessary, and discharge them again as soon as the service will admit of the same,' be, and it hereby is rendered null and void.

Resolved, That a Field-Officer of the rank of Colonel, be appointed to take the command of the Forces stationed at Gloucester, and of the Militia that shall at any time be raised for defence of the same, unless some General Officer of this Colony shall be present; and he is hereby empowered to order the Commanding Officer of the neighbouring Regiment of Militia, upon any emergency, to repair with his Regiment to the Town of Gloucester aforesaid, and co-operate with him in defending the same, so long as he, the said Commanding Officer of the Sea-Coast Forces, shall judge it necessary; and, the Militia Officers and Soldiers, who shall be raised as aforesaid, are hereby directed to obey the said Commanding Officer of the Sea-Coast Forces, accordingly."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1348.)

MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Wednesday, December 20, 1775.

The Resolves passed by the House of Representatives 20 December 1775, and given above, are here inserted in the proceedings of the Council.

"In Council: Read and concurred."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1239.)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Thursday, December 21, 1775.

"Joseph Palmer, Esquire, brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to take under consideration the circumstances of the Sea-Ports:

That they are of opinion that it is necessary there should be stationed at Gloucester two hundred and fifty men; at Marblehead, one hundred men; at Tarpaulin-Cove, one hundred and fifty men; and at Falmouth, in the County of Cumberland, three hundred men, which may serve, under a proper officer, as a guard for all the sea-coast in the counties of York and Cumberland, excepting Kittery, where your Committee are of opinion that there ought to be stationed not less than fifty men, and at Hingham, Braintree, and Weymouth, two hundred men.

In Council, December 21, 1775: Read and sent down.

Read, and to-morrow, ten o'clock, A.M., assigned for the consideration thereof."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1350.)

Friday, December 22, 1775.

"Resolved, That the consideration of the Report for stationing Forces to defend the Sea-Ports, be referred to three o'clock, in the afternoon."

* * * * * * * * * *

"Resolved, That ten o'clock, to-morrow morning, be assigned for the choice of Sea-Coast Officers for Gloucester, and that a message go to the honourable Board, informing them of this assignment.

Accordingly, Jabez Fisher, Esq., came down and informed the House, that the honourable Board had agreed to come to the choice of the Officers to command at Gloucester, agreeable to the proposal of the House."

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the circumstances of the Sea-Ports, was considered by the House.

Whereupon, Resolved, That there be stationed at the places hereafter mentioned upon the Sea-Coast establishment, as follows, viz:

At Plymouth, one Company.

At Marblehead, two Companies.

At Salem, one Company.

At Gloucester, two hundred and fifty men.

At Kittery, one Company, ten men of which to be kept at York.

At Falmouth, four hundred men, under the command of the commanding officer there, for the defence of that town and the neighboring places in the Province of Maine.

At Tarpaulin-Cove, one hundred and fifty men.

At Martha's Vineyard, one hundred and fifty men.

At Braintree, Weymouth, and Hingham, two hundred men.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan bring in an establishment agreeable to the foregoing Resolve."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1351.)

Thursday, December 28, 1775.

"The Report of the Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve for establishing of Forces to guard the Sea-Coast, was again considered, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas, the time for which the men raised by this Colony for the defence of the Sea-Coast thereof, is near expired, and it being necessary that there should be new levies for that purpose:

It is, therefore, Resolved, That there shall be forthwith raised and inlisted in the pay of this Colony, for the defence of the same, twelve hundred men, upon the following establishment, to serve and be in pay from the time of their marching from their

homes to their respective stations, (provided they pass muster,) to the last day of December, 1776, unless the General Court shall see fit to discharge them, or any part of them, before; each Company to have one Captain and two Lieutenants, three Sergeants, three Corporals, one Drummer, and one Fifer; the Captain's pay to be five Pounds eight Shillings per month; the First Lieutenant's pay, three Pounds twelve Shillings per month; and the Second Lieutenant's, three Pounds three Shillings per month; each Sergeant's pay, forty-four Shillings; each Corporal's and Drummer's forty Shillings, and Fifer's and Private's pay, thirty-six Shillings per month; and where it may be necessary to appoint a Field-Officer or Officers over some part of the said men so raised, the pay of a Chief or First Colonel shall be nine Pounds, a Lieutenant-Colonel eight Pounds, and for a Major seven Pounds per month, accounting thirty days to a month.*

And that each officer and soldier aforesaid, shall arm and equip himself with a good, effective fire-arm, cartridge-box, blanket, and knapsack, half a pound of powder, twenty bullets, and four flints; and no non-commissioned officer or private soldier shall be allowed to pass muster, unless so equipped and provided. And it is recommended to the Selectmen of each town, that they, out of their town's stock, supply the persons so inlisted, being inhabitants of their town, with the quantity of ammunition aforesaid, on such persons paying a reasonable price for the same, and being otherways unable to procure it.

And it is also Resolved, That each officer and private soldier shall within two months next after passing muster, be further armed and equipped with a bayonet and belt, and a canteen sufficient to hold one quart, upon penalty of having six Shillings a month deducted out of their wages for all the time they shall be unprovided therewith, after the expiration of the said two months; and the Captain or Commanding Officer who shall make up the Muster-Rolls, is hereby ordered to deduct the same.

And it is also Resolved, That the allowance of provisions to each officer and private soldier, by the day, shall be one pound of flour bread,* or one pound and-a-quarter of other bread, one pound of pork, or one pound and-a-quarter of beef; and where salt fish can be had, they shall be allowed one pound of fish one day in seven, instead of one day's allowance of meat; also one Shilling and eight Pence per week to purchase milk, butter, peas, and other sauce, soap, and vinegar.

And it is Resolved, That there shall, upon the aforesaid establishment of the twelve hundred men aforesaid, be stationed at a place called Martha's Vineyard, in this Colony, two Companies, consisting of seventy-five men each, including officers.

And it is also Resolved, That there shall be stationed upon the same establishment at the Elizabeth-Islands, in this Colony, two Companies, to consist of seventy-five men each, including officers, which four Companies aforesaid shall be under the field command of a Major, to be appointed over them by the Court.

And it is also Resolved, That a Commissary be appointed by this Court, to supply the four Companies aforesaid with barracks, wood, and utensils to cook in; and their allowance of provisions and money, according to the aforegoing establishment, till the further order of this Court.

And it is Resolved, That there shall be stationed at Plymouth, fifty men, including officers, upon the same establishment; and that there shall be a Commissary appointed by this Court to supply said Company with barracks, wood, and utensils to cook in, and their allowance of provisions and money according to the establishment aforesaid.

And it also Resolved, That there shall be stationed at Marblehead two Companies,

* Passed by Council December 30, 1775, amended to read in lines 11 and 12, "accounting by calendar months," and in line 28, "wheat flour bread," in which the House concurred the same day. (Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1367.)

to consist of seventy-five men each, officers included, one Captain of which Companies shall have the chief command of both.

And it is Resolved, That there be stationed at Salem, one Company, to consist of fifty men, including officers, and that a Commissary be appointed by this Court to supply said Companies at Salem and Marblehead with the allowance of provisions and money aforesaid, and to provide for them, if necessary, wood, barracks, and utensils to cook in.

And that there be stationed at Gloucester, four Companies, two whereof shall consist of sixty-three men each, including officers, and the other two to consist of sixty-two men each, including officers, and to be under the command of a Colonel, to be appointed by this Court, as already provided; and that a Commissary be appointed by this Court to supply them with the allowance as is above provided for the others on the same establishment; and with barracks, wood, and utensils to cook in, if necessary.

And it is likewise Resolved, That there shall be stationed at Falmouth, in the County of Cumberland, five Companies, to consist of eighty men each, including officers; two Companies whereof shall be raised of the inhabitants of said County; two of the inhabitants of the County of York; and one of the inhabitants of the County of Lincoln, to be under the command of one Colonel and one Major, to be chosen and appointed over them by this Court; of which men the Commanding Officer shall place necessary guards on Kennebeck-River, at Harpswell, Brunswick, North-Yarmouth, New-Casco, Cape-Elizabeth, Scarborough, on Saco-River, and in such other places as he shall think necessary for the defence of the Province of Maine, and that a Commissary be appointed by this Court to supply said Companies with their allowance of money and provisions, according to the above establishment, and with barracks, wood, and utensils to cook in.

And it is also Resolved, That the Council shall, and they hereby are empowered forthwith to issue their warrant to the Treasurer, directing him to pay the aforesaid Commissaries, when chosen, the sum of fifty Shillings for each officer and soldier, which they are to provide for respectively; the said Commissaries giving bonds with sufficient sureties, as the Council shall direct, that the moneys which they shall, from time to time, receive by warrant of Council for the purpose aforesaid, shall be by them faithfully expended in supplying and providing for the Companies under their respective care, and accounted for accordingly; and the Council are further empowered, at the expiration of two months, to order to each Commissary aforesaid, who shall well and truly account with this Court, or such Committee as shall be by them appointed for this purpose, for that part of the sum aforesaid, which he shall have received, the further sum of five Pounds for each officer and soldier under his care, or such a part thereof as shall be found necessary to furnish supplies four months; and at the expiration of that, or any other time for which moneys shall be advanced to each Commissary for supplying the forces as aforesaid, to renew their drafts in the said proportion of twenty-five Shillings a man per month, or so much thereof as shall be found necessary, until the 31st of December next, provided the Commissaries shall, respectively, continue to account for the sums they shall receive as aforesaid, and the Forces shall not be dismissed before from the service of this Colony.

Also, Resolved, That the Captain of each Company aforesaid be, and hereby is directed to make up his Muster-Roll the last day of February next, and after that time, quarterly, so long as he shall continue in the service as aforesaid, and to direct the Company to draw on the Treasurer in favour of some person whom they shall appoint to receive the same; and that the Council are further empowered to issue their

warrants on the Treasury for payment thereof, to the persons on said Rolls, or their order.

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer of each Company shall cause them to be improved in military discipline (unless otherwise upon duty) once, or oftener, each day, excepting the Sabbath, and order them to avoid an unnecessary expense of ammunition; and each non-commissioned officer or soldier who shall act in opposition to this Resolve, or disobey the lawful commands of either of his officers relative to the premises, and be thereof convicted before a majority of the Sea-Coast commissioned officers, stationed in the same town with him, shall forfeit and have deducted from his wages a sum not exceeding six Shillings, nor less than one Shilling for each offence.

Resolved, That there be appointed one person in each County where the Sea-Coast Men are stationed, to muster the same; and each Sea-Coast Officer shall, on an alarm, be under command of any Officer of the Militia of superior rank; and superior to any Officer of the Militia of equal rank.

Resolved, That the Sea-Coast Forces shall be subject to, and governed by the same Articles of War, or Regulations, which shall be provided for the Militia of this Colony, when raised in consequence of an alarm; and where no Field-Officer, or Officers, are appointed over the said Forces they shall, during their continuance on any station, be so far considered belonging to the Regiment of which said station, or place, is a part, as to be tried and punished for any breach of said Articles of War, by a Court-Martial, consisting of the Officers of the said Regiment, and the Forces aforesaid; or such a part thereof as the said Articles shall direct.

And it also Resolved, That there shall be stationed at Kittery-Point, one Company, of fifty men, including officers, under the same laws, regulations, and establishments aforesaid, the Commanding Officer of which Company, shall keep a Sergeant's Guard at York; and that a Commissary be appointed by this Court to supply said Company with the provisions, money, barracks, &c., as above-mentioned for others on the same establishment.

Resolved, That Colonel Freeman be, and hereby is appointed and directed to send a printed copy of the above Establishment, with Inlisting Orders, and Forms of Inlistment, to the several Captains that may be chosen by this Court on said Establishment.

Ordered, That the Committee who reported the foregoing Resolve consider a proper provision for defence of Sheepscut-River, and other exposed parts of the Sea-Coast."

(Series 4, vol. 4, pp. 1362–1364.)

Friday, December 29, 1775.

"Resolved, That the form of Beating Orders and Inlistments for raising Men, in this Colony service, to defend the Sea-Coast, on the Establishment by this Court for the year 1776, be as follows, viz.:

'To . . . . . .

Sir: You are hereby empowered immediately to inlist a company, to consist of . . . . able-bodied effective men, including officers, &c., as soldiers in the Massachusetts service for the defence of the sea-coast in this Colony, agreeable to an establishment made for the defence of the sea-coast for the year 1776, and cause them to pass muster as soon as may be.

. . . . . day of . . . . . A.D. 1776.

We the subscribers, do hereby engage and inlist ourselves as Soldiers in the service of the Massachusetts Colony, for the defence and protection of the Sea-Coasts in said Colony, from the day of our inlistment to the last day of December, 1776, on the establishment for that purpose made, unless the said service shall admit of a dis-

charge of a part or the whole sooner, which is to be determined by the General Court of said Colony. And we do hereby oblige ourselves to submit to all the orders and regulations of the Army, and faithfully to observe and obey all such orders as we shall from time to time, receive from our superior officers."

(Series 4, vol. 4, pp. 1364–1365.)

MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Saturday, December 30, 1775.

"Mr. Gardner came up with a message from the House, to inform the Board that the House proposed to come to the choice of Officers to command at Gloucester, by joint ballot of both Houses, at three o'clock this afternoon, if agreeable to the honourable Board.

Mr. Sullivan came up with a message from the House, to inform the Board that the House were now ready to come to the choice of a Field-Officer, with the rank of Colonel, to command at Gloucester, by joint ballot of both Houses, if agreeable to the honourable Board.

Mr. Holten went down with a message to the House, to inform them that the Board were now ready to proceed to the choice of a Field-Officer, to command at Gloucester, agreeable to the foregoing proposal.

In Council: Ordered, That Benjamin Lincoln and John Taylor, Esquires, be a Committee on the part of the Board to count and sort the votes, who reported that the number of votes were:

On the part of the Board,	9
On the part of the House,	70
Total,	79

Forty made a vote; and Captain Joseph Foster had 70, and was accordingly chosen.

The Committee informed the Board, that the House proposed next to come to the choice of one Captain and two Lieutenants for the First Company in Gloucester, and reported that the number of votes were:

On the part of the Board,	9
On the part of the House,	45
Total,	54

Twenty eight makes a vote; Daniel Warner had 50, as Captain; John Low, Jr., had 45 as First Lieutenant; Solomon Gorham had 48, as Second Lieutenant; and were accordingly chosen.

For the Second Company in Gloucester, the Committee reported that the number of votes were:

On the part of the Board,	8
On the part of the House,	45
Total,	53

Twenty seven makes a vote; John Lane had 45, as Captain; Jabez Lane had 45, as First Lieutenant; Moses Atkinson had 45, as Second Lieutenant; and were accordingly chosen.

John Whetcomb, Esq., went down with a message to the House to inform them that the Board declined coming to any further choice of Military Officers, till Monday morning, ten o'clock.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, Monday morning."

(Series 4, vol. 4, pp. 1246–1247.)

Monday, January 1, 1776.

"Mr. Pitts came up with a message from the House, to inform the Board that the House are now ready to proceed to the choice of Military Officers of the Third and Fourth Companies to be stationed at Gloucester, according to the assignment of Saturday, if agreeable to the honourable Board.

John Taylor, Esq., went down with a message to the House, to inform them that the Board are now ready to proceed to the choice aforesaid, agreeable to the proposal of the honourable House.

The Committee appointed to sort the votes, reported that the number of votes were:

On the part of the Board,	9
On the part of the House,	54
Total,	63

Thirty two makes a vote; and that Bradbury Saunders had 54, as Captain; Isaac Jones [Isaac Somes*] had 54, as First Lieutenant; John Chandler had 54, as Second Lieutenant; and were accordingly chosen officers of the Third Company.

And that William Parsons [William Pearson*] had 54, as Captain; Joseph Lane had 54, as First Lieutenant; James Hase [James Haye*] had 53, as Second Lieutenant; and were accordingly chosen officers of the Fourth Company.

The Committee informed the Board, that the House proposed next to come to the choice of a Commissary, to be stationed at Gloucester. Reported that the number of votes were:

On the part of the Board,	9
On the part of the House,	62
Total,	71

Thirty six makes a vote; and Samuel Whittemore was unanimously chosen."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1247.)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Thursday, January 4, 1776.

"Colonel Joseph Foster, having been appointed to the command of the Forces to be stationed at the Town of Gloucester, moved the House that a precept may issue to that Town for the choice of some person to represent it in his stead:

Whereupon, Ordered, That Mr. Davis, Mr. Gardner, and Major Blood be a Committee to consider the said motion, and report."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1372.)

Saturday, January 13, 1776.

"A Petition of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Manchester, praying that they may have liberty to raise a Company of men to be under the direction of Colonel Foster, of Gloucester, for particular reasons set forth in the Petition, or that the town may be otherwise assisted and relieved. Read, and committed to the Committee on the state of the Sea-Coast."

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1389.)

Tuesday, February 20, 1776.

Adjourned to meet at same place, 13 March, 1776.

(Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1463.)

* House Record, January 1, 1776. (Series 4, vol. 4, p. 1367.)

MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Wednesday, March 13, 1776.

The General Court met.

(Series 4, vol. 5, p. 1239.)

Monday, March 18, 1776.

"In the House of Representatives: The House made choice of the following Officers, viz:

Solomon Gorham, First Lieutenant of the Company stationed at Gloucester, under the command of Captain Daniel Warner, in the room of John Low, who declines serving.

Andrew Woodbury, Second Lieutenant of the same Company.

John Chandler, First Lieutenant of a Company in said Gloucester, under the command of Captain Bradbury Saunders, in the room of Isaac Somes, who declines serving.

William Kinsman, Second Lieutenant of said Company, in the room of said Chandler.

Ebenezer Low, First Lieutenant in Captain Giddins's Company, in said Gloucester, in the room of Jabez Lane, who has joined the Continental Army.

Jeremiah Foster, Second Lieutenant in the Company last mentioned, in the room of Moses Atkinson, who has likewise joined the Continental Army,

In Council: Read and concurred.

Whereas by a former Resolve of this Court, relative to the rank of Officers on the station at Gloucester, some difficulty has arisen,

Therefore, Resolved, That the Officers in that department be ranked in the following manner, viz: Daniel Warner, First Captain; Bradbury Saunders, Second Captain; William Pearson, Third Captain; and Daniel Giddins a Fourth Captain."

(Series 4, vol. 5, pp. 1242–1243.)

Monday April 22, 1776.

"Resolved, That for the more expeditiously making the Fortifications necessary for the defence of the Town and Port of Boston, part of the forces of this Colony, lately raised for the defence of its sea-coasts, shall, without any delay, march to the said Town of Boston: that is to say, Captain Daniel Giddens, and the whole of the Company under his command, now doing duty at Gloucester," * * *

(Series 4, vol. 5, p. 1286.)

Friday, May 3, 1776.

"Whereas a Company of men, stationed at Gloucester, under the command of Captain Daniel Giddings, were ordered by a Resolve of this Court to march to Boston, to assist in fortifying that Town and Harbour; and whereas it appears to this Court that the men stationed at Gloucester are not more than sufficient to guard and defend that place:

Therefore Resolved, That the Resolve for ordering the Company of men aforesaid to march to Boston, be, and hereby is, declared null and void, and that the Company aforesaid remain in the station they were fixed at Gloucester aforesaid, till the further order of this Court."

(Series 4, vol. 5, p. 1303.)

Friday, May 10, 1776.

The General Court dissolved.

(Series 4, vol. 5, p. 1316.)

RESOLVES OF MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

"Resolves of the General Assembly of the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay, begun and held at Watertown, in the County of Middlesex, on Wednesday, the twenty ninth day of May, being the last Wednesday in said month, Anno Domini, 1776.

Resolve for supplying the Town of Gloucester with Cannon, &c., passed May 31, 1776.

Whereas the Committee for fortifying the Harbour of Boston are doubtful whether the safety of the Colony will admit of Peter Coffin, Esq., being supplied by the Commissary-General with two pieces of Cannon, eighteen-pounders, agreeable to a Resolve of Court of the 8th instant: Therefore,

Resolved, That said Commissary be directed to deliver to the said Peter Coffin, Esq., either two pieces of Cannon, eighteen-pounders, or two other Cannon, such as said Committee may judge may be best spared, consistent with the safety of the Bay, agreeable to the spirit and intention of said Resolve of the 8th instant; together with the Carriages, Sponges, and all other appurtenances, and one hundred Balls for each Cannon, suitable for the same."

(Series 5, vol. 1, p. 265.)

"Officers for the Company at Gloucester, appointed, June 7, 1776.

The House, made choice, by ballot, of William Ellery Captain, and Benjamin Lynde First Lieutenant, of the Company of Matrosses to be raised and stationed at Gloucester."

(Series 5, vol. 1, p. 271.)

"Resolve for supplying the Town of Gloucester with Cannon; passed June 11, 1776.

Resolved, That the Town of Gloucester be supplied with the following pieces of Cannon, viz: four twenty-four-pounders, four nine-pounders; and out of those that have one or both trunnions off, four six-pounders, properly stocked, with the necessary apparatus for each Cannon; also with forty rounds of Shot, ten of which to be double-headed, for each Cannon, and likewise with ten barrels of Gunpowder; and that the Commissary-General be, and he hereby is, directed to deliver the same to Peter Coffin and John Low, Esqs., they giving a receipt to be accountable to this Court for the same.

And it is further resolved that a Company of Matrosses, to consist of fifty men, including officers, be raised to manage the Cannon stationed there, to be under the command of Colonel Foster, and on the same pay and regulations as the company of Matrosses stationed at Marblehead; said Company to be inlisted to serve till the last day of December next, if not sooner disbanded by this Court."

(Series 5, vol. 1, p. 273.)

"Resolve establishing a form of Beating Orders and Inlistment for raising three Companies of Matrosses; passed June 14, 1776.

Resolved, That the form of the Beating Orders and Inlistment of three Companies of Matrosses, to be stationed at Gloucester, Falmouth, and the Gurnet in Plymouth, be as follows, viz:

Beating Orders.

"To . . . . . , Gentleman, greeting:

Sir: You are hereby empowered immediately to inlist a Company of Matrosses to consist of able-bodied and effective men, including Non-Commissioned

Officers and Privates, and cause them to pass muster before as soon as possible; which Company of Matrosses, when inlisted and mustered, are to obey you as their Captain, and agreeable to a resolve of this Court, the of June instant are to be stationed at for the defence and security of the same.'

Inlistment.

'We, the subscribers, do hereby engage to inlist ourselves as Matrosses in the service of the Massachusetts Colony, from the day of our inlistment to the last of December next, on the Sea-Coast establishment, unless the said service shall admit of a discharge of a part or the whole sooner, which is to be determined by the General Court of said Colony. And we do hereby oblige ourselves to submit to all orders and regulations of the Army, and faithfully to observe and obey all such orders as we shall from time to time receive from our superior officers."

(Series 5, vol. 1, pp. 276–277.)

"Resolve for supplying the Companies of Matrosses at Gloucester and Falmouth passed June 14, 1776.

Resolved, That the Commissaries appointed to supply the men stationed at Gloucester and Falmouth, are hereby severally empowered and directed to supply the Companies of Artillery lately ordered to be raised for the defence of those towns, in the same manner as the sea-coast men, stationed in those places; and that the honorable Board grant their Warrant on the Treasurer for money to enable them so to do."

(Series 5, vol. 1, p. 277.)

"Mustermasters appointed, June 14, 1776.

Ordered, That Colonel Peter Coffin muster the Company of Matrosses to be stationed at Gloucester; that Captain Joseph Noyes muster those to be stationed at Falmouth, and that Isaac Lothrop, Esq., muster those to be stationed on the Gurnet at Plymouth; also that Major Whittemore sign the Beating Orders for raising the three Companies aforesaid."

(Series 5, vol. 1, p. 277.)

"Resolve for appointing Gunners to the Companies of Matrosses; passed July 13, 1776.

Whereas in the Resolve of the tenth of February last, establishing a Company of Matrosses at Marblehead, it is ordered, that the establishment for said Company be the same as the other sea-coast Companies; and as Gunners, Quarter-Gunners, &c. for Companies of Matrosses appear more proper than Sergeants and Corporals. Therefore,

Resolved, That there be appointed by the commissioned Officers of every Company of Matrosses, consisting of fifty men, including Officers, one Gunner, whose pay shall be 46s. per calendar month; one Gunner's Mate, at 44s.; and eight Quarter Gunners, at 42s. each."

(Series 5, vol. 1, p. 322.)

Officer for the Company at Gloucester, appointed, October 15, 1776.

"The House made choice, by ballot, of Mr. George Saywood as Second Lieutenant of the Company of Matrosses stationed at Gloucester.

Concurred by Council October 15, 1776.",

(Series 5, vol. 3, p. 387.)

The following extract from a letter written by General Howe, which, also, is taken from the *American Archives*, shows how narrowly Gloucester escaped destruction by the British in October, 1775.

"General Howe to the Earl of Dartmouth.

Boston, November 27, 1775.

My Lord:

I have the honour to inform your Lordship,"

* * * * * * * * * *

"Before the departure of General Gage, an expedition was concerted by the General and Admiral, for the destruction of Cape Ann and Falmouth, two sea-port towns on the coast to the eastward, that were distinguished for their opposition to Government. The Canceau, and an armed transport, having a small detachment of troops on board, were to execute it. From circumstances, it was found inexpedient to make any attack upon Cape Ann, whereupon they proceeded to Falmouth, which place, after giving timely warning to the inhabitants, for the removal of themselves and their effects, was destroyed on the 18th of October, burning about five hundred houses, fourteen sea vessels, taking and destroying several others, without any loss on our part."

* * * * * * * * * *

"I am &c.,

W. Howe."

(Series 4, vol. 3, pp. 1678–1680.)

In 1776, "five small armed vessels, commissioned by the State" of Massachusetts, "made Gloucester Harbor their rendezvous." "They cruised during the day in Boston and Ipswich Bays, generally returning to port at night," one of them commanded by Capt. "Manly captured a brig with a cargo of oats, bacon, porter and other articles. She was chased ashore by the frigate 'Milford,' on to the rocks at Brace's Cove, where the prize crew landed. Capt. Joseph Foster, with a company of minute-men, marched over from town to protect the vessel, in case the frigate should send a force to take possession of her. He got out some of the cargo; but, during the night, a boat's crew from the frigate boarded the brig, and set her on fire, by which she was destroyed" (*Babson*, p. 411).

The above incident, however, probably took place in November or December, 1775, before Capt. Foster's election as Colonel of the Sea-Coast Forces, and their organization; for Capt. Manly made captures during those months as stated on page 72.

In September, 1779, a Convention of Delegates to form a State

Constitution assembled at Cambridge. Joseph Foster was one of the five delegates from Gloucester. "The Convention completed their work in March, 1780; and submitted the Constitution they had agreed upon to the people of the State." At a town meeting held in Gloucester on the 22d of May, "the Constitution was accepted by a vote of forty-eight in its favor. No negative votes are recorded; nor is anything more known of the debate on the subject than that Capt. Sargent and Col. Foster said that they objected to it." The Constitution was adopted by the State (*Babson*, p. 442).

It was in 1780, a "period of great poverty" in Gloucester, when paper money had "depreciated to about one-seventieth of its nominal value," and "about one-sixth of the whole population were" "living chiefly upon charity," "that a large troop of women, in want of the necessaries of life, marched to Col. Foster's store, and made known their determination to supply themselves with provisions and groceries from his stock, in spite of all resistance. Some of the number were prepared to take an exact account of the articles delivered to each person, with reference to payment, if they should ever be able to pay; but, pay or no pay, they would have them, and proceeded to help themselves accordingly. This merchant was one of the most ardent patriots of the town; and it is related of him, that his conduct on this occasion proved him to be one of the most benevolent: for the tale of suffering and destitution that the women had to tell so touched his feelings, that he liberally supplied their wants, and dismissed them with words of the utmost kindness and sympathy" (*Babson*, pp. 440–441).

In 1782, Col. Foster was captured in command of the Letter of Marque Ship the "Polly," and was a prisoner of war on parole at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in July of that year, together with his nephew, Jeremiah Foster,[6] First Mate, already mentioned on page 66 and elsewhere, his son, Joseph Foster, jr.,[6] Third Mate, and Thomas Serjeant, Surgeon, of the "Polly."

It is said, that, when captured by the British, he was drummed through Halifax, Nova Scotia, in retaliation for a triumphal march through the streets of Gloucester, in which British prisoners, captured by him, had figured as victims.

The following private armed vessels were fitted out in Massachusetts, and all, perhaps, in Gloucester, during the Revolution; Col. Joseph Foster was captain of the "Polly," and probably of some of the others. No additional information is given in relation to any of them:

Fish Hawk,	Sloop,	8 guns, 40 men, Capt. J. Foster, etc.,	1780.
Gen. Mercer,	Brig,	10 guns, 25 men, Capt. J. Foster,	1780.
Polly,	Ship,	8 guns, 30 men, Capt. J. Foster,	1781.
Revenge,	Schr.,	4 guns, 35 men, Capt. S. Foster,	1781.
Penguin,	Schr.,	10 guns, 40 men, Capt. S. Foster,	1782.

(*Emmons' Navy of the United States*, 1775—1853, Washington, 1853.)

The "Gen. Mercer" was a brig, captured, laden with salt, in 1776, by the sloop "Union," Capt. Isaac Somes, one of the first privateers sent out from Gloucester; she "was purchased by a company, named the 'Gen. Mercer,' and fitted out on a cruise, under command of James Babson. On the coast of France, in company with a Philadelphia privateer, she captured two or three brigs, which were sent in there, and condemned" (*Babson*, p. 411).

The following Power of Attorney from the owners of the Privateer "General Mercer" to Joseph Foster, one of her owners, made on 26 August and 1 September, 1778, is of interest, from the names it bears of Col. Foster's partners and friends, in spite of the legal verbiage of one hundred years ago, which is of itself, however, also of historic interest. The reason for making this power of attorney, is not known,—the original is in possession of the compiler:

"Know all Men by these Presents that We Winthrop Sargent, Joseph Foster, Bradbury Saunders, William Pearson, and Epes Sargent Junior, of Glocester in the County of Essex, and John Winthrop Junior of Boston in the County of Suffolk all of the State of Massachusetts Bay, Merchants, Do Constitute and ordain said Joseph Foster above named to be our true sufficient and lawful Attorney for us in our names and steads and to our Use to ask demand sue for levy and recover and receive of and from all and every Person and Persons whomsoever the same shall and may concern all and singular sum and sums of money Debts Goods Wares Merchandizes, Effects and Things whatsoever and wheresoever they shall and may be found due owing payable belonging and coming to us the Constituants by any wayes or means whatsoever Nothing excepted or reserved.

Giving and hereby granting unto our said Attorney our full and whole strength power and Authority in and about the Premises, and to take and use all due means Course and Process in the Law for obtaining and recovering the same and of Recoveries and Receipts thereof in our names to make Seal and Execute due Acquittances and Discharges And for the Premises to appear and the Persons of us the Constituants to represent before any Governour Judges Justices Officers and Ministers of the

Law whatsoever in any Court or Courts of Judicature and there on our Behalf to answer defend and reply to all Actions Causes and Matters and Things whatsoever relating to the Premises with full Power to make or Substitute one or more Attorney or Attornies under him said Attorney and the same again at Pleasure to revoke. And generally to say do act transact determine and accomplish and finish all matters and things whatsoever relating to the premises as fully amply and effectually to all intents and purposes as we the said Constituants ourselves ought or might or could personally altho' the matter should require more speciall authority than is herein comprized we the said Constituants ratifying and confirming holding firm and valid all and whatsoever our said Attorney or his Substitute shall lawfully do in and about the Premises by Virtue of these Presents.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals the twentysixth day of August Anno Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Eight—1778.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in Presence of

GEORGE CREIGHTON.
JOHN OSBORNE SARGENT

Witnesses to Jn° Winthrops Signing and Sealing

PHILEMON HASKELL
JOSEPH PROCTER

WINTHROP SARGENT L. S.
JOSEPH FOSTER L. S.
BRADBURY SANDERS L. S.
WILLIAM PEARSON L. S.
EPES SARGENT JUNR L. S.
JNO WINTHROP JR L. S.

Massa State.
Essex ss. August 26, 1778.

Then mr. Winthrop Sargent Joseph Foster Bradbury Sanders William Pearson & Epes Sargent Junr personally Appeared and Acknowledged this Instrument to be their free act and Deed before me.

JOHN CHOATE Jt Peace.

Massa State, Suffolk County. } Boston Sept. 1, 1778.

John Winthrop personally acknowledged the foregoing Instrument by him and others above named executed to be his voluntary Act & Deed.

before JOSEPH GARDNER a Justice of the peace in & for said County of Suffolk.

We Philemon Haskell and Joseph Procter of Glocester in the County of Essex & State of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Gentlemen, testify & declare that the Privateer Brigantine named General Mercer, (referred to by the name of Hancock in an Extract of a Letter from Versailles addressed to John Holker Esquire, lately published in a News-Paper at York Town, in the State of Pennsylvania by said Holker) mounting fourteen Carriage Guns and commanded by James Babson, was fitted as a Privateer, at Glouster aforesaid, and sailed from thence in the Month of June in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Seven. We farther declare that Winthrop Sargent, Joseph Foster, Bradbury Sanders, William Pearson, Epes Sargent junior and John Winthrop junior, who executed the afore written Instrument, were the rightful & only Owners of said Privateer Brigantine and still continue to be so: and farther We say not

PHILEMON HASKELL
JOSEPH PROCTER

Massa State Suffolk County } Boston September 1, 1778.

Philemon Haskell & Joseph Procter, the Sub Scribers of the above written Declaration, made Oath to the truth of the Same

before JOSEPH GARDNER, One of the Justices of the Peace in & for said County of Suffolk."

The following extract from Massachusetts Archives, volume 171, page 345, relates to the "Polly" and her commander.

To his Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Petition of Winthrop Sargent, and others, of Cape Ann, humbly sheweth.

That your Petitioners have fitted out the Ship Polly, burthened three hundred tons, mounting eighteen carriage guns, and navigated by thirty men, having on board as provisions twenty barrels of beef and pork, and two thousand weight of bread—as ammunition five hundred weight of powder, and shot in proportion. Said Ship is intended as a Letter of Marque.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly request your Excellency and Honors to commission Joseph Foster as Commander of said Ship, for the purpose above mentioned, and as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

WINTHROP SARGENT.

Boston, 19 February, 1781.

[Endorsed.]

In Council, 20 February, 1781. Advised that Joseph Foster be commissioned as Commander of the Ship within mentioned—he complying with the Resolves of Congress.

JOSEPH AVERY, Secretary.

The "Polly" was perhaps the "ship 'Polly,' "captured" at "the mouth of the St. Lawrence," bound to Quebec, in 1780 or 1781, by the privateer ship "General Starks," of Gloucester, Capt. James Pearson, and "sent to Gloucester" (*Babson*, p. 422).

The Letter of Marque Ship the "Polly" sailed from Gloucester on Christmas, 1781. The following information concerning the "Polly" is of interest.

"The Ship 'Polly,' Capt. Joseph Foster," "sailed from Gloucester," "in company with" the Ship "Tempest," Captain Isaac Somes. The two privateers "kept company, till they got into the Gulf Stream, where they encountered a severe gale, attended with the most terrific thunder and lightning. During one brief flash, by which several men on board the 'Polly' were stunned, the 'Tempest' was seen by Capt. Foster, a short distance off; but,

when the next flash enabled him to discern distant objects, she was missed and never again seen. Capt. Foster supposed that she was taken aback, and went down stern foremost" (*Babson*, p. 426).

It is stated in *Emmons' Navy of the United States*, 1775–1853, Washington, 1853, page 165, that the "Tempest" was a "ship" of "twelve guns" and "forty men," commanded by "I. Somes," and fitted out in "Massachusetts" in "1781."

The widow of Captain Somes, as already stated, afterwards married the Captain of the "Polly." She used to call the ship the "Terrible Tempest." The vessel had Jupiter for a figure-head, and streaks of lightning painted around the bows. A family tradition says that she sailed on Christmas Day, when it was so warm that everyone had their windows open, and the ladies wore their summer dresses. The next morning there was a foot of snow on the ground, and the "Terrible Tempest" was never heard from.

On a later cruise the "Polly," Captain Joseph Foster, was captured, probably in July, 1782, by the British, as shown by the following parole, of which a fac-simile is given on the opposite page; the original is in possession of the compiler:

PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA.

Joseph Foster
Captain
Jeremiah Foster
First Mate
Joseph Foster Junr
Third Mate
Thomas Serjeant
Surgeon

These are to certify that the persons named in the margin being Prisoners of War and late belonging to the Rebel Letter of Marque Ship the Polly have permission to reside at Windsor in the said Province, and have this day signed a Parole, stipulating to keep in the said Town or within two miles around it, and to behave themselves in every other respect as Prisoners of War ought and should do.

Given under my hand at Halifax in the Province aforesaid the 23d July 1782

H. TURNBULL

Depy Comr Genl for Naval Prisoners.

Province of Nova Scotia—

These are to certify that the persons named in the margin being Prisoners of war and late belonging to the Private Letter of Marque Ship the Polly have permission to reside at Windsor in the said Province, and have this day signed a Parole, stipulating to keep in the said Township or within two miles around it, and to behave themselves in every other respect as Prisoners of war ought and should do.

Joseph Foster. Captain
Jeremiah Foster. Son. First Mate
Jeremiah Foster. Son. Third Mate
Thomas Ferguson. Surgeon

Given under my hand at Halifax in the Province aforesaid the 23d July 1782

H. Furnbull

Dep.t Com.r Gen.l for Naval Prisoners

Fac-Simile—quarter size.



It is not known when the officers of the "Polly" were exchanged or liberated.

Application has recently been made to the Provincial authorities of Nova Scotia, and to the Admiralty, London, England, for information as to the date and place of capture of the "Polly," and the name of her captor, and the date of Col. Foster's exchange, but without success.

No records have been retained in Nova Scotia, and "every search has been made" at the Admiralty, "and at the Public Record Office," London, "with the result that no ship of the name or description given, appears to have been captured by the British Fleet on the North American Station during the period in question;" which was 1782. The parole, however, is conclusive evidence that the officers of the "Polly" were prisoners of war 23 July, 1782.

A ship of the same name was captured, 27 September, 1781, in Boston Bay, by H. M. Ship "Chatham," which measured 450 tons, mounted 10 guns, and carried 21 men, and was in ballast, bound from Boston to "Sauco for masts."

The following is an extract from the Log of H. M. S. "Chatham:"

"Log of H. M. S. Chatham.—Thursday, 27 September, 1781. Lat. 42° 43′, long. 45°. Cape Anne 12 leagues W. S. W. At 3 wore and made sail, gave chase to a ship in ye S. W., at 8 brot too the chase from Boston in Ballast. Shifted the Prisoners. At 10 P.M. the prize parted company."

The above description does not agree with those already given of the "Polly," and Col. Foster was in Gloucester in April, 1782, as is now to be related.

The following is an account of Col. Foster's skilful recapture of a vessel cut out of Gloucester by the British:

"On the night of" 31 March, 1782, "the ship 'Harriet,' commanded by Capt. John Beach, lying in the harbor" of Gloucester, "loaded for Curaçoa; and, having but two men on board, was cut out by some men sent in from an English fourteen-gun brig.

On the previous day, a black-looking boat, apparently a fishing vessel, was seen to come into the harbor, and anchor outside of Ten-pound Island; but, as only two or three men appeared on deck at a time, she attracted little notice. The 'Harriet' belonged to David Pearce; who, on rising from his bed on the morning of

1 April, missed his ship from the place of her anchorage, and discovered that she was outside of the harbor, running off in an easterly direction, with a strong, fair wind, and having in company the small vessel seen in the harbor the day before. No time was to be lost in taking measures for her recapture. Accordingly, Mr. Pearce proceeded immediately to the Meeting-house, and rang the bell with violence until a general alarm was given. It then became a matter of inquiry how the ship was to be retaken; and this was soon settled. The ship 'Betsey,' belonging to the same owner, was then lying across the dock, at the head of his wharf, for the purpose of being graved. She had no ballast, or goods of any kind, on board; and was entirely dismantled, having her top-yards and rigging all down, leaving only her lower masts standing, with the top-masts launched.

It was determined to put this vessel in order, and start in pursuit of the captured ship as soon as the tide (which was now at the lowest ebb) would serve. Volunteers in great numbers attended to the necessary preparations; and, while these were going on, a fine crew of about one hundred men were enlisted for the enterprise. The rigging was replaced, sails were bent, ballast, stores, guns and ammunition were taken on board: and, as soon as there was sufficient water, the ship began to move from the dock; the men all the while at work on the rigging and in bending sails, and receiving articles from gondolas alongside as she was moving into the outer harbor. The wind being light, she was assisted by tow-boats in getting out of the harbor. About one o'clock, these were all cast off, and the ship proceeded on her cruise, under command of Capt. Joseph Foster; the owner of both vessels, Capt. Pearce, being also on board. The direction which the 'Harriet' had steered had been observed; and it was supposed to be the captor's intention to take her to the enemy's station, on the eastern coast. Capt. Foster accordingly took an east-north-east course; and, in the meantime, had his ship put in complete order for action. She was pierced for twenty guns; and as her armament was complete, and her crew brave, and animated with the strongest feelings of resentment, success was certain, if they should be so fortunate as to overtake or intercept the enemy.

Great was their joy, therefore, when at daylight the next morning, the captured ship was seen from the deck, in company with

the brig and boat. She was soon overtaken, and given up without an effort on the part of the enemy to retain her. The brig, indeed, was glad to escape from the now dangerous company. Capt. Foster gave chase to her; but as she was some distance ahead, and as night was coming on, and they had achieved the object of the enterprise, the pursuit was abandoned, and the course of the two ships changed for home. There were several jolly fellows on board of the 'Betsey;' and as provisions, wines, and liquors in abundance had been provided, the night was passed in merriment, and in rejoicing over their success. The prize was put under charge of William Pearce; and both vessels arrived in" Gloucester "harbor the next afternoon, to the great joy of the inhabitants.

The news that the 'Harriet' had been cut out was received in the principal towns on the seaboard very early, and preparations were made in several of them to recapture her. The privateer ship 'M. de LaFayette' started in pursuit from Salem a little after one o'clock, and returned the next night; an armed vessel was rowed out against the tide from Newburyport for the same purpose; and the new privateer ship 'Resolution,' belonging to Beverly, sailed from Portsmouth the same afternoon: but they all returned to port without seeing the enemy or his temporary prize.

The sequel of this event revealed the fact, that the brig was sent by Capt. Mowatt from the British station on the Penobscot, under the command of a midshipman, with particular orders to cruise off Cape Ann; to take a fishing boat, and man her well, and, if an opportunity presented, send her into Salem, Beverly, or Marblehead; to cut out any armed vessel that might be fitting away from either place; and, in case of success, to proceed to the English station. The boat was manned with twenty-five men, and came into" Gloucester "about a fortnight before the 'Harriet' was cut out. They found this vessel nearly ready for sea, with a valuable cargo on board; and so reported on their return to the brig. They convinced the commander of the brig that they had been on shore" at Gloucester, "by producing a hat and some blocks they had stolen out of a schooner. They said that no military watch was kept in the town, and that the stores might be broken open, or the ship cut out, without danger to themselves. The enterprise was accordingly resolved on; and, but for the zeal and spirit of our people, would have been accomplished" (*Babson*, pp. 413–416).

Col. Foster was owner of the brigantine "Polly," of one hundred and twenty seven tons, of which his son, Benjamin Foster[6], was master, which was captured 4 April, 1794, at Pointe-à-Pître, Guadaloupe, by a British frigate, (the Siren or Sirius?) George Engelton, commander, one of Admiral Jervis' fleet. The vessel and cargo were valued, according to an entry in October, 1794, in Col. Foster's books, as follows; the amounts being evidently in the New England currency of that time, six shillings to a dollar, in which the books were kept, as shown by the value placed on "milled dollars."

	£	s.	d.
22,000 gallons Molasses, @ 3 s. 6 d., . . .	3850	— 0	— 0
8000 pounds Coffee, @ 1 s., ...	400	— "	— "
12,000 pounds Sugar, @ 9 d., ...	450	— "	— "
100 barrels Beef and Pork, @ 96 s., . .	480	— "	— "
2 bales Cotton, 600 pounds, @ 2 s., .	60	— "	— "
3 casks Nails, 900 pounds, @ 1 s. 6 d.,	67	— 10	— 0
14 hides Leather, 300 pounds, @ 2 s. .	30	— "	— "
380 Milled Dollars, @ 6 s., ...	114	— "	— "
4000 pounds Cordage and Shrouding, . .	120	— "	— "
Brigantine Polly and appurtenances, . . .	1000	— "	— "
Total, ...	£ 6571	— 10	— 0

The brigantine "Polly," of Gloucester, was built at Biddeford, Mass., now Maine, and was first registered 26 February, 1790, $127\frac{9}{95}$ tons, owned by Joseph Foster, of Gloucester, merchant, Benjamin Foster,[6] master. On the face of the register is this statement: "Certificate detained by force of an enemy, as per proof endorsed on the bond, 23 June, 1794."

Papers in Gloucester Custom House Records. 1st. Bond for register. 2d. Affidavit of Benjamin Foster,[6] master of vessel, detained at Guadaloupe, on back of bond, 24 June, 1794.

The following notices are pertinent to the capture of the brigantine "Polly":

"Guadeloupe."* "The English under Sir John Grey and John Jervis obtained possession 21 April, 1794, but they were expelled 2 June, 1794," by the French (*Encyclopædia Brittanica*, Philadelphia, 1880).

* "Guadaloupe." Text, *Colton's General Atlas*, New York, 1871.

"John Jervis, Earl of St. Vincent, a brave naval officer," "was born" "9 January, 1734." "In 1787, he was made rear-admiral, and in 1790, rear-admiral of the white."

"In 1794, having accepted the command of a squadron equipped for the West Indies, he reduced Martinique, Guadaloupe, and St. Lucie; for which services he received the thanks of Parliament, and the freedom of the city of London in a gold box" (*Rose's Biographical Dictionary*, London, 1846).

It is believed that an Award for the capture of the "Polly" was made in 1802 or 1803, to her owner, by a Board of Commissioners, sitting in London, under a treaty between the United States and Great Britain.

The following is a copy of the bill of sale of one-fourth of the sloop "Dispatch," from Nathan and Joseph Locke, of Boston, to Joseph Foster, dated 1797, which is in possession of the compiler:

"To all People to whom this present Bill of Sale shall come, We Nathan and J. Locke of Boston, State of Massachusetts, County of Suffolk, Merchants, send Greetings;—

Know ye that we the said N. and J. Locke, for and in consideration of the sum of Four hundred Dollars to us in hand well and truly paid at or before the ensealing of the present by Joseph Foster of Gloucester, State aforesaid, County of Essex, Merchant, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, and are therewith fully satisfied and contented, have granted, bargained, and sold and by these presents do grant bargain and sell unto said Joseph Foster all one Fourth part of the Hull or Body of the good Sloop Dispatch together with all and singular, her Sails, Rigging, Cables, Anchors, Boat and other appurtenances to the same belonging, now lying at Gloucester and enrolled at the Port of Gloucester, the Certificate of whose Enrolment is as follows, viz.:

Permanent No. Thirty-two. (L. S.) William Tuck, Collector.

Enrolment in conformity to an act of Congress of the United States of America entitled an Act for Enrolling and Licensing Ships or Vessels to be employed in Coastering trade and Fisheries and Regulating the Same.

Nathan and Joseph Locke in the State of Massachusetts, County aforesaid, Merchants, having sworn that they are Citizens of the United States, sole owners of the ship or vessel called the Dispatch of Gloucester whereof Andrew Davis is at present master, and as he hath sworn that he is a Citizen of the United States, and the said ship or vessel was built at Wells in the State of Massachusetts in the year 1791 as appears by a Temporary Certificate of Registery No. 318 of Boston, delivered up and Thomas Melvill surveyor of the District of Boston and Charlestown having Certified that the said ship or vessel has one Deck and one mast, that her length is Sixty feet three Inches, her breadth Eighteen feet Three Inches, her depth Seven feet & that she measures Sixty Seven $\frac{90}{95}$ Tons., that she is a square stern'd sloop, has no Galleries and no figure head, and the said Andrew Davis having agreed to the description and admeasurement above specified and sufficient security having been given, according to the said Act the said Sloop has been duly Registered at the Port of ——.

Given under my hand and seal at the Port of Gloucester this the —— day of —— in the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Ninety Seven.

To have and to hold the said granted and bargained Sloop & premises & appurtenances unto said Joseph Foster, his heirs administrators assigns, to him or their only proper use and behoof forever. And We the said N. & J. Locke do avow ourselves to be the true and lawful owners of the Sloop and her appurtenances and have in us full power, good right, and Lawful authority to dispose of the said Sloop and belonging thereto in manner aforesaid.

And furthermore We the said N. & J. Locke do covenant and agree to warrant & defend the said Sloop Dispatch and all belonging thereto against the lawful claims and Demands of all Persons whatever unto the said Joseph Foster.

In testimony whereof We the said N. and J. Locke have hereunto sett our hands and seals this the —— of —— One thousand Seven hundred and Ninety Seven.

Sign'd Seal'd & delivered in presence of

JOSEPH FOSTER JUN
JEREMIAH FOSTER.

NATHAN & JOSEPH LOCKE. (L. S.)

This one-fourth of the "Dispatch" was probably soon sold, as she was registered 7 June, 1798, as the property of Jeremiah Foster, of Gloucester, merchant, and Joseph Foster, jr.[6]

The "Dispatch" was captured by the British in 1797, probably when owned in part by Col. Foster. She sailed from Gloucester, 19 May, 1797, bound to Surinam, at which place she arrived, and after discharging her cargo, took in another to return, sailing for Gloucester, 19 August, 1797. When only one day out, she fell in with the privateer ship "Harlequin," of twelve guns, James Scott, commander, by which she was captured and sent into St. Pierre in the Island of Martinique—the privateer taking away and detaining from her three men. The "Dispatch" got out of the clutches of the British somehow, however, and the following year was captured by the French.

In the record of Joseph Foster, jr.,[6] a further notice of the "Dispatch" will be found, with an account of her capture by a French privateer.

The "snow" or brigantine "Becca," of which Col. Joseph Foster of "Cape Ann Town" was sole owner, and John Somes, 4th, master, sailed from Gloucester 7 October, 1796, for Surinam, South America, but that port being blockaded, went to Demerara, where she arrived 16 November, 1796. She sailed for Gloucester, 1 March, 1797, and 5 March, 1797, was captured near the island of St. Lucia, West Indies, by the French privateer schooner "La Polline." The "Becca" was recaptured, however, 8 March,

1797, near the island of Tortola, West Indies, by the British sloop of war "Fury," Henry Evans, commander, and carried to that island.

At Tortola, the case was tried in the British Admiralty Court, and decided by ordering the sale of the vessel and cargo, and the payment of one sixth of the gross proceeds as salvage to the recaptors. The balance, after deducting the expenses, was paid to the owner's agent.

The brigantine "Becca," which was doubtless named for the wife of Joseph Foster, jr.,[6] was first registered 18 October, 1790, 149$\frac{33}{95}$ tons, owner Joseph Foster, Gloucester, merchant.

Joseph Foster, jr.,[6] was master 18 October, 1790, and sailed in the "Becca" from Gloucester in that month. In November, 1790, Col. Foster paid £78, lawful money, for building a vessel of 155 tons, which was probably the "Becca." In June, 1791, the "Becca" was loading in Gloucester. John Tucker was master in July and November, 1791. Joseph Foster, jr.,[6] was master 17 March, 1792. January, 1794, the brigantine "Becca," Joseph Foster, jr.,[6] master, was about to sail from Gloucester, and he is again mentioned in Col. Foster's books as master of the "Becca" in May, 1794. Benjamin Foster[6] was master 28 January, 1795; on 7 August, 1795, Capt. Marshall, and 30 October, 1795, John Somes, were masters.

The "Becca" was built at Bradford, Mass., in 1790. On the face of the register is this statement: "Certificate of oath taken by the late master, John Somes, of his certificate being taken by force by a French privateer, 3 July, 1797."

Papers in Gloucester Custom House Records.—1. Protest of John Somes, master, at Guadaloupe, 23 March, 1797. 2. Oath of John Somes as to capture, 2 July, 1797. 3. Certificate of loss of register. 4. Manifest of cargo, 5 October, 1796.

The following Registry Bond, two Protests, the Proceedings of the British Court of Admiralty, of which a portion has been lost, and the Account Sales, are copies of papers in possession of the compiler.

Registry Bond, No. 28, of brigantine "Becca":

"Know all Men by these Presents, That Joseph Foster Merchant of Gloucester, principal, and Joseph Foster Junr Mariner of sd Gloucester, surety, are held and

firmly bound unto Epes Sargent, Collector of Impost for the District of Gloucester, in the sum of Twelve Hundred dollars, to be paid to the said Epes Sargent, or his successor in office:—

To which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our heirs executors and administrators, firmly by these presents.

Sealed with our seals. Dated this Eighteenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety and in the fifteenth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

The Condition of this Obligation is such, That whereas the above-bounden Joseph Foster owner of the Brigantine Becca of Gloucester burthen one hundred forty nine $\frac{32}{95}$ tons, commanded by sd. Joseph Foster Junr. has this day applied for a certificate of registry for said Brigª Becca.

Now if the said certificate shall not be sold, lent, or otherwise disposed of, to any person or persons whomsoever, and that the same shall be solely used for the ship or vessel to which it is granted; and that in case the said ship or vessel shall be lost, or taken by an enemy, burnt or broken up, or otherwise prevented from returning to the port to which she belongs, the certificate if preserved shall be delivered, within three months after the arrival of the master in any port or place in the United States, to the collector of the District where he shall arrive—then this Obligation to be void; otherwise, to remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered
in presence of
CATHARINE SARGENT.

JOSEPH FOSTER L. S.
JOSEPH FOSTER JUNR L. S."

Certified copy of Capt. Somes' first Protest:

"I, John Solmes [Somes], the fourth of Gloucester in the County of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts of lawfull age do testify and declare that the first day of March A. D. 1797 I sailed from Demarrara as master and Factor of the Brig Becca of Gloucester aforesaid bound for the said port of Gloucester, that on the fifth day of the same March the said brigantine Becca was captured by a French Privateer called the Polline commanded by Capt. Amalline and afterwards on the eighth day of the same March the said Brig Becca was recaptured by the Ship or Sloop of War called the Fury Henry Evans Esq. Commander who took the said Brig and carried her into the Island of Tortola on the eighth day of the same March. And I do further testify and depose that at the time of the capture of the said Brig. Becca by the said French privateer and at the time of her being taken by the said Ship or Sloop of War the Fury, commanded by the said Henry Evans, Esq. there was on board the said Brig Becca the following articles comprising her cargo.

51 hogsheads of Coffee, viz.	38859	net pounds
7 bags of Coffee	1516	do
54 bales of Cotton	19541	do
3 hds. & 1 barrel of Sugar	3334	do
2 hoghds. Rum measuring	239	gallons
1 new Cable and two new Sails		
10 quarter Casks, Sherry Wine,		
11 Casks of Salt contᵗ 175 bushels,		
200 new Shook Hhds with heads,		
12 barrels of Alewives		
3000 Hogshead Hoops		
150 Coffee bags.		

And I do further testify and declare that at the time of the capture of the said Brig Becca by the said French Privateer and also at the time of her recapture by the said Ship of War the Fury Joseph Foster of Gloucester aforesaid merchant was the sole and bona fide owner of the said Brig Becca and her said Cargo, and that no person belonging either to France, England Holland or Spain had any right or interest in the said Brig Becca or her cargo.

And the Deponent further saith not

JOHN SOMES 4TH

Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Boston Ss

I, Saml Cooper, Notary Public by legal authority admitted & sworn, & dwelling in Boston aforesaid do Certify all whom it may concern, that the foregoing is a true Copy of the original declaration signed John Somes 4th as compared by me the said Notary.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my notarial Seal this eleventh day May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety eight.

Notarial Seal.

SAML COOPER, Not. Pub."

Copy of Capt. Somes' second Protest, which is also signed by Henry Somes, mate of the "Becca."

"(Copy.)

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Essex Ss.

By this public Act of Protest, Be it known, unto all Men, That on this first day of June, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven, Before me John Rogers, Notary Public by Legal Authority admitted and sworn and dwelling in Gloucester in the County and Commonwealth aforesaid, personally came John Somes the 4th, late Master of the Brigantine Becca, owned by Col. Joseph Foster of said Gloucester; and Henry Somes his Mate, who after being sworn, did Testify and Declare—That we sailed from Gloucester aforesaid on the 7th of October last past, bound on a Voyage to Surinam, and on the 14th of November following, made the Land about 4 leagues to the Leeward of our destined Port and on the 15th spoke with a Sloop from Providence, Capt. Green who informed us that Surinam was then blockaded, and that he had been ordered away from that place—As my Vessel then leaked very much as she had done during the whole of our passage, and being almost destitute of Water, having but about 60 gallons of Water on board (A very strong current setting to Leeward, and finding that there was not the least possibility of gaining our intended Port) We bore away for Demarara, where we arrived on the 16th of Novr last and there supplied my Vessel with water and other Necessaries—and was obliged to enter my vessel and to leave my Papers at the Governors office—where they were detained for three days—and I could not obtain them, although in that time I repeatedly called for, and demanded them,—I therefore then and there entered my Protest against their Proceedings, (as also against the Extremities aforementioned), and continued there until the 29th of February last when I received my Papers; and on the first of March last we sailed from said Place, bound for Gloucester aforesaid, and on the fifth following were taken by a Republican Schooner called the Polien—Capt. Amelien about 25 leagues N. W. and by North from St. Vincents, who took all my Books and papers of every kind from me—and took me on board said Privateer

and carried me to Basseterre detaining me 13 days on board—the said John Somes further declares that on or about the 7th of April last he proceeded to the Island of St. Thomas, and from thence to Tortola, where he found his Vessel, which had been Retaken and brought in there, by one of his Brittanick Majestys Ships called the Fury, comanded by Henry Evans, and libelled in the Court of Admiralty for Trial—I stood trial, and the Judge decreed $\frac{1}{8}$ part of my Vessel, Cargo and all the Adventures on board her to the Captors—from which Sentence the Captors appealed, and took both Vessel and everything on board her into their Custody and for their own use.

(Signed) JOHN SOMES 4TH.
HENRY SOMES

Wherefore I the said Notary at the Instance and Request of the said John Somes the 4th, in his own Name and behalf, and in the Behalf of all and every other Person or Persons, whatsoever, or howsoever concerned in the said Brigantine Becca, her Cargo and appurtenances—do solemnly protest against the detention of his Papers by the Government of Demerara—and against all orders and instructions by authority whereof he was afterward captured—and against the Act and Acts of the said Captain Amelien, Commander of the said Schooner called the Polien—and of the said Henry Evans Commander of the said Ship called the Fury, for seizing by force of Arms the said John Somes the 4th his Books, Papers, Vessel Cargo and Appurtenances in manner as aforesaid—and against all the Damages, Misfortunes, Losses, Costs and Expenses, sustained, suffered or to be suffered by means thereof.

In testimony whereof I have herennto set my hand, and affixed my Notarial Seal the day and year within mentioned.

L. S.

JOHN ROGERS Noty Public.

N.B. The Lines included in the Parentheses were interlined in the Original, on the 3d day of June, at the Request, and on the Oath of the said Appearers,—having been before forgotten by them.

J. R."

When Capt. Somes left Tortola, an appeal from the decision of the Court was meditated by the Recaptors, but that was afterwards abandoned, as is shown by the Account Sales.

Certified copy of the Proceedings of the British Court of Admiralty, of which a portion has been lost:

"TORTOLA. In Admiralty.

L. S. Our Sovereign Lord the King on behalf of Henry Evans Esqr Commander of his Majestys Sloop of War Fury his Officers and Crew and others on that behalf Interested

Against

the Snow called the Becca, (whereof Toussent Baudry was Prize Master) her Cargo and Appurtenances brought into the Port of Tortola for adjudication—

These are to certify that the paper Writings hereunto annexed marked and Numbered successively from Number One to Number Eleven inclusive, are true and exact Copies of the Original Papers affiled in the Registers Office of the Court of Vice Admiralty of the said Island in the Cause above mentioned and of the proceedings of the Court had in the same Cause.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set and subscrib'd my hand and Affixed the Seal of this Office, the first day of May One thousand seven hundred and ninety seven.

MARK D. FRENCH
Depy Regr in Admlty.

No. 1.

TORTOLA. In Admiralty.

Ss., George Leonard.

George the third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith and so fourth; to our Provost Marshal of Our Court of Vice Admiralty for our Island of Tortola or his Lawful Deputy, greeting:

Whereas our beloved George Leonard, Esquire, our Judge Surrogate of our said Court to hear and Determine all and all manner of Causes and Complaints, as to Ships and Goods Seized and taken as prize, Specially constituted and appointed, rightly, and duly, proceeding, at the petition of Mark Dyer Esquire our Proctor, in our name but for and in behalf of Henry Evans Esquire, Commander of our Sloop of War Fury, his officers and Crew and others intitled under our proclamation in this behalf, hath Decreed, all Persons, in general, who have or pretend to have any right, title, or interest in a certain Brigantine called the Becca, whereof Toussent Baudry is Master, and her tackle apparel, and furniture, and the Goods, Wares and Merchandizes, laden therein, lately seized by the said Henry Evans, and now lying at anchor at our port of Tortola to be monished, cited, and called to judgment, at the time and place under written, and to the effect thereof expressed, justice so requiring; We do therefore strictly charge and Command you that you omit not, but by Affixing of these presents on the door of Our Court-House in the town of the road in our said Island of Tortola in the day time, You do monish and cite, or cause to be monished and cited, peremptorily, all persons in general who have, or pretend to have, any right, title, or interest in the said Brigantine and her tackle apparel, and furniture, and the Goods, Wares and Merchandizes, taken therein, to appear before us, or our Judge or his Surrogate, in our Court-House, situated in our Said Town of the Road in our Island aforesaid, on the twentieth day after Service of these presents between the hours of nine and twelve of the Clock in the forenoon of the same day, to shew and alledge in due form of law a reasonable and lawful cause, if any, they have, why the said Brigantine and her tackle, apparel and furniture, and the Goods Wares and Merchandizes, taken therein, should not be pronounced to be liable and Subject to Confiscation and Condemnation, and to be adjudged and condemned as a good and Lawful Seizure, and further to do and receive, in this behalf, as to Justice shall appertain. And that you duly intimate, moreover, or cause to be intimated peremptorily, to all persons aforesaid in General, to whom We by the tenor of these presents, do also intimate that if they should not appear at the time & place above mentioned, or appearing, shall not Shew a reasonable and lawful cause to the contrary, our said Judge or his Surrogate, doth intend, and Will proceed, to the pronouncing the said Brigantine and her tackle, apparel, and furniture, and the Goods Wares and Merchandizes, taken therein, to be liable to Confiscation and Condemnation, and to the Adjudication and Condemnation of the Same, as a good and Lawful Seizure, the absence, or rather contumacy, of the person so cited and intimated, in any wise Notwithstanding, and that you duly certify Us, or our said Judge, or his surrogate, what you shall do in the Premises, together with these Presents.—

Given at Tortola aforesaid, in our aforesaid Court, under the seal of the same for causes, the tenth Day of March in the Year of Our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and Ninety Seven, and in the thirty seventh Year of Our Reign.—

Passed the Office
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy. Regr. in Admlty.

TORTOLA. In the Court of Vice Admiralty.

Before the Worshipful George Leonard Esqr Judge of his Majestys Court of Vice Admiralty, held in and for the Said Island.

Appeared John Allen Marshal of the Said Court, who being Duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God Deposeth & Saith, that by Virtue of the Within Original Monition to him Directed, and in Obedience to the precept therein Contained—he did Execute the same by affixing a true Copy of said Monition on the Door of the Court House in the Road Town of said Island of Tortola on the 15th March Last.

Sworn to before me
this 21st Day of April 1797
GEO. LEONARD

JNO ALLEN
Marshal

Filed the 21st April 1797
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy Regr. in Admlty.

No. 2.

TORTOLA. In Admiralty.

On the twenty seventh Day of March 1797 Our Sovereign Lord the King for and in behalf and on Account of Henry Evans Esqr Commander of his Majestys Sloop of War Fury, and the Officers and Crew thereof and others in that behalf interested

Against

the Brigantine Becca (whereof Toussent Baudry was Master) her Tackle, Apparel Furniture And appurtenances and the Goods Wares and Merchandizes therein and therewith taken and Seized and brought into the port of Tortola for adjudication.—

On which Day Mark Dyer, Esquire Our Proctor in our name but for and in behalf of the Said Henry Evans his Officers and Crew and Others in that behalf Interested by all Lawful Wayes and Means and to all Effects of law Whatsoever alledged pladed and Articulately propounded as follows —

First. That on or about the First Day of February One Thousand Seven Hundred & Ninety three, War & Hostility was declared by France against His Majesty and against his then ally the Republic of the United Provinces, and this was and is true public and Notorious, and the party Proponent doth alledge and propound of any other time and all and every thing jointly & Severally.

Second. That His Majesty by his Order in Council bearing Date the Eleventh Day of February One thousand seven hundred and Ninety three, did for the Reasons therein Contained, order & direct that General Reprisals should be Granted against the Ships, Goods and Subjects of France, so that as well His Majestys Fleet and Ships, as also all other Ships & Vessels that shall be Commissioned by letter of Marque or General Reprisals, or otherwise by His Majestys Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, shall and May lawfully

seize on all Ships Vessels & Goods belonging to France or to any Persons being Subjects of France, or inhabiting within any of the Territories of France, and bring the same to judgment in any of the Courts of Admiralty, within his Majestys Dominions.

And it was further directed That a Commission should issue under the Great Seal of Great Britain, authorizing the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral, to issue forth and Grant Letters of Marque and Reprisals to any of his Majestys Subjects or others whom the said Commissioners should deem fitly qualified in that behalf for the apprehending, seizing and taking the Ships, Vessels and Goods belonging to France, or any Inhabiting within any of the Territories of France, And that another Commission should Issue authorising the said Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral, to will and Require the High Court of Admiralty of Great Britain, as also the several Courts of Admiralty Within His Majestys Dominions to take Cognizance of and judically proceed upon all and all manner of Captures, Seizures, Prizes and Reprisals of all Ships and Goods, that were or should be taken, and to hear and Determine the Same, and according to the Course of Admiralty and the Laws of Nations to Adjudge and Condemn all such Ships Vessels and Goods as should belong to France, or to any persons being Subjects of France or Inhabiting within any of the Territories of France. And the Party proponent doth alledge and propound, that Commissions to the Effect before recited issued accordingly. And that his Majesty did call upon his faithful and loving Subjects to do their utmost in their several stations to Distress and Annoy the Enemy, by making Captures of their Ships and Destroying their commerce. And his Majesty was pleased to signify His Royal Assurance to the Owners of all Armed Ships and Vessels, that his Majesty would consider them as having a just Claim to His Majestys Share of all French ships and property which they should make prize of, as in and by the said Order of Council, and Assurance of his Majesty, signified by the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, One of his Majestys Principal Secretaries of State, to his late Excellency William Woolley, His Majestys Chief Governor of the Leeward Islands; reference being thereto had, will more fully, and at large appear. And this was and is true, public, and notorious; and the party Proponent doth alledge and propound every thing in this and the Foregoing and subsequent Articles contained jointly & Severally.

Third.—Also that the said Brigantine called the Becca, whereof the said Toussent Baudry was Master, belonging to France, or to some persons being Subjects of France, or others inhabiting within the Countries or Territories of France, having Divers Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes on board, being the property of France, or the Subjects of France, or of persons inhabiting within the territories of France, was, on or about the eighth day of March instant taken and seized as Prize by the Said Henry Evans Commander of his Majestys said Sloop of War Fury; and was afterwards brought to the Port of Tortola. And the party proponent doth alledge and propound as before.—

Fourth.—Also that the said Brigantine Becca and the Goods Wares and Merchandizes laden therein, were at the aforesaid Seizure thereof, a ship and Goods of and belonging to France, to the Subjects of France, or to others inhabiting within the Territories of France, and as Such or otherwise liable to confiscation, and being taken and Seiz'd as aforesaid ought to be confiscated and Condemned as good and Lawful Prize, and that it ought to be further pronounced that the Said Henry Evans is the Sole Captor thereof, and as such, with his Officers and Crew, and others in that behalf Interested intitled to the entire benefit thereof, and the party proponent doth Alledge and propound as before.—

Also that all and singular the premises were and are true, public and Notorious and thereof there was and is a public Voice, Fame and Report of which legal Proof being made the party proponent prays Justice and Right to be done and effectually administered in the Premises by you the Honourable George Leonard, Esquire Judge Surrogate of the Court of Admiralty in Tortola. And that the Said Brigantine Becca her Tackle, Apparel and Furniture, and all and Singular the Goods, Wares and Merchandizes, seized and taken therein as aforesaid, be pronounced to belong at the time of the aforesaid Seizure to France, or to the Subjects of France, or to others Inhabiting within the Territories of France or to others the private and secret Enemies of the King of Great Britain; and as such or otherwise, liable to confiscation and condemnation, and to be adjudged and condemned as Lawful Prize. And that the Said Henry Evans was and is the Captor thereof, and as such with his Officers and Crew and others in that behalf interested intitled to the entire Benefit thereof by Virtue of the before recited Order of Council and Assurance of his Majesty signified as aforesaid, by you or your definitive Sentence or final Decree to be given in this Behalf.

MARK DYER
Kings Counsel

Filed the 27th March 1797
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy. Regr in Admlty.

No. 3.

TORTOLA. In Admiralty.

In the Case of the Brigantine Becca whereof Toussent Baudry was Master a Capture Made by his Majestys Sloop of War Fury Whereof Henry Evans Esquire is Commander, And brought into the Port of Tortola for Adjudication.—

The Affidavit of William Clay Prize Officer on board said Brigantine to the papers found on board.—

The said Deponent being Duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God makes Oath deposes and Sayes that—the papers by him now produced and delivered into the Care and Custody of the Court of Vice Admiralty were all the papers found and Discovered on board the said Brigantine Becca whereof Toussent Baudry is Master and that the same have in no respect been altered Substracted from or Diminished to the best of Deponents knowledge or belief.—

Sworn to the 9th day of March 1797 before
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy Regr in Admlty.

WILLIAM CLAY

Filed 9th March 1797
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy Regr in Admlty

No. 4.

TORTOLA. In Admiralty.

In the Case of the Brigantine Becca, whereof Toussent Baudry was Master a capture Made by his Majestys Sloop of War Fury whereof Henry Evans Esquire is Commander and brought into the port of Tortola for Adjudication.—

The Deposition of the Said Tonssent Baudry the Master taken in prepuratory.

The said Deponent being Duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, makes Oath deposes and sayes he was born at Louisburg in Canada, has resided at Goree on the Coast of Africa these twenty Years, has Sailed Amongst the West Indies

about four Years and one half, and has sailed out of America also, but has never been to Gaudalonpe—but considers himself to be a French Subject—but was made a Bourgher of St. Thomases about four months ago.—

2d Saith he was on board the Brig when she was captured by the Fury.—

3d The Capture was Made to windward of the Virgin Islands and in sight of Spanish Town, on the Eighth day of the present Month by the British Sloop of War Fury—The Captnre was made on account of the Brig being at the time of making it a French prize in possession of a prize Officer and Prize Crew, put on board to take charge of her by Capt. Amelien the Commander of the French Privateer named La Polline—That the American Colours were, however continued to be worn—The Brig arrived in the port of Tortola in the Evening of the Day on which the Captnre was made and at the time of Capture the Lugger Privateer was in sight—he has often seen the Lugger before—she chased the Brig, but on Deponent bearing away, fell in with the Fury.—

4th Saith he was himself prize Officer on board the Brig—she was captured by the Polline seven Leagues west of St. Lucia—The Brig had been to Demerary with a Cargo from Boston cleared out for Surrinam but did not go there, took on board her present Cargo at Demerary, and was returning to Boston at the time of Capture—Deponent had been only Eighteen or Nineteen days on board La Polline—was going up to Demerary in a Vessel belonging to Eckard and Fleischer of St. Thomas, which was captured by her and Sent into Gaudaloupe for trial and Condemnation—and Was Supercargo of said Vessel so Captured—Was taken out of her and kept on board of the French Privateer; and when the Brig Was captured Deponent was Appointed by Capt Amelien to take Command of her and was destined with her to Gaudaloupe, as was Likewise the French Privateer which kept in Company with her and escorted her agreeably to the written Instructions, which he had on board, and which he delivered up to the Officer of the Fury, That the Brig fell to Leeward, and could not make Gaudaloupe, and that at the time of falling in with the Fury, Deponent was bound to St. Croix or St Thomas.—

5th Saith there were only two of the American Crew left on board the Brig at the time Deponent and Eight more of La Polline's Crew were put on board to take charge of her, that La Polline took out the Captain, his Mate, and some of the American sailors, to carry into Gaudaloupe, and also took the Brigs Papers, and Deponent believes she has arrived in Gaudaloupe, as he left her close to Grandterre four dayes ago, steering for Point Petre [Pointe-à-Pître, Guadaloupe]—And he believes, and is persuaded in his own mind, that the Brig was Captured in Consequence and in Virtue of Victor Hughes late Proclamation, for having been Discovered trading with Demerary late a Dutch Settlement, but Now in possession of the Arms of Great Britain.—

Deponent further saith, that he made no Agreement with the Commander of La Polline for taking charge of his Prize—He never saw and never knew any thing about the Brig before she was captured by La Polline and knows Not to whom she or her Cargo belong—but he has understood and believes, the Whole are American Property. And verily believes that, both brig & cargo will have sentence of condemnation passed against them at Gaudaloupe in consequence of the Proclamation aforementioned.

Sworn to the ninth
day of March 1797 before
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy Regr in Admlty

BAUDRY

Filed the 9 March 1797
MARK D. FRENCH
Depy Regr in Admlty

No. 5.

Virgin Islands, Tortola. In Admiralty.

In the Matter of the Snow Becca, whereof John Somes was Master her tackle Apparel and Furniture and her Cargo taken by his Majestys Ship Fury Henry Evans Esquire Commander and Brought into the Road Stead of the Said Island.—

Henry Soames [Somes] Mate of the said Snow Becca by John Stephen his lawful Proctor comes into this Honourable Court and Claims the Said Snow Becca her tackle apparel Furniture and Cargo laden on board, for and on behalf of Colonel Joseph Foster of Cape Ann Town in North America, Merchant the true Lawful and Sole Owner thereof and prayes that the same may be restored to him this Claimant by the Decree of this Honourable Court, together with his Costs and damages for the Detention thereof.

John Stephen
Proctor for the Claimant.

Henry Soames [Somes] of Cape Ann Town in North America, Mate of the said Snow Becca, being Duly Sworn makes Oath and Sayes, that he this Deponent is a Native of Cape Ann Town aforesaid where he hath continually resided when on Shore and not employed in Voyaging from one place to another the whole of his life time—That he is a citizen of the United States, and hath never taken the Oaths of Allegiance to any other Power—That the said Snow Becca, when she sailed on her last Voyage for Demerary was Commanded by John Soames [Somes] who is a Brother of this Deponents—That the Said Snow after having Discharged the greater part of her Cargo at Demerary Aforesaid, and taken in her present Cargo, which at the time of her Captnre by the French Privateer hereinafter Mentioned, consisted of fifty one hogsheads of Coffee, fifty four Bales of Cotton, three Hogsheads of Sugar, two Hogsheads of Rum and Eleven Hogsheads of Salt, together with nine Casks of Sherry Wine part of her ontward Bound Cargo, was proceeding homeward to America—

That on the Fifth Day of March Instant she was brought to, and taken possession of by a French Privateer Schooner whose name the Deponent is unacquainted with, who took the said Captain John Somes out of her together with Six men, leaving only him this deponent and one of her Crew on board—And this deponent says that he well knows Colonel Joseph Foster, who was born as Deponent has heard and Verily believes in Cape Ann Town aforesaid, that the said Joseph Foster hath to his knowledge resided there for these twelve years last past and Upwards, & hath a Wife and Family there and is a Citizen of the United States of America—And this deponent says that the said Snow Becca and her Cargo aforesaid did at the time of her Capture by the Said French Privateer, now do, and will if the Same Shall be restored by the decree of this Honourable Court, and if the same shall reach their Destined Port, belong to the Said Joseph Foster, and to no other person or persons whomsoever—And That no Enemy or Enemies of the Crown of Great Britain, have or hath any Right Title or Interest therein or Thereto.—

Sworn to the 30th March 1797 by consent before me
Mark D. French
Depy Regr in Admlty.

Henry Somes

Filed the 30th March 1797.
Mark D. French
Depy Regr in Admlty.

No. 6.

Tortola. In Admiralty.
Sr, George Leonard.

SENTENCE.

At a Court of Vice Admiralty held on Fox's Hill in the Island of Tortola on Monday the twenty fourth day of April one Thousand seven Hundred and ninety seven before the Worshipful George Leonard Esq'r. Judge Surrogate of the same Court.

Our Sovereign Lord the King for and in behalf and on accomt of Henry Evans Esqr Commander of his Majestys Sloop of War Fury and the Officers and Crew thereof and others in that behalf interested

Against

the Snow Becca, (Whereof Toussent Baudry was Prize Master) her Tackle Apparel Furniture and Appurtenances and the Goods Wares and Merchandizes therein And therewith taken and Seized and Brought into the Port of Tortola for Adjudication and Claimed by Henry Soames [Somes] the Mate of said Vessel in behalf of Joseph Foster of Cape Ann Town in North America, Merchant as the alledged sole Owner of the said Snow Becca and her Cargo.

Proclamation having been Made and the Court called and Sat, and a Monition Duly Issued in the said Cause, having been proved by the Marshal of the Said Court, the Substance of the Libel was opened by Mark Dyer Esq, his Majestys Counsel and the Advocate and Proctor for the Captor and his Party and then the Claim was opened by John Stephen Esquire the Advocate for the Claimant and in support of the said Claim. Whereupon and upon hearing the Preparatory Deposition of Tonssent Baudry taken on the Part of the Captor, and then the Claim, and also upon hearing the Argument of the Kings Counsel in support of the Libel and the Argument of the said John Stephen in Support of the Claim and then the Argument of the said Kings Counsel in reply, Proclamation was Made for all persons having or pretending to have any Right title or Interest in the said Snow Becca and her Cargo therein and therewith Seized and taken to appear and hear the Promulgation of the Definitive Sentence in that behalf to be past and Promulged—And then his Worship the Judge proceeded to pronounce and promulge his Sentence as follows.—

I. the Worshipful George Leonard of the Island of Tortola Esquire, Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty of the said Island lawfully appointed, have heard seen and understood and fully and maturely discussed the merits and Circumstances of a certain business of taking and Seizing of the said Snow Becca and her Cargo and bringing the Same into the port of the Road Town of Tortola—and it duly and Satisfactorily appearing to Me from the proofs exhibited in the Cause that the Said Snow Becca, and her Cargo at the time of the ReCapture thereof by his Majestys said Sloop of War the Fury was and ought to be Considered as an American Vessel and the Cargo also American Property, but that the said Snow and the Cargo therein laden had shortly before been Captured by a French Cruizer, and it duly also appearing to me that No Act hath been done or performed in Order to Divest the person or persons of his or their Rights who was or were the Original Owner or Owners of the said Snow And her lading at the time of Such her original Capture and to Change the Property therein—And that the said Snow & premises were legally recaptured on the Eighth day of March last And that the said Henry Evans, Commander of his Majestys Sloop of War Fury was the Sole Recaptor thereof—And as such together with his Officers and Crew and others in their behalf interested intitled to Some Compensation as and in the way of Salvage for recapturing and Rescuing the said Snow Becca and her Cargo from the power and possession of the French Cruizer—I do therefore award

that one sixth part of the Gross Value of the Said Snow Becca and her Cargo shall be paid to and distributed and divided amongst the said Henry Evans, his Officers and Crew and others in that behalf interested.—

Wherefore, I the said George Leonard Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty aforesaid do Consider the said Snow Becca and her Cargo as and to be a Recaptured American Vessel and American Property, belonging to one or More Subject or Subjects, Citizen or Citizens of America and that the same Ought therefore to be decreed to be restored to the Owner or Owners thereof on Payment to the said Henry Evans his Officers and Crew and others in that behalf Interested of one Sixth part of the Gross Value thereof.—

I do therefore adjudge and decree that the said Snow Becca and her Cargo and every Part thereof be sold and disposed of at Public Vendue, in order to ascertain the quantum of Salvage, unless the Parties Captor and Claimant shall otherwise agree as to the Value of the Said Snow and premises, and that such sixth part of the Gross amount of the said Sales or of the agreed Value be paid to and distributed and Divided amongst the said Henry Evans the Recaptor as aforesaid his Officers and Crew and others in that" * * *

The remainder of this Record has been lost.

Certified copy of the Account Sales of brigantine "Becca" and cargo. The cargo sold was as follows:

51 hhds. of coffee,	viz.:	34006 pounds.
4 bags of coffee,		644 "
54 bales of cotton,		18312 "
3 hhds. of sugar,		2280 "
2 hhds. of rum,		215 gallons.
9 casks sherry wine.		
10 hhds. of salt.		

A comparison with the statement of the cargo given in Capt. Somes' first Protest on page 96, shows the following shortage:

On hhds. of coffee,	4853 pounds.
On bags of coffee,	872 "
On bales of cotton,	1229 "
On sugar,	1054 "
On rum,	24 gallons.
1 new cable and two new sails.	
1 quarter cask sherry wine.	
1 cask of salt.	
200 new shook hhds. with heads.	
12 barrels of alewives.	
3000 hogshead hoops.	
150 coffee bags.	

"Tortola 25 April 1797.

Sale of the Brig Becca and Cargo. Recaptured by His Majestys Ship Fury, Henry [illegible], Esqr. Commander.

	Coffee Hhds.	Coffee Bags.	Bales of cotton	Hhds of sugar	Weights	Hhds of rum	No of gallons	Casks sherry wine	Hhds of salt				
Edward Stevens	4				2565					at 137s. £	*174	9	
Ditto	4				2733					133s.	181	14	10
John Audain	5				3414					122s.	208	5	
William Dougan	9				5809					105s.	304	19	5
Edward Cooke	6				4212					109s.	229	11	
John Audain	10				6600					117s.	386	2	
Ditto	10				6500					120s.	390		
George Patnelli	3				2173					do.	130	7	7
John Audain		4			644					131s.	42	3	7
James Bruce			10		3380					2s. 3d.	380	5	
S. Chollet & Co.			10		3339					2s. 4½d.	396	10	1
Ditto			22		7442					2s. 4d.	868	4	8
James Bruce			12		4151					do.	484	5	8
John Dougan				1	729					50s.	18	4	6
Ditto				2	1551					60s.	46	10	8
G. C. Forbes						1	107			at 7s. Hhd. 45s.	39	14	
A. Mackenzie						1	108			do. do.	40	1	
John Dougan								2			11	15	
A. Mackenzie								1			7	15	
John Audain								2			15	2	
John Stephen								4			31	10	
Edward Cooke									10		16	10	
	51	4	54	3		2	215	9	10	£	4404		
Ditto	Brig Becca, her Tackle, Apparel & furniture										506		
										£	4910		

Charges

To Cash paid for Drum and Liquor at the Sale	£6 12s 0d		
To Commission at 2½ per cent	122 15s 0d	129	7
Nett proceeds		4780	13
		4910	

Tortola July 17 1797
Errors Excepted

Jno Allen
Marshal in Admiralty

* Correctly reckoned—£ 175. 14. 1.

2.) Dr. Sale of the Recaptured Brig Becca & Cargo, prize to H. M. S. Fury, Capt. Evans, in a|c with John Dougan, Agent. Cr.

ToCash paid fees of Condemnation, Viz				By Nett proceeds by the Marshal in			
Judge and Registrar	£56 11 6			Admiralty as per sales annexed	£	4780	13
Marshal and Crier	13 1 0						
Mark Dyer, Kings Counsel	88 14 2	£	158 6 8				
To Cash paid the prize Master, who was put on board by Capt. Evans, to provide himself Necessaries.			3 6				
To Cash paid a prize Master for taking Care of the Vessel and Cargo			19 16				
To Cash paid Boat Hire landing, & Negro hire receiving, Storeing & delivering the Cargo			57 4 4				
To Cash paid Storeage of the Cargo			16 10				
To Agents Commission on £4910, being Amt. of Gross Sales at 5 per cent.			245 10				
To Nett proceeds			4280				
			4780 13			4780	13
To Cash paid the Recaptors one Sixth of the Gross proceeds, agreeable to the Sentence of the Court of Admiralty			818 6 8	By Nett proceeds per Contra		4280	
To Nett proceeds due the Claimant			3461 13 4				
		£	4280			4280	

Tortola 31 July 1797

Errors Excepted

John Dougan Agent.



Dr. Owners, Underwriters, or others Concerned in the Annexed Sale. Cr.

1797										
May	2	To Cash paid Capt. Somes Order in favor of John Audain	£	321	5		By Nett proceeds as on the annexed page	£	3461	13	4
Aug.	8	To Cash paid Judge & Registrars fees on a Motion made by Mr. Stephen as Counsel for the Claimants that the Nétt ⅘ should be paid over to their Agent, upon the appeal being abandoned, which was meditated on the part of the Recaptors.		3	0	8				
		To Cash paid John Audain the said Balance, under the Sanction of an Order of Court obtained in Consequence of the above motion.		3137	7	8				
			£	3461	13	4		£	3461	13	4

Tortola 8 August 1798.

Errors Excepted

for John Dougan, Captors Agent

Wm. Bagnell

TORTOLA.

These are to Certify that the foregoing pages marked number one and two is [are] a just and true Copy of the Account of the Sales of the Brigantine Becca and her Cargo, lodged in the Registers Office of the Court of Vice Admiralty of this Island. Given under my hand this Eleventh day of August 1798.

MARK D. FRENCH
Dep. Regr. in Admlty."

The difference between the gross proceeds of the sale of the brigantine "Becca" and cargo, £4910, and the amount paid owner's agent £3137. 7. 8, is £1772. 12. 4, or $8626.44. It is believed that there was a great loss on both vessel and cargo in consequence of their forced sale at auction, and there was considerable shortage in the cargo, as stated on page 106, so that Col. Foster's real loss was much more than that sum.

The Compiler was appointed, 21 September, 1885, by the Judge of Probate of Essex County, Massachusetts, Administrator of the Estate of Col. Joseph Foster, not already administered; for the purpose of prosecuting the French Spoliation Claims due the Estate, before the United States Court of Claims, under the Act of Congress, approved 20 January, 1885, entitled, "An act to provide for the ascertainment of claims of American citizens for spoliations committed by the French prior to the thirty-first day of July, eighteen hundred and one."

All claims must be presented to the Court within two years from the date of the act, and when adjudicated will be reported by the Court to Congress for final action; it is believed that Congress will eventually order the payment of such as are found just and proper.

The case of the "Becca" above mentioned is, as far as known, the only claim held by the Estate. The compiler's petition as administrator and claimant in this case was filed in the Court of Claims, 16 July, 1886, and numbered "Spoliation No., 1693"; it includes besides the sum of $8626.44, stated above, claims for actual losses and incidental damages in various ways, and amounts to $33,116.37, "with such interest thereon as may be rightfully due."

Col. Foster in November, 1790, acted as an agent for the town of Gloucester, suing Moses Bennet at law, "for not opening a fish way through his mill dam as the law directs."

"In the year 1804, a prominent citizen of" Gloucester "departed this life,—Col. Joseph Foster; who died December 10, aged seventy-four. Col. Foster was a native of Ipswich. He was brought up in humble circumstances, and was indebted solely to his own energy and shrewdness for his advancement in life. He is supposed to have come to this town about 1760, and to have entered immediately upon those mercantile employments, in which, as a ship-master or merchant, he was afterwards engaged to the end of his days. In the Revolutionary crisis, he was a patriot of the most ardent stamp; and was always ready to lend his personal exertions and his pecuniary means to help the town through the struggle. He was a man of rough manners; but he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his townsmen, and was chosen frequently to various important public offices. He was several times elected representative," 1775, 1784, 1785, 1786 and 1788, "and was one of the delegates to the Convention for forming the State Constitution," 1779. "He built and occupied a house near the easterly end of Front Street" near the foot of Pleasant Street, "at the head of a lane leading to his wharf; but he had previously resided in a house still standing" in 1886 "at the head of Hancock Street. His business had been pursued with such success, that he died possessed of a large estate" (*Babson*, p. 491).

He died at the "Farms." The records of the Independent Christian Church, Gloucester, state that his funeral took place 13 December, 1804.

Joseph Foster[6] was appointed Administrator of his father's estate, 15 April, 1805.

Dower Estate was set off to Hannah Foster, widow, 19 January, 1808, and at the same time a distribution of Col. Foster's Personal Estate was ordered, in which his children, Sarah,[6] Joseph,[6] Elizabeth,[6] and Judith,[6] and the legal representatives of his deceased children, Mary,[6] Lydia,[6] and Benjamin[6] shared; as shown by the following extracts from the Probate Records. Col. Foster's widow died in March or April, 1808, as stated on page 13.

An Appraisal and Inventory of the "Estate of Joseph Foster, late of Gloucester, merchant, deceased, intestate," dated at Gloucester, 27 May, 1805, and signed by Isaac Elwell, John Mason, and

Benjamin K. Hough, sworn Committee, was presented, 6 August, 1805, at Ipswich, to the Judge of Probate of Essex County, by Captain Joseph Foster,[6] administrator. It is recorded, Book 372, page 532, Essex Records.

The Real Estate was:

"One dwelling & outhouses in Middle Street and land adjoining, ...	$2,358.
One dwelling house in Lower Street, . .	2,833.
One wharf and store, ...	800.
Seven acres salt marsh at Done Fudging (so called) at $25 per acre, ...	175.
Two acres ditto at Little Good Harbour Beach,	30.
The Farm at Beaver Dam containing 65 acres of mowing pasturing and tillage land with the dwelling house and two barns, .	1,947.
One pew in Harbour Presbyterian Meeting House, ...	67.
One pew in Harbour Universalist Meeting House,	12.
One old piece of wharf, ...	35.
	$8,257."

The Personal Estate was:

Household furniture, oxen, cows, etc., etc.,	$1,652.56
"43¾ Marine Shares at 17 per cent. advance"	5,118.75
"93¾ Gloucester Bank Shares at 17 per cent. advance"	10,968.75
	$17,740.06

The Administrator's Account of 19 January, 1808, recorded, Book 376, page 68, Essex Records, shows a further credit of Personal Estate, principally of Marine and Bank interest, amounting to $4,505.52, making a total of $22,245.58; and the payment of bills amounting to $2,199.40.

The following is an extract from the Record:

"Essex, ss. Salem, 19 January, 1808. This account, being examined and sworn to, is accepted and allowed; and, the balance in favour of the heirs to said estate being 20,046.18, the said administrator is hereby ordered to distribute and pay, of that sum, to the heirs and legal representatives of said intestate, as follows, viz:

To Hannah Foster, widow of said intestate, twenty-eight shares in the Gloucester bank, of the value of $3276; to the legal representatives of Benjamin Foster, deceased, a son of said intestate, eight shares in said bank, of the value of $936; to the legal representatives of Mary Wade, deceased, a daughter of said intestate, eight shares in said bank, of the value of $936; to the legal representatives of Lydia Sargent, deceased, a daughter of said intestate, eight shares in said bank, of the value of $936; and to Sally Dolliver, Elizabeth Dolliver and Judith Saunders, daughters of said intestate, each of them, eight shares in said bank, of the value of $936. All to be still held to pay their rateable parts of what further debts and charges shall hereafter arise against said estate; and gave bond accordingly.

S. Holten, J. Proba."

The Second and Third Accounts of the Administrator, presented to the Judge of Probate 10 November, 1812, at Gloucester, recorded Book 383, page 689, Essex Records, show a further credit to the Personal Estate of $1,412, for rent of real estate, making a total of $23,657.58.

They show also the following debits:

Payments before mentioned, . . .	2,199.40
Above distribution to heirs, with $936 to Joseph Foster,[6] the same as to the other children, ...	9,828.—
Error in credit of Marine and Bank Interest,	939.59
"Balance due administrator on accounts between him and the intestate, agreeably to report of referees"	6,169.17
"Deduct for Marine Note" (made by Col. Foster, 22 Oct., 1803)	2,187.50
"Deduct for Marine Shares, per agreement in Probate Office, 17 per cent." . .	743.75
Sundry entries, ...	3,652.76
Total, ...	$25,720.17

This shows an excess of debits of $2062.59, concerning which no action was taken.

The following division of the Real Estate was made by the Judge of Probate, 17 October, 1808, to Col. Foster's children,

Sarah,[6] Joseph,[6] Elizabeth[6] and Judith,[6] and to the legal representatives of his deceased children, Mary,[6] Lydia[6] and Benjamin,[6] who had already shared in the distribution of the Personal Estate.

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Essex, ss. By Samuel Holten, Esquire, Judge of Probate for said county.

(L.S.) To Mr. John Rogers, Henry Phelps Esq. and Mr. Benjamin K. Hough all of Gloucester and freeholders in said county. Greeting.

You are hereby appointed a committee (being first sworn) to make a just and true appraisement of all the real estate of Joseph Foster, late of Gloucester in said county, esquire, deceased, intestate. Then take a careful view of the same and see whether it will admit of a division to and among the children and heirs of said deceased, without prejudice to or spoiling the whole, if so divide it into as many parts as it will bear not exceeding seven: set out the same by metes and bounds and number them from one &c. Give notice of the time of your doing said business to all parties concerned that they may be present if they see cause and when you have effected the same make return of your doings together with this warrant into the registry of the court of probate for said county.

Given under my hand and seal of office this fifth day of September, Anno Domini 1808. S. HOLTEN, J. Prob.

Agreeably to the annexed warrant, the subscribers have appraised and divided said deceased's estate: and now present your honor with the following appraisal and division thereof, viz:

The real estate shewn us by the administrator at . . . . . $7980.
which we have divided as follows:

No. 1.

The mansion house (now occupied by Capt. Joseph Foster) together with the land in front thereof as far as the stone abutment which is in a parallel line with the northerly end of the wash-house,* to the lane; the one half of the well as now improved by the said Joseph and the heirs of Capt. Jeremiah Foster; also a piece of land in the garden in front of said house thus bounded, viz: beginning at the northeasterly post of the garden fence separating the premises from said heirs' land thence running southerly as said fence now stands twenty-four feet to a stake thence westerly twenty four feet to a stake thence northerly twenty four feet to a stake by said abutment thence easterly as said abutment now is to the first bound.

This share appraised at . . . . . $1190.
To pay to No. 4 . . . . . 50. $1140.

No. 2.

The ware house, land thereto adjoining, and the buildings now standing thereon thus bounded, viz: beginning at the northeasterly† corner of said house on the lane leading from Middle to Fore street thence running southerly on said lane to the bound of Benjamin Ellery junr.'s land thence easterly on the dividing line of the premises

* Probably warehouse, as in No. 2.

† Probably northwesterly.

land of the said Ellery and Hubbard Haskell to land of John Rogers, thence northerly by said Rogers' land and land of the heirs of the said Jeremiah Foster, as the fence now stands to a stake the bound of No. 1, thence westerly to a stake twenty four feet another bound of No. 1, thence northerly twenty four feet to a stake by said stone abutment, thence westerly by said abutment to the lane aforesaid at the corner of said warehouse:* Also about five acres of mowing land on the easterly side of the brook and bridge on the cape road and on the southerly side of said road as it is now inclosed with the new store at the cape (so called)

And appraised at	$1170.	
To pay to No. 4	30.	$1140.

No. 3.

The wharf, water privilege, cooper's shop, the land under and adjoining the same bounded on No. 4, and by the deed from Philemon Haskell, deceased, dated May 18, 1770, reference thereto being now had for the bounds, included in the purchase of said Haskell. Also the floor pew No. 10 in the meeting house in the first parish in said Gloucester. Also the one half of the wood land at the cape as surveyed and as by deed thereof bearing date July 24 A. D. 1772 will appear reference to the same being now had for the bounds; the said woodland to be equally divided (exclusive of the said field) for quantity and quality between this and division No. 7. Also about two acres of salt marsh situated at the head of the Harbour (so called): for the particular bounds whereof reference is now had to the deed of the same bearing date April 6, 1791. Also the privilege of using the lane leading from Fore street (so called) to the said wharf.

And appraised at	$1140.

No. 4.

The house above the cooper's shop with half of the well to the northward of said house the land in front and rear of the same, thus bounded, viz: beginning at a stake in the garden twenty one feet westerly from the central division of the necessary thence running easterly on a direct line to and through the middle of said necessary house to land of William Kinsman thence southerly on said Kinsman's boundary line to a stake by the stone abutment in front of said house placed five feet from the back or northeasterly corner of said shop, thence westerly by said abutment to the lane thence northerly by said lane to the corner of the stone steps on said lane, seven feet from the northwesterly corner of said dwelling house, thence easterly on said stone abutment to a stake there placed being on the southerly side and middle of said well thence northerly on a direct line through the middle of said well to the first bound; together with the privilege in the lane as mentioned in No. 3.

And appraised at	$1060.	
To receive of No. 1—$50, and of No. 2—$30, ...	80.	$1140.

No. 5.

The southern half of the new mansion house in Fore street, as it was divided when built, with the cellar under the same: one quarter part of the well and part of the garden thus bounded, viz: beginning at a stake in the garden by the stone abutment standing eleven feet from the underpinning of the southerly side of said house, thence running in a direct line twenty four feet and six inches to a stake in the garden the

* Probably warehouse, as on page 114.

bound of No. 4, thence easterly on a straight line to and through the necessary house to land of William Kinsman, thence northerly on said Kinsman's land to the southeasterly corner of said house thence westerly in front of said house to the westerly end of the stone steps on the lane thence southerly on said lane to a stake the bound of No. 6, thence easterly by the said abutment to the first bound with the privileges in the lane as stated in No. 3, and of passing and repassing to and from the said land from the said lane. Also the western half of the salt marsh at Done Fudging, so called, thus bounded, viz: beginning at a stake by a blue rock the dividing bound of the partition wall of said marsh and Eben Parsons esquire's pasture, at the head of a small creek, thence running by said creek round to the main creek leading to Annisquam river, thence as said creek runs to the corner of the stone wall as it now stands being the bound of said marsh and said Parsons' pasture.

And appraised at . . . . . $1140.

No. 6.

The northern half of the new mansion house in Fore street, as divided when built with the cellar under the same, one quarter of the well in the garden in front of said house and a part of the garden, thus bounded viz: beginning at a stake in the garden by the stone abutment placed ten feet from the lane thence running southerly on the boundary lines of Nos. 4 and 5 through the middle of the well to a stake by the stone abutment the bound of No. 4 thence westerly by said abutment to the corner of the same on said lane, thence northerly on said lane fifty feet to a stake thence easterly on a direct line to the first bound with the same privileges as described in No. 5 reserving the land at the western end of said house as far as the lane for the benefit of both parts of said house.

And appraised at . . . . . $1140.

No. 7.

The western and northern part of the cape farm with all the buildings standing thereon (excepting the new store): for the bounds whereof reference is had to the deed thereof bearing date July 12 A. D. 1773. Also one half of the woodland at the cape as surveyed, and as by deed thereof dated July 24, 1772, will appear reference to the same being now had for the bounds; the said woodland to be equally divided (exclusive of the said field) for quantity and quality between this and division No. 5. Also the easterly half of the salt marsh at Done Fudging (so called) thus bounded, viz: beginning at a ditch at the easterly corner which divides this from the marsh formerly owned by Samuel Stevens, deceased, thence by said ditch northerly to the corner of Eben Parsons esquire's pasture wall, thence, as said wall now stands to the stake at the head of the small creek to the bound of No. 5, thence, as said creek runs, to another small creek dividing this from marsh formerly owned by said Stevens, deceased, thence as the said dividing creek runs to the bound first mentioned; for the more particular description of the whole of the marsh at Done Fudging, reference is had to the deed of the same dated July 24, 1772.

And appraised at . . . . . $1140.

Gloucester, September 28, 1808.

JOHN ROGERS
HENRY PHELPS
BENJ^A K. HOUGH } Committee sworn.

Essex, ss. Salem, October 17, 1808.

The aforewritten return of the Committee wherein they have appraised and divided the real estate of Joseph Foster, late of Gloucester in said county, Esquire, deceased, intestate, being presented, is accepted and allowed and ordered to be recorded.

And I assign and settle said real estate as follows, viz:

All the land and buildings described in No. 1 in said return I assign to and settle on Judith Saunders, a daughter of said intestate and on her heirs and assigns: on condition that she pays to Elizabeth Dolliver, the assignee of No. 4, in said return, fifty dollars within three months from the date hereof with interest for the same until paid.

All the land and buildings described in No. 2 in said return I assign to and settle on Sally Dolliver, a daughter of said intestate, and on her heirs and assigns as her distributive share of said real estate: on condition that she pays to the said Elizabeth Dolliver thirty dollars within three months from the date hereof, with interest for the same until paid.

All the land, buildings and pew, described in No. 3 in said return I assign to and settle on Joseph Foster, a son of said intestate, and on his heirs and assigns, as his distributive share of said real estate.

All the land and buildings described in No. 4 in said return I assign to and settle on the said Elizabeth Dolliver, a daughter of said intestate and on her heirs and assigns: which with fifty dollars she is to receive of the said Judith Saunders and thirty dollars she is to receive of the said Sally Dolliver makes her distributive share of said real estate.

All the land and buildings described in No. 5 in said return I assign to and settle on the legal representatives of Benjamin Foster, deceased, a son of said intestate and on their heirs and assigns as their distributive share of said real estate.

All the land and buildings described in No. 6 in said return I assign to and settle on the legal representatives of Lydia Sargent, deceased, a daughter of said intestate and on their heirs and assigns as their distributive share of said real estate.

And all the land and buildings described in No. 7 in said return I assign to and settle on the legal representatives of Mary Wade, deceased, a daughter of said intestate, and on their heirs and assigns as their distributive share of said real estate.

All to be still held to pay their rateable parts of what further debts and charges shall hereafter arise against said estate.

S. Holten, J. Prob^a

Rec. Book 377, Page 94.

Essex, ss. Probate Office, March 11, 1886.

A true copy of record.

Attest, J. T. Mahoney, Register."

Three of the deeds referred to in the division of the Real Estate will be found entire, and the other, that of two acres of salt marsh, in part, on pages 39–43.

Joseph Foster,[6] the first Administrator of Col. Foster's Estate, having been lost at sea in 1816; Sarah (Foster) Dolliver[6] was

appointed Administratrix of the Estate not already administered, 20 January, 1824; her account dated 19 July, 1825, amounting to $107.41 Personal Estate, is recorded, Book 36, page 323, Essex Records. She died 1 November, 1836, and the compiler was appointed, 21 September, 1885, Administrator of the Estate not already administered, as stated on page 110.

Col. Joseph Foster, and his wife Lydia (Giddings) Foster, were both buried in the old cemetery in Gloucester, formerly known as the old up-in-town burying ground,—it is on Bridge Street now,—and their stones, the inscriptions of which have been given on previous pages, are still standing.

One of Col. Foster's descendants, after visiting his grave, during the last year, and reading the inscription on his stone, wrote:

"A Cæsar or a Lycurgus could not be honored with a higher tribute to his character and memory, and I felt, as I read it, a profound sense of pride that some of the blood of such a nobleman was coursing through my veins."

"I also saw the inscription on the stone erected to his wife, Lydia, which was equal in beauty of diction and sentiment with the tribute rendered to her husband."

The descendants of Col. Joseph Foster number:

8 children,[6]
29 grandchildren,[7]
105 great grandchildren,[8]
174 great-great grandchildren,[9]
65 great-great-great grandchildren,[10]

being the sixth to the tenth generation inclusive, from the original emigrant Reginald Foster[1]. The last two generations are given as far as known, but they are probably not entirely complete; the total is three hundred and eighty-one persons; any additional information on the subject, received while this volume is going through the press, will be noted in the Addenda.

Of these, seven great grandchildren,[8] twelve great-great grandchildren,[9] and five great-great-great grandchildren,[10] in all twenty-four males, bearing the name of Foster, are, in September, 1886, now living.

The name of Reginald Foster is now borne by but one member

of this branch of his descendants, a great-great-great grandchild [10] of Col. Foster, and he has the name of Frederick prefixed.

The name has been borne by no other of Col. Foster's descendants, for the early generations had until recently passed from memory among us, the family record commencing with Col. Foster. But as stated on page 21, Col. Foster was administrator of the estate of his father, Jeremiah Foster,[4] one of whose account-books, in possession of the compiler, records his name with the names of five other sons; and the descent from Reginald Foster,[1] as given on page 11, is certain.

Col. Joseph Foster's name is now borne by one great grandchild,[8] and two great-great grandchildren,[9] and with other surnames by one great grandchild [8] (Ellery), and three great-great grandchildren[9] (Ellery, Dolliver and Holland).

The name has also been borne by one child,[6] two grandchildren,[7] and three great grandchildren,[8] and with another surname by one grandchild [7] (Dolliver), and one great grandchild [8] (Dolliver), who are not now living.

It is hoped that this book may so keep alive the memory of our ancestors among us, that the names of Reginald Foster and Joseph Foster will continue in the family for many generations.

Joseph and Lydia (Giddings) Foster had the following children, of whom the first was probably born in Chebacco, Ipswich, and the others in Gloucester.

Children.

i. Mary Foster,[6] b. in 1757. Child No. 1.
ii. Lydia Foster,[6] b. probably in 1760. Child No. 2.
iii. Sarah Foster,[6] b. in 1762. Child No. 3.
iv. Joseph Foster,[6] b. 23 May, 1764. Child No. 4.
v. Elizabeth Foster,[6] b. 22 January, 1766. Child No. 5.
vi. Benjamin Foster,[6] b. about 1769. Child No. 6.
vii. Judith Foster,[6] b. in 1772. Child No. 7.
viii. William Foster,[6] b. about 1 August, 1775. Child No. 8.

CHILDREN.

---

1. Mary Foster,[6] born in 1757, probably in Chebacco, Ipswich; baptized, Sunday, 7 September, 1760, at the First Church, Gloucester. She attended Mrs. Mary Booshell's school from 1765 to 1768 inclusive, and Mr. Barnett Harkins' school in 1770, as related on page 39; the following entry is taken from Col. Foster's Receipt Book.

"Glocester May 7th 1770

Rec^{d} of Joseph Foster Sixteen Shillings in full for one quarter's Schooling of his Daughter Mary

Barnett Harkin"

She married 17 July, 1777, Nathaniel Wade, of Ipswich, son of Timothy (*Thomas, Thomas, Jonathan*) and Ruth (Woodbury) Wade, of Ipswich; born 27 February, 1750, in that town. Residence Ipswich. She died 25 December, 1785, in Ipswich.

The following was copied from her stone in the Ipswich Cemetery, in 1876, by her great granddaughter Nellie Frances Wade,[9] of Ipswich:

Erected
to the memory of Mrs
Mary Wade, amiable
and virtuous consort of
Col^{o} Nathaniel Wade
who departed this life
Dec 25th 1785 in
the 29th year of her Age.

Col. Wade married, second, 29 October, 1788, in Ipswich, Hannah Treadwell, daughter of Jacob and Martha (Rogers) Treadwell, of Ipswich; born in 1763. She died 4 May, 1814. They had no children.

He was Captain of the Ipswich Minute Men at Bunker Hill and Colonel in the Revolutionary War.

A sword cane, presented to Col. Wade at West Point, 19 May, 1777, is in possession of his grandson Joseph Hodgkins Wade[8], of New Bedford, Mass., whose daughter, Alice Lawrence (Wade) Barker,[9] also of New Bedford, has his epaulets. His grandson, Francis Hodgkins Wade[8], of Ipswich, has several original letters from General Washington to Col. Wade.

Col. Wade was for some thirteen years in succession Treasurer of Essex County, and held that office at the time of his death.

His homestead is still standing, and is the property of his grandson, William Foster Wade[8], who occupies it as a Summer residence. It is stated in the *Denison Memorial*, Ipswich, Mass., 1882, page 36, that the Col. Nathaniel Wade mansion was built in 1728.

Col. Wade died 26 October, 1826, in Ipswich.

Jonathan Wade, great-great grandfather of Col. Nathaniel Wade, came to America from England in 1632, as shown by the following extract from *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, Boston, 1860–1862.

"Wade, Jonathan, Ipswich, had come in 1632, in the Lion, arrived 16 September, perhaps with wife Susanna, and sat down at Charlestown, was a merchant, and with his wife received into the church 25 May, 1633, freeman 14 May, 1634, after 1636 removed to Ipswich, was of grand jury 1637, had 200 acres granted in 1639, and 400 more in 1649, but for a claim on account of £60 put into the common stock by his brother Thomas of Northampton in England, could not gain part of Plum Island as he desired, was Representative 1669, 1681 and 1682, had Mary, baptized at Charlestown, October, 1633; Jonathan; Sarah; Nathaniel, born about 1648; Prudence; Thomas, born about 1651; and perhaps more. His wife died 29 November, 1678, and he died 1684, was buried, says Sewall's almanac, 8 November. His will proved

8 July, 1686, by President Dudley in Boston, had been made in London so long before as 17 June, 1657, and was witnessed by Sir William Peake, and Samuel Sedgwick, whose hands were sworn to by John Richards, correspondent of Sir William, and by a correspondent of Sedgwick, and also his widow. It provides for wife Susanna, and the children, but names only the eldest Jonathan, to whom he gives all his land in parish of Denver, County Norfolk, on west side, one mile from Downham market. We may then infer, that was his native place. The daughter Mary married William Symonds; Sarah married 13 November, 1661, Samuel Rogers, and Prudence married 29 December, 1659 or 1666, Dr. Anthony Crosby, and next, 9 July, 1673, Rev. Seaborn Cotton,* of Hampton.

Jonathan Wade, Ipswich, son of the preceding, removed to Medford, married Deborah, youngest daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, had Deborah, baptized at Charlestown, 24 March, 1667; Prudence, 6 June, 1669; Catharine, 27 August, 1671, died soon; Catharine again, 22 June, 1673; Susanna, 10 June, 1677; Dorothy, 10 July, 1681; Dudley, 18 October, 1683; and by second wife Elizabeth, had Elizabeth, 1687; and Dorothy, 17 February, 1689; was captain of the three county troop of horse, freeman, 1669, and died 24 November, 1689.

Nathaniel Wade, Medford or Malden, brother of the preceding, married 31 October, 1672, Mercy, youngest daughter of Governor Simon Bradstreet (but in *Genealogical Register*, vol. i, page 77, wrong date is given, 11 November of that year, and the Governor's daughter is named Mary), had at Charlestown, Nathaniel, born 13, baptized 20 July, 1673; so that the date of birth in *Genealogical Register*, vol. ix, page 121, is easily mistaken, very frequently observed in reading old records 5 for 3; Simon and Susanna, twins baptized 9 April, 1676, who both probably died soon; beside Mercy, born 19 September, 1678; Jonathan, 5 March, 1681; Samuel, 31 December, 1683; Ann, 7 October, 1685; and Dorothy, 12 March, 1687; was freeman 1685, major in militia, representative, 1692, and died 28 November, 1707. His widow died 5 October, 1714, probably, though grave stone says 1715."

Jonathan Wade, the emigrant, was in Ipswich in 1635, as shown

* Eldest son of Rev. John Cotton of Boston. See notice, *N. E. H. G. Register*, vol. i, pages 325–326.

by the following Grant. The first settlement there was made in 1633.

"Grants. 1635." * * * "Granted to Jonathan Wade two hundred acres of land at Chebacco, haueing mr. winthroppe farme on the north west mr. Samuell Dudlys north east & a creeke called chebacco creeke on the south east. Also a six acre lott of planting Ground lying next the meadowes by a Creeke commonly called Labour in Vaine, wch meadowes belong to mr. Saltonstall & mr. Denison" (*Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, Jan. 1885).

"1683, December. Jonathan Wade died lately. He married Mrs. Dorothy Buckley, 9 December, 1660, who must have been his second wife; and his third wife, Susannah, died 29 November, 1678. He left brothers, Nathaniel and Thomas; and children, Jonathan, Nathaniel, to both of whom he had given a farm at Mystick, where they lived; Thomas, to whom he willed lands and mills in Ipswich; Prudence, wife of Anthony Crosby, [Sarah, —Samuel Rogers married Sarah Wade, 13 November, 1661, *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, May, 1882,] wife of Samuel Rogers; Susannah, wife of William Symonds [he married Mary Wade, *Felt*, page 164, and supra, page 122]; Elizabeth, wife of Elihu Wardwell. In January, 1630, he put £50 into the Colony stock, and afterwards £10, for which he petitioned the General Court in 1682, that his proportion of land might be allowed. He was accordingly granted eight hundred acres. His estate was £7,859 5s. 3d. He sustained the chief offices of the town, and was Representative to the Legislature in 1681, 1682. He was an enterprising promoter of mechanical employments in the town. He took an early and deep interest in the Colony, and sought to advance its welfare both in word and deed. While sharing largely in the blessings of Providence, he was careful to make them a benefit to others" (*Felt's History of Ipswich*, Cambridge, 1834, pp. 167–168).

"1696, October 4. Thomas, son of Jonathan Wade, died, aged 46. He married Elizabeth Cogswell, 22 February, 1670, who died 28 December, 1726. He had children, Jonathan,* Thomas, John, William, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Edward, Samuel and

* Resided in Ipswich and died 9 February, 1749–50. Erroneously stated in *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, July, 1880, to have been the grandfather of Col. Nathaniel Wade. He had three daughters, who probably died young, and no sons.

Susannah. He was often engaged in town business, was long Town Clerk, and Justice of the General Sessions Court.—1691. He was Captain of a troop.—1692, May 4. He is appointed by the General Court on a committee to consider the petition of West Newbury, for settling a minister.—1696, April 5. As Colonel of Middle Essex Regiment, he receives orders from Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton to call out his men against French and Indians, as occasion may require, and to order military watches, wards and scouts, as be needful.—When he fell, death had 'a shining mark'" (*Felt*, p. 170).

Savage's notice of him is as follows:

"Thomas Wade, Ipswich, son probably youngest, of Jonathan the first, married 22 February, 1670, Elizabeth Cogswell, daughter perhaps of William, had Jonathan; Thomas; John, Harvard College, 1693, minister of Berwick; Nathaniel; and William, who was killed at sea, 3 April, 1697; beside four others; was freeman 1682, captain, and an active citizen, and died 4 October, 1696, leaving widow and nine children."

The so-called will of Giles Corey, pressed to death at Salem in 1692, was acknowledged before "Thomas Wade, Justice of the Peace in Essex" (*Upham's Salem Witchcroft*, Boston, 1867, vol. ii, p. 337).

Thomas Wade, (*Thomas, Jonathan*) father of Timothy Wade, and grandfather of Col. Nathaniel Wade, was born 15 December, 1673. His brothers were born: Jonathan, 1 May, 1672; John, 15 February, 1674; William, 20 April, 1677, died 3 April, 1697, at sea, being killed in fight by a Frenchman; Nathaniel, 15 December, 1678 (*Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, May 1883 and February, 1884). Thomas Wade married, 4 April, 1700, Elizabeth Thornton of Boston, who died 3 January, 1753. He died 5 January, 1737.

Timothy Wade (*Thomas, Thomas, Jonathan*), of Ipswich, father of Col. Nathaniel Wade, was born 7 September, 1712; he married, 12 May, 1737, Ruth Woodbury, daughter of Captain Robert Woodbury, of Beverly Farms, born there in 1715. He died 16 April, 1763.

"1826, October 26. Nathaniel Wade died, aged 76 years and eight

months. He was son of Timothy, a descendant of Jonathan, who was in Ipswich 1635. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Joseph Foster, of Gloucester, 17 July, 1777. She died 25 December, 1785, aged 28. He married Hannah, daughter of Jacob Treadwell, 29 October, 1788. She died, 4 May, 1814, aged 51. His children were Nathaniel, William Foster, Mary and Timothy.

He sustained various trusts in the town; was long County Treasurer, and Representative from 1795 to 1816 inclusive.

He distinguished himself as an intelligent, active, patriotic, brave, and faithful officer in the Revolutionary war. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill (as Captain of the Ipswich Minute-men), of Long Island, of Haerlem, and White Plains. He was Colonel during the whole campaign in Rhode Island. While on duty there, he sat as President of a Court-Martial in Providence, 23 December, 1777.

As the following letter to him was written by the Father of our Country, on an occasion particularly interesting to young and old, perhaps it may be properly inserted here."

This letter, written by General Washington to Colonel Wade, 25 September, 1780, immediately on the discovery of Arnold's treason, is also included in an article from the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, on page 130, and is more appropriately given there.

"The confidence thus signally placed in him, Colonel Wade merited, and continued to preserve. In 1786, he commanded a regiment against the insurgents under Shays. For many years he was Colonel of a regiment in Middle Essex.

When introduced to Lafayette at Ipswich in 1824, the General immediately recognized him, and grasping his hand, said, 'My dear Sir, I am rejoiced to see you,—it is just such a stormy night, as we had when I met you in Rhode Island.' While he lived, his benevolent manners and actions secured to him high and extensive esteem" (*Felt*, pp. 189–190).

The following is taken from the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, May, 1882:

"Col. Nath'l Wade to his Mother.

In the collection of Hodgkins Letters in possession of Mr. Francis H. Wade, we find the following letter written by Nathaniel Wade to his Mother at Ipswich:

To Mrs. Ruth Wade in Ipswhich, New England.

In Camp at fort Constitution; New Jersey, Oct 1st, 1776.

Hon'rd Mother: Two Days a go I Re'cd Yours By the Post; by which I have the happiness to hear of your health; as Likewise the Rest of my friends: two Days affter my Last to you I was taken very Unwell; and being to Sick to tarry in Camp, the Col. thought twas Best for me to go into the country, as they ware Removing the Sick from York and other Hospitals; they carried us to toppan, a town 27 miles up the River on the jersey Shore; we ware Removed on Saterday the Day Before the Enemy Landed on the Island of York. Yesterday I came to Camp, and have my health Prety Well. Blessed be God for it. I am Not able to Give you a Perticuler Account of the Action as I was Not Present; tis Like you may have a Regular Acct, as there will many write that was Present at the time of the Action. We are now Incamped on the jersey Shore, nearly opposite to where we were when I wrote Last; the Enemy are Encamped where we ware at Bloomingdale; they have Been Very Still Since the Battle; it is Generally thought there Next attempt will be on this Shore; as they ware disappointed of possessing themselves of King's Bridge as they expected. We have considrable Number of troops Now Sick. But the Rest in Good Spirits; though they have Been much fatigued.

I had no man killed, & but only one slightly wounded. The young man Allen I made mention of wounded in my last, had his arm taken of and is since dead. Our loss in the late ingagement was about one hundred thirty killed and wounded, and that of the enemy more than three to one.

From the best acct we Can Get about one third part of the Citty was consumed in the late fire; how the fire took we are not able to inform you as yet.

You write you shall send a couple a pair of Stockings by the Post, which will be very acceptable, for there are none to be had here. If you have a chance to by any Linnen, Either Irish or any other, I should be Glad of Enough for three or four shirts. I lost but a few things on Long Island, though many others Did.

I now conclude with my Love to my Dear Sister Polly, brother and sister, with all my friends; wishing you all well, and that you may be blessed with all the happiness in life and happy in the life to come is the Desire of your affectionate son,

Nath'l Wade.

I have Sent here inclosed one hundred Dollers, which I wish you'l Be so Good as to take into your Care."

Three articles containing much information concerning Col. Wade, were printed, with his profile, in the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, for May, 1881, which was especially devoted to him.

The originals of the letters of 1780, therein given, are framed, and adorn the home of Francis Hodgkins Wade.[8] He has also the Pay Roll for 1775. The letter to Mrs. Ruth Wade, already given, is the only one in his possession.

The articles, with a paragraph concerning the profile, were as follows:

"COL. NATHANIEL WADE.

BY THE LATE PROF. DANIEL TREADWELL.

As every document connected with the Revolution fixes the attention of all classes of the community, I send you copies of three letters or orders, written at a most critical moment of the war, two of them being by Washington himself. These letters were addressed to Col. Nathaniel Wade, who was an officer in the American Army during most of the war. He entered the service as a Captain in Col. Little's regiment, and took an active part in the Battles of Bunker Hill, White Plains, Trenton and other memorable fields. He afterwards joined Gen. Sullivan and commanded a regiment during the whole of the expedition to Rhode Island.

Being with the garrison at West Point under Arnold, the command of that fort, as will be seen by Washington's first letter, devolved upon him immediately upon Arnold's defection. This command was held by him but a few days, as upon the arrival of more troops it was necessarily given to a general officer.

Col. Wade did not retire from the army until near the close of the war, when he returned to Ipswich, his native town; but upon the breaking out of the insurrection under Shay [Shays], he again went into military service, in command of the Essex Regiment, one of the four regiments of infantry sent under Gen. Lincoln, to perform the winter campaign of 1787 against the rebels. He used to speak of his suffering during this severe winter service, especially of the night's march from Hadley to Petersham, 30 miles,

in the face of a severe snow storm, as exceeding anything he endured in the revolution. His relation of an incident that took place on the arrival of the troops at Petersham, seems to me worth telling:

'On arriving at Petersham,' he used to say, 'we suddenly came in sight of the rebels, collected in several masses upon the hill in front of us. We had come upon them by surprise, and were very soon so near as to command their position by our field pieces. When this state of things became apparent to the officer who commanded the artillery he became anxious to bring his guns in play. The officer was a Colonel, a brave and excellent soldier of Revolutionary proof, but of singular personal appearance, being very short and so fat as to render his seat in the saddle somewhat infirm. He bore the temptation for some time, measuring the distance with his eye; but at last he could stand it no longer. Putting spurs to his horse he rode rapidly to the head of the column, where I was at the moment talking with the General. Checking his horse with a jerk which nearly cost him his seat, he made a hasty salute, and burst out with full force of his deep voice: 'For God's sake, Gen. Lincoln, let me unlimber and give um one pouze!' 'Don't be in haste,' said the General, 'the Sheriff must read the Riot Act first; if they do not disperse at that, I pledge you my word that you shall have a shot at them.'

This was Col. Wade's last service in the field. During the remainder of his life he resided at Ipswich, honored and beloved throughout the country for his sound judgment, his perfect integrity, and his unfailing benevolence. He died Oct. 26, 1826, at the ripe age of 77 years.

To understand the following Revolutionary Letters, the reader must know that Robinson's house, the head quarters of Gen. Arnold, from which they are all dated, was situated nearly three miles below the Forts of West Point, and on the east side of the Hudson, the Forts being on the west. On the morning of the 25th of September, Gen. Washington and suite arrived there from Hartford. About an hour before his arrival, Arnold having received private intelligence of the capture of Major Andre, had left his quarters, under pretence of being suddenly called upon business to visit the Fort at West Point, and took refuge on board the Vulture.

Washington, soon after his arrival at Robinson's house, passed

over to the Fort where he expected to find Arnold. There he probably saw Col. Lamb, senior officer of the Fort, and being informed that Arnold was not there, he, after inspecting some of the works, re-crossed the river to return to Robinson's house, and from the date and tenor of the first letter, (Col. Lamb's) that officer probably accompanied him. Arrived upon the left bank of the river at about four o'clock p. m., the party met Col. Hamilton who had just received the papers found upon Andre, which had been sent by Col. Jameson [Jameson] to Gen. Washington. The treason of Arnold then first became known to Washington, La Fayette, Knox and the other officers of the party. Col. Lamb's letter as given below, was probably written within an hour afterwards, and it seems by no means unlikely that the 'Ten Boats' here ordered, were intended to attack the Vulture, and attempt to get possession of the person of Arnold. Such a project would be very likely to have been formed in a moment of high excitement, and its execution under cover of night, might have seemed practicable, though afterwards abandoned. The writer of this, however, never heard Col. Wade say that such a project was entertained—but this is no reason against it, as he was a very taciturn man, rarely speaking of the events of the war, and especially silent as to his own brave and honorable share in it. Here is a copy of Col. Lamb's Letter:

Robinson's House, Sept. 25, 1780.

DEAR SIR: Immediately on Receipt of this send Ten Boats properly manned to Nelson's Point, where they are to remain till further orders. You will pay particular attention to this, as it is indispensably necessary.

I am, dear sir, Your obedient servant,

JOHN LAMB, Colo. Commandant.

COLO. WADE.

Copy of a letter of Washington of the same date. This letter must have been written about 7 o'clk p. m. The body of the letter seems to be in the handwriting of Hamilton. It is upon a small piece of paper, folded and sealed upon itself with a wafer, and directed:

COLO. WADE,
GO: WASHINGTON,

in Washington's well-known handwriting:

Head Quarters,
Robinson's House, Sept. 25, 1780.

Sir: General Arnold has gone to the Enemy. I have just rec'd a line from him enclosing one to Mrs. Arnold, dated on board the Vulture. From this circumstance, and Colo. Lamb being detached on some business, the command of the Garrison, for the present, devolves upon you. I request you will be as vigilant as possible, and as the Enemy may have it in contemplation to attempt some enterprise even to-night, against these Posts, I wish you to make immediately after receipt of this, the best disposition you can of your force, so as to have a proportion of men in each work on the west side of the River. You will see or hear from me to-morrow.

I am, Sir, your mo ob't serv't:

Go: Washington.

Washington's second letter to Col. Wade:

Sir,—Under the present situation of affairs, I think it necessary that the respective works at West Point and its dependencies be supplied with provisions and water. You will therefore be pleased to have a proper quantity distributed to each of them without any loss of time.

I am, Sir, your most ob'dt serv'nt,

Go: Washington.

Head Qr 26 Septr, 1780.

Colonel Wade.

Col. Wade wrote to Gen. Washington after the receipt of this, that there was but little provision in the fort except pickled fish, but for water they had that in plenty and of the best quality.

It is now universally believed that none of the officers by whom Arnold was surrounded knew or in the least degree suspected the purposes of the traitor, during the time he was negotiating with the enemy, and preparing to deliver West Point into their hands. Col. Wade always held a different belief, founded upon the following circumstance: A few days before the capture of Major Andre, Col. Wade dined by invitation with Gen. Arnold, at Robinson's house. On taking leave of his host after dinner, one of the General's Aids de Camp, a Major whose name Col. Wade used to give, but which has escaped from my memory, rose from the table and walked to the shore of the river where he was

to take his boat for the fort, in close company with him. On arriving near the shore, the Major suddenly changed the subject of conversation and said in an impressive voice, 'Col. Wade, there is something going on here that I do not understand and cannot find out. I say this to put you on your guard at the Fort. I fear there is something brewing about us, and all I can say is look out for [it]!' With these words he suddenly returned upon his path, evidently to avoid all inquiry or explanation. Col. Wade was wholly unable at the time to guess from what quarter the threatened mischief might be expected. But after Arnold's defection it became evident that the Major had had his suspicions excited by the secret communications which were carried on, or by the privacy with which Arnold wrote, and the care with which he kept certain papers hidden from all about him. He therefore took this method to rouse the vigilance of a principal officer of the garrison, without going so far as to involve himself by making charges against his General, who, after all might be entirely innocent. Col. Wade always thought it highly honorable to the Major's acuteness and fidelity, and I lament that I have forgotten his name. It must have been Varicks or Franks, as they were Arnold's Aids at the time. The warning so impressed Col. Wade, that had suspicious orders been received he might have saved the Fort and the garrison.—*Boston Courier.*"

Col. Wade and LaFayette.

When Gen. LaFayette visited this part of the country in 1824, he was received in Ipswich in a manner as gratifying to him as creditable to the old shire-town. The elegant taste with which the ladies decorated the stone bridge and the church, seemed like the illusive but charming effect of enchantment. After the General had received the congratulations of this ancient and highly respectable town, and had poured his own grateful benedictions upon its inhabitants, he was invited to partake of a collation provided by Col. Treadwell. The several committees from the towns of Ipswich, Newburyport, and Haverhill were invited to the table. The General was near the head of the table. When in the act of taking his second glass of wine, Col. Wade was introduced to him by one of the Haverhill committee. The cordial embrace of these two veteran companions in arms was affecting beyond description. The occasion was patriotic and triumphant; the recollections of

youthful and heroic achievements, in which they had both been engaged, were vivid and animating; their meeting was but momentary, their parting was soon to be eternal. Under circumstances so proud, so tender, with bosoms now swelling with patriotic exultation and now melting into the most affectionate expressions of kindness, these Revolutionary chiefs held the following dialogue, during which their hands were never separated:

Gen. LaF. O my dear Colonel! you remember Long Island, and the night of Aug. 12, 1778, when you and I lamented the misunderstanding of D'Estaing and Gen. Sullivan?

Col. W. Indeed I do; and never can forget it. It was a dreadful storm, and the soldiers had no shelter; my duty required me to be out to watch the enemy, and you insisted upon walking the rounds with me all night, although I urged you to go to your tent.

Gen. LaF. I was too anxious to sleep and I thought it my duty to conciliate the American officers, as the French admiral seemed to insist too much upon punctilio to the injury of our common operations. We did not mind the rain, altho we were drenched through and through.

Col. W. No, indeed. Had D'Estaing assisted us, I always thought we should have compelled Gen. Pigot to surrender; we missed a fine opportunity. But, my dear General, do you remember West Point?

Gen LaF. O my dear friend I do! and when Gen. Washington first heard of the defection of Arnold, he asked, 'Who has the immediate command?' On being told that it was you, he said: '*Col. Wade is a true man, I am satisfied!*' Gen. Green and myself immediately repaired to the garrison. Do you not recollect seeing me riding rapidly in from the north-east corner when we took the Division up to King's Ferry?

Here the feelings of the two Heroes became too strong for utterance; they hung upon each other.—*Newburyport Union.*"

"Pay Roll of Capt. Wade's Co. to Aug. 1775.

Feb. 26, 1776. We the Subscribers Who Ware Commissioned & Non Comm'd Officers In Capt. Nath'l Wade's Company In Colo. Little's Regt: In the Servis of the Colony of the Masechusets Bay have Each of us Reed of the Sd Capt. Wade the Wages Due to us

from the Colony from the time of our Ingaging into the Servis to the First Day of Augst, 1775.

Commissioned Officers. Joseph Hodgkins, Aaron Perkins.

Sergts. Jabez Farley, John Graves, Francis Merrifield, Joseph Appleton, Jun.

Corp'ls. Aaron Fitts, Jonathan Foster, Jabez Ross.

Drum, Fife. William Galloway, William Osborn.

Feb. 26, 1776. We the subscribers Who Ware Soldiers In Capt. Nathl Wade's Company, In Colo. Little's Regiment, in servis of the Masechusets Bay, have each of us Rec'd of the Sd Capt. Wade the Wages Due to us from the time of our Inlisting to the First Day of Augt, 1775.

John Baker fr son Nat'l
Thomas Appleton
Kneeland Ross
Benjamin Ross
Philip Abbott
Nathaniel Ross
Ephraim Goodhue
Benjamin Heard
John Heard jr. for
John Harris, 4th
Joseph Fowler, 3d
Philip Lord, Jun'r
Joseph Hodgkins for
Th's Hodgkins, 5
Joseph Hodgkins for
Nath'l Rust, jr.
Nath'l March
John Smith 3d
Nath'l Treadwell, jr
Daniel Stone
James Sawtol
John Sweet
James Smith
Charles Barnes
Francis Brown"
William Goodhue
William Longfellow
James Heard
Daniel Dutch
Thomas Hodgkins, 4th
Jabez Sweet
John Peters
Samuel Lord
David Lord
Alexander Wells
Isaac Caldwell
Nathaniel Jones
James Wharff
Joseph Wise
Stephen Dutch
Abraham Knowlton, jr
James Perkins
Charles Lord
John Fitts
Thomas Farmer, jun'r
Daniel Goodhue
Edward Stacy
Nathaniel Lakeman
John Caldwell

"The Profile in this No. is a copy by Arthur W. Dowe of the

original, which is in the possession of Col. Wade's grandson, Mr. Francis H. Wade.

Mr. Wade has also more than sixty Army Letters of his grandfather, Col. Joseph Hodgkins, and we hope to print extracts from them in our next Number."

As of interest in connection with the Washington letters, the pass given to Major André by Major General Benedict Arnold is inserted here. A fac-simile of the original, from which this was copied, may be seen in the public Historical Collection at Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The original is, as stated in the *Court of Inquiry upon André*, Albany, 1865, page 37, preserved in the New York State Library, at Albany.

Head Quarters Robinsons
House Sepr 22d 1780

Permit Mr. John Anderson to pass the Guards to the White Plains, or below if He Chuses, He being on Public Business by my Direction

B. Arnold M Genl

The following notices of Major John André and Daniel Shays, will also prove of interest. The former gives a British account of Arnold's treason, with many particulars, not generally known, of this event, with which Col. Wade was so closely and honorably connected. The fullest authority for André's life is the biography by Winthrop Sargent, mentioned in his notice on page 145.

"André (John), a British officer, who acted in the capacity of adjutant-general in the army, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton, during the war of American independence. The peculiar circumstances under which he terminated his brief career have given an interest to his name which it might have otherwise failed to acquire; and entitle him to a somewhat extended place in this collection. John André was born in London some time in the year 1750. He was the son of a respectable merchant in the city, and received the rudiments of his education in St. Paul's school, whence he passed to Geneva, at the university of which he spent some time. Being of an active and inquiring mind, he appears to have applied himself diligently to his studies, and became in consequence one of the most accomplished young officers of his standing. His knowledge of mathematics and of military drawing was likewise extensive; indeed he owed his rapid advancement in the service, (and for the times in which he lived, his rise was unusually rapid) mainly to the possession of the latter talent.

Mr. André's services, however meritorious, were of necessity such as to attract very little attention, till Sir Henry Clinton succeeded General Howe in command of the English army in North America. He was then brought into situations of greater trust, and he conducted himself in all of them with so much zeal, diligence, and ability as to secure the friendship of the general commanding, and the respect of the whole army. At length, in the autumn of 1780, the delicate negotiation for the surrender of West Point on the river Hudson, the key of the position by which Washington interposed himself between New York and the Canadas began, and to Major André was the task assigned of conducting it. The circumstances of the case were these:—

Major-General Arnold, an officer in the service of the republicans, for reasons which shall be explained, when we come to speak of the individual himself, became disgusted with the party to which he was attached, and anxious to abandon it. He wished, however, in passing over to the king's standard, to establish for himself a claim on the gratitude of his new master; and with this view he undertook to deliver up to Sir Henry Clinton the forts at West Point, to the command of which Washington had appointed him. The business was one which required on the part of such as should conduct it the utmost circumspection, as well as courage, and as André was conspicuous for the latter of these qualities, and nowise deficient in the former, he was selected by General Clinton as the fittest person in the army to act as his own representative.

For a while the plot was carried on by epistolary correspondence only; and the better to guard against the risk of detection, the correspondents wrote as if they were engaged in some great commercial speculation. Arnold took the name of Gustavus, André that of Anderson, and a person whose house lay on the neutral ground between the outposts to the two armies, acted as their messenger. At length the rumoured departure from Europe of a strong French corps, which was to give to Washington a decided superiority in the ensuing campaign, determined Sir Henry Clinton to bring the negotiation in some shape or another to a close; André was therefore directed to press the point more firmly, and Arnold falling in with his views, suggested that his correspondent should give him the meeting, during the temporary absence of Washington from the lines, which was expected to take place on the 15th of September.

Arnold had been somewhat premature in his anticipations of General Washington's departure. The latter did not quit his head-quarters in the army till the 17th; but Arnold had an opportunity of warning his confederate of the circumstance, and no evil arose out of it. Indeed the skill with which the plot was conducted throughout had been such, that no suspicion appears to have been awakened on either side; and had Arnold been somewhat less headstrong in the end, the same good fortune might have attended it throughout: but Arnold was not willing to commit himself beyond the possibility of retreat, except after a personal interview with Sir Henry Clinton's agent; he would not therefore entrust to the care of the ordinary messengers the documents which he had prepared for the guidance of the English in their attack. Accordingly, having staid his progress a couple of days in order that Washington might be well out of the way, André took with him Colonel Beverly Robinson, an American refugee, who was in the secret, and embarking on board of the Vulture sloop of war, steered his course up the river.

There were several motives which influenced General Clinton to associate Colonel Robinson with Major André in this hazardous enterprise. In the first place, it was through Colonel Robinson that General Arnold had originally made known his willingness to abandon the cause of the independents. In the next place, Robinson, being the owner of the house which General Arnold occupied as his headquarters, no

excuse could be far to seek in order to account for any communications which might pass between them; and last of all, Colonel Robinson was regarded as a man singularly prudent and circumspect, and as such was not unlikely to keep under control the more buoyant impetuosity of his companion. It is just possible that to an excess in this latter quality, the tragical end of poor André may, in some measure, be attributed; but however this may be, the two friends set out on the 19th in the highest spirits. Next day they reached fort Montgomery, a redoubt five miles below West Point, on the same side of the river: and here, just out of reach of the enemy's guns, they cast anchor. Unfortunately they had not calculated the effects of the ebb-tide, which, in a short time, left them aground, and so exposed them to more than common observation by the American officer, who commanded at Verplank's Point. He tried his small guns upon them without effect; he next sent to General Arnold a request for some pieces of larger calibre, and was very much surprised that the cannon were refused.

No communication with the shore had as yet taken place; but the two British officers, convinced that Washington was gone, determined to make no delay in opening it. Accordingly, Colonel Robinson wrote such a letter, as could not, if it fell into improper hands, do mischief to anybody, for it related entirely to the property which he had hastily abandoned, and besought Arnold to grant him an interview, for the ostensible purpose of making arrangements concerning it. As fortune would have it, the letter in question fell into Arnold's hands while he was in the act of conducting Washington across the river; and he, apprehensive as the result proved unnecessarily, that the circumstance might have caused some suspicion, gave it to Washington to read, and requested his advice. Washington read the letter, and returned it again to Arnold, and in the hearing of those that were by recommended that the meeting for which Colonel Robinson had applied, should not be granted. Nevertheless, Arnold waited only till the next day, when he knew that the general-in-chief must be far advanced on his journey, and then sent a person called Joshua Smith to the Vulture, with two passports—one for Colonel Robinson, another for Major André, and desired them both, in a letter, of which Smith was likewise the bearer, to come and settle their business with him on shore.

It had never entered into the contemplation of the young men that a demand of this kind would be made. They expected, on the contrary, to receive a visit from Arnold, not to pay one to him, and Colonel Robinson positively refused, let the consequences be what they might, to quit the ship. But André was more daring. He would not, for the mere purpose of escaping a personal hazard, return to New York without completing his business, so putting on a grey great coat over his half uniform, he returned with Arnold's messenger in the boat. He was met by Arnold himself on the beach, conducted to Smith's house, and was there put in possession not only of all the details of the plan on which it would be necessary to act, but with accurate drawings of the fort, and of the several roads by which the English troops were to advance upon it.

The return of Washington to the frontier was not looked for before the 27th or 28th of September. The interval was to be used by Sir Henry Clinton and Arnold in carrying their design into execution; and André was fully instructed both as to the signals to be used, and the facilities which would be afforded for the advance of his own people, by breaking the chain that ran across the Hudson, and planting all the American troops, where they must either submit or be destroyed. Thus loaded with documents, the possession of which seemed to obviate every possibility of failure in the enterprise, André set out on the following morning towards the shore, which he reached only to discover that the Vulture had changed her position in the night, and

that the ferrymen to whom he trusted for putting him on board could not be prevailed upon to follow her. The truth is, that on the previous day, the same American officer who had applied to Arnold for heavy cannon, and was refused, brought one of his four-pounders to bear upon the Vulture; and that Colonel Robinson, perceiving that she received some damage, no sooner found her afloat again, than he caused her anchor to be raised, and a new position taken up, several miles below that where André expected to find her. Disappointed by the obstinacy of the boatmen, André returned to Arnold, and entreated that he would force a compliance with their wishes; but Arnold feared that there might be danger in this, and declined to interfere. It would be better, he said, that André should lay aside his uniform altogether, and return, under the protection of a passport, by land. The American accounts of the transaction go on to say, that Arnold would have willingly reclaimed, at the same time, the plans and written instructions with which, under very different circumstances, André had been entrusted; and that he urged a compliance with this wish, as a measure of simple prudence. We have the best ground for asserting, however, that the statement is altogether incorrect. André had been especially desired by Sir Henry Clinton not to encumber himself with any papers or plans. He had been charged, moreover, neither to lay aside his uniform, nor assume a base name; but under the sanction of a flag of truce, to come and go openly, as became a British officer. Unfortunately, General Arnold's persuasions induced him in every instance to violate these instructions; and the results were such as it is our melancholy duty to relate.

A great deal of unnecessary stress was laid at the time, and has ever since been laid by the Americans, on the fact, that Major André, the better to secure himself against interruption while returning to New York, laid aside his military uniform, and put on a coat belonging to Joshua Smith. The nature of a man's dress makes no such distinction in these cases as has been assumed. Whether he had worn his own clothes, or the clothes of Smith, Major André was in either case a spy, that is to say, he had penetrated within the enemy's lines, for the purpose of negotiating with one of the enemy's generals a piece of treason, and unwisely endeavoured to regain his own camp destitute of the protection of a flag. But as there was nothing in the transaction which threw upon his name the faintest shade of dishonour, so was an adherence to the strict letter of military law, by which, without doubt, his life became forfeited, a procedure for which, in these days at least, we find it hard to frame an excuse. It is as well known to the generals at the head of opposing armies, that spies are continually about them, as the degree of confidence reposed in these spies respectively is known to the parties by whom they are employed; nor would any man now think of putting an enemy's officer to death, because he trusted himself in so hazardous a service, and wore no uniform. At the period when Major André lived, however, a different view was taken of the matter; every man knew that he had placed his neck in jeopardy, the moment his ambition, or his zeal in the cause which he served, urged him to undertake a mission of this nature.

There was a great deal of patrolling over all the space of ground which lay between the advanced posts of the British army and those of the Americans. It would have been imprudent, therefore, for Major André to begin his homeward journey before dusk, and also to travel, even at night, in the garb of an English officer. He accordingly exchanged, as has just been stated, his uniform coat for one belonging to Mr. Smith; while the plans, and drawings, and papers, which he had received from Arnold, he concealed in his boots. This done, he and his host set out; but at Crompond, an officer of militia, stopped them by saying, that they could not go further with

safety till the morrow, and as they were not willing to excite his suspicion, they agreed to spend the night in his quarters. Next day, being the 23d, the journey was resumed. They crossed the Hudson at King's ferry, traversed all the American posts by means of their passports, reached a village on the Croton, whence the ground occupied by the English sentinels could be descried, and believed that their dangers were surmounted. Smith (J. H. Smith, who was accused of betraying André, published a defence and narrative of André's capture, London, 1808), therefore, wishing his companion farewell, rode back towards his home, and André, nothing doubting of a cordial welcome by his friends, put spurs to his horse, and pushed forward.

He had proceeded some way, perhaps about three or four leagues—had come again in sight of the Hudson, and was about to enter the village of Torrytown [Tarrytown], the last that interposed between him and his own people, when a man [John Paulding] armed with a gun, but not dressed in any uniform, suddenly sprang out of a thicket, and seizing his bridle, demanded 'whither he was bound.' Major André seems to have lost at that critical moment the presence of mind which was habitual to him; he neither produced his passport, nor spurred his horse, nor made any other effort to break away, but parlied with the man till two others [David Williams and Isaac Van Wart], armed like him, and like him in the common dress of the country, came up; still it was not too late to produce the passport. Whatever the persons before him might have been, no harm could have resulted from the display; because if they were Americans, he would have doubtless got rid of them; if English, they would have merely led him as a prisoner to the point, towards which he was tending; but these obvious truths appear not to have occurred to him, for he contented himself by demanding in his turn, 'Whence are ye?' 'We are from below,' said they; on which André exclaimed, 'And so am I. I am an English officer on urgent business, and do not wish to be longer detained.' 'Oh, ho,' was the reply, 'you belong to our enemies, we arrest you.' The passport was now produced, but it came too late. He offered them his purse, his watch, any amount of ransom in gold or dry goods, if they would permit him to proceed; but they were deaf to all his entreaties. To their immortal honour be it recorded, a sense of duty was more precious to their minds than any hope of reward. They caused him to dismount, examined his person, found the papers in his boots, and carried him immediately before Colonel Jameson, who commanded the American outposts.

Major André's self-possession returned with the assurance of accumulated danger; and regardless of himself, he begged, with the view of saving Arnold, that Colonel Jameson would send to inform that officer, how John Anderson, travelling under the protection of his passport, was detained. Colonel Jameson not caring to entangle the business too much, gave orders, at first, that Anderson should be carried in person before Arnold; but recollecting afterwards that all the written statements were in Arnold's hand, he countermanded that order, and sent him to Old Salem. And it is a curious fact, that at the very same time he acquainted Arnold of all that happened. With respect to André, he waited only till he conceived that there would be time for Arnold's escape, and then frankly declared himself to be the adjutant-general of the British army. He was placed in close confinement by General Washington's orders, and a court of inquiry met soon afterwards to investigate the case.

The result of the deliberations of that court, which was presided over by major-general Green, is well known. Major André was pronounced a spy, and as such sentenced to suffer death: but we have reason to believe that there is a circumstance connected with the transaction which has not heretofore come generally to light, and we are therefore tempted to refer to it. General Washington, it is well known, was

most reluctant to carry the sentence into execution. To the remonstrances and entreaties of the English general, he turned, it is true, a deaf ear; but he arranged a plan in private for the seizure of General Arnold in New York, the success of which would have enabled him, as he expressed it, to restore the amiable and unfortunate André to his friends. He caused a sergeant-major of Lee's light-horse, by name Champe, to pass over as a deserter into the English lines, and entrusted him with the care of this important business. Unfortunately for André the plan miscarried, and Washington could no longer refuse to be guided by the decision of the court. André was condemned to be hanged, and even the poor consolation of dying, as he termed it, the death of a soldier, was denied him.

André suffered at a place called Taphan [Tappan] in the province of New York, on the 2d of October, 1780. He walked to the place of execution with perfect composure between two American officers, who had charge of him, and wore his royal uniform to the last. They buried him beneath the gibbet; but a few years ago one of his countrymen caused his bones to be dug up, and removed them to the land which gave him birth. They are now deposited in Westminster abbey, not far from a costly monument, which had been previously erected to his memory. André's poem, the Cowchase, was published 1781. London. 4to." (*Rose's Biographical Dictionary*, London, 1840–1848.)

"Shays, Daniel, leader in 1786–'7 of the rebellion in Massachusetts which bears his name, born in Hopkinton, Mass., in 1747, died in Sparta, N. Y., Sept., 29, 1825. He served as a sergeant at Bunker Hill, and became a captain during the Revolution. Although not prominent in the first movements of the rebellion, Shays was chosen commander. The insurgents complained that the Governor's salary was too high, the Senate aristocratic, the lawyers extortionate, and taxes too burdensome to bear; and they demanded an issue of paper money and the removal of the Legislature (General Court) from Boston. An effort was made to allay the discontent by the passage of an act to diminish costs in the collection of debts and allow certain back taxes and debts to be paid in produce, but the mob was not satisfied. Bodies of armed men interrupted the sessions of the courts in several counties, and in December, 1786, Shays appeared with a large force at Worcester and Springfield, and prevented the holding of the courts at those places. In January following, at the head of nearly two thousand men, he marched to capture the arsenal at Springfield, but was opposed by the militia under Gen. Shepherd, and the insurgents were fired upon and fled, leaving three killed and one wounded on the field. Next day they were pursued by a large force under Gen. Lincoln, and at Petersham one hundred and fifty were taken prisoners, the remainder dispersed, and the leaders made their escape into New Hampshire. A free pardon offered to all who would lay down their arms was generally accepted; fourteen were tried and sentenced to death, but were pardoned. Shays sought safety for about a year in Vermont, and at his petition was afterwards pardoned, and settled at Sparta, N. Y."—(*American Cyclopedia, New York*, 1874–1876.)

Col. Wade Papers, Nos. i, ii, iii, and iv, from the originals in possession of Francis Hodgkins Wade[8] were printed in the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers* of June, July, and December, 1883, and January, 1884. The first two are the General Orders of the

Continental Army of 23 and 24 July, 1775; the subject of the others is the Suppression of Shays' Rebellion.

The following inscription, copied from Col. Wade's gravestone in the South burying yard, Ipswich, is taken from the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, October, 1879.

Erected to the memory
of Col. Nathaniel Wade,
who died Oct. 26, 1826,
aged 77.
A distinguished soldier of the Revolution.
He commenced his career of Military service
in the Battle of Bunker Hill, as Capt. of
the company of Minute Men, raised in this
town; and was afterwards in the actions
of Long Island, Haerlem, and the
White Plains. Advanced to the rank
of Colonel in the Continental Army, he
was actively engaged in the whole
campaign at Rhode Island. After
the establishment of National Independence
he was successively called to many important
civil offices, the duties of which he per-
formed with scrupulous fidelity. To a
remarkable equanimity and mildness of
temper, he united an intrepidity which
no danger could subdue. Kind and affection-
ate, he possessed the Love of his Friends. Just,
open, and sincere, he won the respect, esteem and
confidence of his fellow-citizens.

Nathaniel and Mary (Foster) Wade had the following children born in Ipswich.

Children.

i.	NATHANIEL WADE[7], b. 3 May, 1778.	Grandchild No. 1.
ii.	WILLIAM FOSTER WADE[7], b. 3 January, 1780.	Grandchild No. 2.
iii.	MARY WADE[7], b. 2 February, 1782.	Grandchild No. 3.
iv.	TIMOTHY WADE[7], b. 3 September, 1785.	Grandchild No. 4.

2. Lydia Foster,[6] born probably in 1760, in Gloucester; baptized Sunday, 7 September, 1760, at the First Church, Gloucester; attended Mrs. Mary Booshell's school from 1765 to 1769, and Mrs. Mary Davis' school from 1769 to 1771, as stated on page 39. She married 5 March, 1780, John Osborne Sargent, of Gloucester, born 4 November, 1756, whose name has been mentioned on page 86. Residence, Gloucester. Both died in 1786.

John Osborne Sargent (*Epes, Epes, William, William*), was a great grandson of William Sargent, 2d, of Gloucester; so called to distinguish him from another resident of Gloucester of the same name, but not related; and a great-great grandson of William Sargent, of Exeter, England.

The following notices of William Sargent, and his descendants, with two exceptions as hereinafter stated, are taken from *Babson's History of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, pages 150–157, and from *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, New York, 1877–1878. Further details will be found in *Reminiscences of Lucius Manlius Sargent, with an Appendix containing a Genealogy of his family, and other matters*, by John H. Sheppard, 52 pages, Boston, 1871; which, under the title of "William Sargent and his Descendants," contains 15 pages of Sargent Genealogy. The *Reminiscences*, containing a sketch of Lucius Manlius Sargent and his Ancestry, with his portrait, but without the Appendix, were printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xxv, pages 209–220.

William Sargent "went from Exeter, England, to Barbadoes, when young, and was educated there. He returned to his native country, and there married Mary Epes, who stole from her home in the habit of a milk-maid to become his wife. Such is the family tradition" (*Babson*, p. 150).

"William Sargent, 2d, was son of William Sargent and Mary Epes, and was born in Bristol, England." He "came to Gloucester," and "first appears here in 1678, when he had a grant of two acres of land at Eastern Point, where he built a house. He was a mariner, and owned a sloop, which he probably employed in

coasting. The date of his death is not known: but it is certain that he died before June, 1707; perhaps at sea, as, in the settlement of his estate, no charges are made for sickness or funeral expenses. The inventory of his property amounted to £278. He married, 21 June, 1678, Mary, daughter of Peter Duncan; who died 28 February, 1725, aged sixty-six.

Their children were—Fitz William, born in 1679, died in 1700; Peter, born in 1680, was living in Boston in 1711, and died 11 February, 1725; Mary, 1681; Andrew, 1683; Daniel, 1686, became a blacksmith, and was killed by lightning, 21 July, 1713; Jordan, 1688, died in 1689; Epes, 1690; Ann, 1692; Samuel, 1694, died 1699; Fitz John, 1696, died 1698; Machani, born and died in 1699; Jabez born and died in 1700; Fitz William 1701, living in 1738; and Winthrop, 1704. It is only by one of these sons, Epes, that the name has been perpetuated" (*Babson*, pp. 150–151).

Epes Sargent (*William, William*) born in 1690, "was a prominent citizen; and several of his descendants have been distinguished men. He was twice married: first to Esther Maccarty, 1 April, 1720; and next to Mrs. Catharine Brown, of Salem, 10 August, 1744. Soon after this last marriage he removed to Salem; where he died 6 December, 1762, aged seventy-two. His children by his first wife were—Epes, born in 1721; Esther, 1722; Ignatius, 1724; James, 1726, died in 1727; Winthrop, 1728; Sarah, 1729; Daniel, 1731; William, 1734; and Benjamin, 1736. By his second wife, he had Paul Dudley and John. His remains were brought to Gloucester, and placed in the family tomb. He acquired considerable property here as a merchant; was the principal acting magistrate in town for several years, and its representative in 1740. In Salem, he took an active part in public affairs; was Colonel in the militia; and long a Justice of the General Sessions Court. An obituary notice, in a newspaper of the day, gives him a high character as a merchant, magistrate, and Christian" (*Babson*, p. 151).

"Winthrop Sargent,"* born in 1728, "commenced business as a

* Previously mentioned on pages 38, 45, 85, 86 and 87.

sea-faring man, and was early in command of a vessel; but he soon established himself as a merchant, and continued in commercial pursuits till his death. In the contest with the mother-country, he warmly espoused the patriotic side. He served on the Committee of Safety in 1775; was a government agent here during the war; and, in 1788, was one of the delegates to the State Convention for ratifying the new Federal Constitution. He was one of the first adherents of Rev. John Murray; and remained, as long as he lived, one of his firmest friends and supporters. His general character was that of an intelligent and benevolent man, whose qualities of head and heart secured him universal esteem. He died 3 December, 1793. His wife was Judith, daughter of Thomas Sanders. She died 27 July, 1793.

Winthrop, their son, born in 1753, graduated at Harvard College in 1773. He was twice married: first, in Ohio, to a daughter of Gen. Tupper; and next to Mary, widow of David Williams, a planter in Mississippi. She died in Philadelphia, 9 January, 1814: he died of gout in the stomach, at New Orleans, on board a steamboat in the river, 3 June, 1820.

He is one of the few natives of Gloucester who have attained a high station in public life. Little is known of his early history. At the commencement of the Revolutionary War, he was absent on a voyage to the West Indies, in a vessel belonging to his father; and, immediately on his arrival home, joined the army, taking the command of a company of artillery in Crane's regiment. He was at the battles of Trenton and Brandywine; was some time an aid-de-camp to General How of North Carolina; and finally a major in the army. He remained in the service till the close of the war.

In the disastrous defeat of St. Clair at the battle of the Miamis, 3 November, 1791, he was adjutant-general, and was wounded in the engagement; in which he lost all his private papers. The carnage of that dreadful day was commenced by the unexpected onslaught of the Indians early in the morning. When first heard by Gen. Sargent, he was lying in his litter, in torment from the gout. He sprang up, and mounted his horse as soon as possible; having first filled his military boots with water, into which he thrust his gouty feet. He was accustomed to describe the attack, rendered more horrible by the hellish yells of the savages, as an appalling spectacle, and to reflect with admiration upon the good conduct of the troops.

Mr. Sargent's name frequently occurs in the records of the Ohio Land Company. He was Secretary of the North-west Territory, and, for a time, acting Governor. While there, his residence was at Marietta; to which place, it is said, he gave that name. He finally selected a spot near Natchez, where he built a large brick mansion; and called it, after the place of his nativity, Gloster Place.

In 1796, a territorial government was established for the Mississippi country; and soon afterwards Mr. Sargent was appointed its Governor. Difficulties soon beset him in this office. The people had probably been little used to the restraints of authority, and a few of the leading men commenced an early opposition to the Governor's administration. In course of time, they proceeded to violent measures,and made representations to Congress, setting forth their causes of complaint. The Governor's course was vindicated in a long letter from Col. Clark, a military and judicial officer of high standing, to the Chairman of the Mississippi Committee in Congress, and in letters addressed by himself to the Secretary of State. In one of these, the Governor complains that he had not received fair treatment from the Congress Committee; and concludes in the words of a Latin poet:—

'Durum, sed levius fit patientia,
Quicquid corrigere est nefas.'

Early in 1801 he took leave of absence for the purpose of giving personal attention to his affairs at the seat of the National Government. Previous to his departure, he received addresses from the judges, military officers, and principal inhabitants, expressing their full approbation of his official conduct, and the high esteem in which they held his private character. On his arrival at Washington, he found that an effectual stop had been put to further proceedings with the government. Mr. Jefferson's administration had come into power, and Mr. Sargent's name was on the list of the proscribed. The people had not then become so familiar with the removal of public functionaries as to disconnect it with demerit on the part of the officer displaced; and, by particular desire of his friends, Mr. Sargent immediately published a pamphlet, containing papers in relation to his official conduct, on which he relied for his vindication before the country. He returned to Mississippi, where he resided as a private citizen dur-

the remainder of his life, occasionally visiting the distant place of his birth" (*Babson*, pp. 153–156).

Another notice of Major and Governor Winthrop Sargent is as follows:

"Winthrop Sargent, born at Gloucester, Mass., 1 May, 1753; graduated at Harvard 1771; became captain of one of his father's ships 1775; became navy agent at Gloucester 1 January, 1776; served at the siege of Boston as captain of artillery, and subsequently in the Long Island, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania campaigns, attaining the rank of major; was connected with Gen. Rufus Putnam's Ohio Company; was made by Congress surveyor-general of the North-west Territory 1786; became its secretary 1787; was adjutant-general of St. Clair's expedition against the Miami Indians 1791, and in Wayne's expedition 1794–5, being wounded in the former; was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Philosophical Society, and an original member of the Society of Cincinnati as delegate from Massachusetts; aided Dr. B. S. Smith in preparing his *Papers Relative to certain American Antiquities* (1796); wrote some Poems; was governor of Mississippi Territory 1790, and again 1801. Died on a voyage from Natchez to Philadelphia, 3 June, 1820" (*Cyclopædia*).

Winthrop Sargent "left two sons, both by his second marriage, — William Fitz Winthrop, who graduated at Harvard College in 1817, and died in Philadelphia in 1822; and George Washington, who graduated at the same college in 1820, and now resides in Philadelphia. Winthrop, son of the latter, graduated at Harvard in 1847, and is already widely known as an historical writer" (*Babson*, p. 156).

A fuller notice of the last mentioned Winthrop Sargent is as follows:

"Winthrop Sargent grandson of Major Winthrop" Sargent, "born at Philadelphia, Pa., 23 September, 1825; graduated at the University of Pennsylvania 1845, and at Cambridge Law School 1849; practised his profession at Philadelphia, and subsequently at New York; edited from original manuscripts, with a valuable introductory memoir, *The History of Braddock's Expedition against Fort Duquesne* (1855); edited *The Loyalist Poetry of the Revolution* (1857) and several reprints of curious Revolutionary Tracts, and was author of *The Life and Career of Major John André, Adjutant-*

General of the British Army in America (Boston, 75 copies only, 1861), a work of extraordinary research. He wrote largely for the *North American Review* and other magazines; was an accomplished bibliographer; was for many years engaged in preparing a *catalogue raisonné* of books relating to America (unfinished). Died at Paris, France, 18 May, 1870" (*Cyclopædia*).

"Fitz William, another son of Winthrop and Judith Sargent, born in 1768, engaged in commercial pursuits in his native town, and was an enterprising and successful merchant. After suffering severely for many years from gout, he died of that disease, 6 October, 1822; leaving an only son Winthrop, who was the representative in 1823. He continued his father's business till 1829, when he removed to Philadelphia; where he has since resided, with the exception of a few years spent in Byfield Parish, Newbury, of which town his son Gorham P. was the representative in 1859" (*Babson*, p. 156).

Daniel Sargent,* born in 1731, "son of Col. Epes Sargent, married Mary Turner of Salem. He was engaged in the fishing business and in foreign trade in Gloucester till the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle, when he removed to Newburyport. He went thence to Boston, where he lived many years a highly respected merchant; and died 18 February, 1806.

Four of his six sons became prominent men.

Daniel, the oldest, was a merchant, and lived in Boston. He was held in high estimation; one evidence of which was his election to the office of Treasurer of the Commonwealth. Towards the close of his life, he manifested his interest in his native town by placing a handsome wall and iron gate at the entrance of the ancient burial-place which contains the family tomb. He died in Boston, 2 April, 1842, aged seventy-nine.

Ignatius carried on mercantile business in Gloucester till about 1800, when he removed to Boston. His name is still mentioned with grateful remembrance as a friend ever ready with kind offices for our citizens in both places of his residence. While he lived in Gloucester, he took an active interest in military affairs, and attained the rank of major. He died in Boston, 20 January, 1821; leaving a son of the same name now residing there.

* Previously mentioned on pages 30 and 41.

Henry, another son of Daniel Sargent, was a painter of considerable celebrity. One of his largest works,—an historical painting of the Landing of the Pilgrims, presented by himself to the Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, whose hall it adorns—has been much admired" (*Babson*, pp. 156–157).

Another notice of him is as follows:

"Henry Sargent, brother of Lucius M., born at Gloucester Mass., 25 November, 1770; studied art for several years at London under Benjamin West; became a distinguished painter at Boston; was adjutant-general of Massachusetts, 1814, and afterward aide to Governors Brooks and Strong, and invented an elevated railway. Died at Boston, 21 February, 1845. His best-known painting is *The Landing of the Pilgrims*, which he gave to the Pilgrim Society, and is widely known through engravings" (*Cyclopædia*).

"Lucius Manlius, the youngest of these four brothers, is a writer of established reputation and popularity. He has an office in Boston, but resides in Roxbury" (*Babson*, p. 157).

A more complete notice of him is as follows:

"Lucius Manlius Sargent, born at Boston, Mass., 25 June, 1786; entered Harvard College 1804, but did not graduate; studied law, but never practised; translated some minor Latin poems; published *Hubert and Ellen, with other Poems* (1813); took an active part in many philanthropic organizations, and particularly in the temperance cause, frequently appearing as a lecturer and writing a series of twenty-one *Temperance Tales* (1833 *seq.*), which were translated into many languages; was for many years a contributor ('Sigma') to the Boston *Transcript*, in which paper he published *Dealings with the Dead, by a Sexton of the Old School* (republished in a volume 1856), *Reminiscences of Samuel Dexter* (1858), and *The Irrepressible Conflict* (1861), a review of congressional discussions on slavery. He wrote a number of poems, never collected into a volume. Died at West Roxbury, 2 June, 1867.—By his first wife, Mary, sister of Hon. Horace Binney of Philadelphia, he had three children, one of whom, Horace Binney, born 30 June, 1821, graduated at Harvard 1843, became a distinguished cavalry officer during the war of the rebellion, and was breveted brigadier-general 21 March, 1864. (See *Reminiscences of L. M. Sargent* by J. H. Sheppard.)" (*Cyclopædia*).

"Horace Binney Sargent was born in Quincy, Mass., in 1821.

His father was Lucius Manlius Sargent (1786–1867), who published a volume of poems in his youth, and in his latter days was a writer of essays, full of wit, in the style of Montaigne. Horace graduated at Harvard College in 1843, being first in his class. He was admitted to the Bar in 1845. He recruited the First Massachusetts Cavalry in 1861, in the war for the Union; became colonel, and was breveted brigadier-general 21 March, 1864, but was discharged from service 29 September, 1864, for disability from wounds in action. The fine poem we quote was written in his tent on a saddle-box, the night after a sharp fighting reconnoissance. His younger brother, Lucius Manlius, jr., who also had poetical and artistic tastes, entered the army as a surgeon, became captain of cavalry, was obliged by a wound in the lungs to go home on a furlough; after a brief respite, rejoined his regiment as lieutenant-colonel, and was killed in action by a shell, 9 December, 1864, near Bellfield [Bellefield, page 150], Virginia, while leading a gallant charge against the enemy" (*Harper's Cyclopædia of British and American Poetry*, New York, 1881, pp. 778–779).

The poem just mentioned is as follows:

AFTER "TAPS."

HORACE BINNEY SARGENT.

Tramp! tramp! tramp! tramp!
As I lay with my blanket on,
By the dim fire-light, in the moonlit night,
When the skirmishing fight was done.

The measured beat of the sentry's feet,
With the jingling scabbards ring!
Tramp! tramp! in my meadow-camp
By the Shenandoah's spring!

The moonlight seems to shed cold beams
On a row of pale grave-stones:
Give the bugle breath, and that image of Death
Will fly from the reveillé's tones.

By each tented roof, a charger's hoof
Makes the frosty hill-side ring:
Give the bugle breath, and a spirit of Death
To each horse's girth will spring.

Tramp! tramp! tramp! tramp!
The sentry before my tent,
Guards in gloom his chief, for whom
Its shelter to-night is lent.

I am not there. On the hill-side bare
I think of the ghost within;
Of the brave who died at my sword-hand side,
To-day, 'mid the horrible din

Of shot and shell and the infantry yell,
As we charged with the sabre drawn.
To my heart I said, "Who shall be the dead
In *my* tent at another dawn?"

I thought of a blossoming almond-tree,
The stateliest tree that I know;
Of a golden bowl; of a parted soul;
And a lamp that is burning low.

Oh, thoughts that kill! I thought of the hill
In the far-off Jura chain;
Of the two, the three, o'er the wide salt sea,
Whose hearts would break with pain;

Of my pride and joy—my eldest boy;
Of my darling, the second—in years;
Of *Willie*, whose face with its pure, mild grace,
Melts memory into tears;

Of their mother, my bride, by the Alpine lake's side,
And the angel asleep in her arms;
Love, Beauty, and Truth, which she brought to my youth,
In that sweet April day of her charms.

"HALT! *Who comes there?*" The cold midnight air
And the challenging word chills me through:
The ghost of a fear whispers, close to my ear,
"Is peril, love, coming to you?"

The hoarse answer, "RELIEF," makes the shade of a grief
Die away, with the step on the sod,
A kiss melts in air, while a tear and a prayer
Confide my beloved to God.

Tramp! tramp! tramp! tramp!
With a solemn pendulum-swing!

Though *I* slumber all night, the fire burns bright,
And my sentinels' scabbards ring.

"Boot and saddle!" is sounding. Our pulses are bounding.
"To horse!" And I touch with my heel
Black Gray in the flanks, and ride down the ranks,
With my heart, like my sabre, of steel.

"Lucius Manlius Sargent, jr., M.D., son of Lucius M., born at Boston, Mass., 15 September, 1826; graduated at Harvard 1848; studied medicine; became house surgeon and dispensary physician at the Massachusetts General Hospital; was commissioned surgeon to the 2d Massachusetts Volunteers 28 May, 1861, but soon exchanged that post for active service in the 1st Massachusetts Cavalry, rising to be lieutenant-colonel 30 September, 1864, and was killed in an engagement on Meherrin River, near Bellefield, Virginia, 9 December, 1864, while in command of his regiment" (*Cyclopædia*).

Lucius Manlius Sargent, jr., married 22 September, 1847, in Roxbury, Mass., Letitia Amory, daughter of Jonathan Amory.—(*N. E. H. G. Register*, vol. i, p. 380.)

"Col. Epes Sargent left two sons by his second wife,—Paul Dudley, born in 1745, and John."

Paul Dudley Sargent "was brought up in Gloucester, and married here Lucy, daughter of Hon. Thomas Sanders, in 1772. He was an early asserter of the rights of the Colonies, and one of the first to take up arms in their defence. He attained the rank of colonel in the Revolutionary War, and was an active and valuable officer. After the war was closed, he engaged in commercial pursuits, but was unsuccessful; and finally retired to a farm in Sullivan, Maine. He represented that town in the General Court, and held a number of offices under the State and National Governments. He died about 1823, leaving a widow and a large number of descendants" (*Babson*, p. 157).

Another notice of him is as follows:

"Paul Dudley Sargent, born at Gloucester, Mass., in 1745; was wounded at Bunker Hill; commanded a regiment at the siege of Boston 1775–76, and a brigade in the summer of 1776; took part in the battles of Harlem, White Plains, Trenton, and Princeton;

removed to Maine after the war, and was for many years judge of the court of common pleas in Hancock county. Died at Sullivan, Maine, 15 September, 1828" (*Cyclopædia*).

John Sargent, his brother, "espoused the unpopular side in the Revolutionary contest, and sought a home where he could find congenial political sentiments. He removed to Barrington, Nova Scotia" (*Babson*, p. 157).

John Osborne Baker,[3] grandson of John Osborne and Lydia (Foster) Sargent, in his travels, met at Nassau, New Providence, an Epes Sargent, the descendant of a Sargent who settled in Canada or Nova Scotia about the time of the Revolutionary War. This settler was doubtless John Sargent.

Epes Sargent (*Epes, William, William*) born in 1721, "married Catharine, daughter of Hon. John Osborne of Boston, in 1745. [The name is incorrectly printed Osborn, here and elsewhere in the original.] She died 7 February, 1788. An obituary notice, contained in a Salem paper of the 19th of that month, describes her as a lady of eminent virtue. Mr. Sargent died of small-pox in 1779; in which year, by vote of the town, a general inoculation of the citizens took place. He had a presentiment that the disease would prove fatal to him, and therefore desired an exception in his favor; but the authorities were inexorable, and he submitted to the fate he apprehended.

Early in life, he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in which he acquired a large property. A few years prior to the Revolutionary War, he owned ten vessels, which were employed in the fishery and foreign commerce; and he was carrying on at that time a very extensive trade: but the total suspension of his business which the war occasioned, together with the embarrassing situation into which he was thrown by joining the unpopular side in the contest with the mother-country, caused heavy pecuniary losses, by which his property became greatly reduced. In common with all who held his political principles, he was made the mark of obloquy and reproach. He was, on one occasion, cited before the assembled voters of the town, and required to give satisfaction that he was a harmless citizen: but he would not obey the summons; and the excited meeting proceeded to

forbid all persons to have any commerce with him or his abettors; intending to compel him, through fear of starvation, to quit the town. This measure had the desired effect. He went to Boston, where even greater indignities were heaped upon him. His son Epes had embraced the patriotic cause; but he could not direct from his father the torrent of hatred and contempt which overwhelmed all who were of his political faith. The latter, therefore, determined to seek refuge in another part of America, and made every preparation to embark for Halifax; but, on assembling his family for leave-taking on the evening before his intended departure, his spirits were so much oppressed with the pangs of separation, that he resolved to return to his home, and endure, as he best could, the fortune that might await him.

In addition to the bitter political proscription of which he had been the object, he was made to feel, in the keenest manner, the effects of religious bigotry and intolerance, on account of the hearty welcome he had extended to the Rev. John Murray, and the avowal of his belief in the doctrines of that preacher.

His whole life had exhibited the proper fruits of the Christian spirit, and he had sat for many years at the table of the Lord in affectionate communion and entire unity of religious sentiment with his brethren of the Christian faith: but these now coldly turned from him; and so, with fortune wasted and friendships broken up, he 'endured as seeing Him who is invisible,' and, rich in faith and the memories of a just and pure life, passed away to the tomb.

Mr. Sargent left two sons,—Epes and John Osborne" (*Babson*, pp. 151–153).

The christening bowl belonging to the First Church, Gloucester, was presented by him, 16 June, 1762, as stated on page 37.

Epes Sargent, son of the preceding, "graduated at Harvard College in 1766, and made several voyages to sea for his father before settling in business. On the organization of the present National Government, he received the appointment of collector of customs for this port, which he held till 1795; when he removed to Hampstead, N. H., where he lived a short time, and thence went to Boston. In the latter place, he was president of an insurance company several years. He died in April, 1822, aged seventy-four. His wife,

Dorcas Babson, to whom he was married in 1772, died in 1836, aged eighty-seven. They had several children, one of whom, Charles Lenox, published a book entitled 'Alexander Smith.' Smith was a Gloucester man, as represented in the story; but his career, as related by Mr. Sargent, is believed to be wholly fictitious" (*Babson*, p. 153).

The following baptisms of his children have been found in the records of the First Church, Gloucester; Epes, 29 November, 1772; and Catharine, 8 May, 1774.

Catharine Sargent's name will be found on page 96; her father has been before mentioned on pages 45, 85, 86, and 96.

"None of the descendants of William Sargent, 2d, bearing the family name, remain in town; but his progeny by his daughter Ann, who married Nathaniel Ellery, is numerous" (*Babson*, p. 157).

John Osborne and Lydia (Foster) Sargent had the following children.

Children born in Gloucester.

i. Amelia Bernard Sargent,[7] b. in 1780. Grandchild No. 5.
ii. Frances Sargent,[7] b. in 1782. Grandchild No. 6.
iii. Epes Sargent,[7] b. 7 March, 1784. Grandchild No. 7.

3. Sarah Foster,[6] born in 1762, doubtless in Gloucester; baptized, Sunday, 22 August, 1762, at the First Church, Gloucester. She attended Mrs. Mary Booshells' school from 1765 to 1769, and Mrs. Mary Davis' school from 1769 to 1771, and probably 1772, as related on page 39. She married, 7 August, 1790, in Gloucester, Rev. Daniel Fuller, minister of the Second Parish, officiating, Capt. William Dolliver, 3d, of Gloucester, son of William Dolliver and grandson of Peter and Abigail (Saunders) Dolliver, of Gloucester; further mention of Peter Dolliver will be found on pages 164–165. William Dolliver, 3d, was a cousin of William Dolliver, husband of her sister Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver[6]. The dates of his birth and death have not been ascertained. Residence Gloucester.

A large mind and brain were enshrined in a tiny figure. Possessed of courage and ability, she managed her own business through life, successfully. Col. Foster gave his daughters Sarah and Elizabeth a practical education in the art of cooking, under experienced teachers. Sarah's friends claimed, that with the simplest materials, she would furnish a delicious meal, elegantly arranged. Both sisters were perfect housekeepers.

Sarah (Foster) Dolliver died 1 November, 1836, in Gloucester.

William, 3d, and Sarah (Foster) Dolliver had no children.

4. Joseph Foster,[6] born 23 May, 1764, in Gloucester; baptized, Sunday, 27 May, 1764, at the First Church, Gloucester. He attended Mrs. Mary Booshell's school in 1768 and 1769, and doubtless Mrs. Mary Davis' school in 1769 and 1770, as related on page 39.

He was third mate of the Letter of Marque Ship "Polly," of which his father was captain, captured in 1782 by the British, and was a prisoner of war on parole at Windsor, Nova Scotia, in July of that year, as stated on page 88.

He married 3 November, 1782, in Gloucester, Rebecca Ingersoll, daughter of Medifer and Dorothy (Low) Ingersoll, of Gloucester, Rev. Eli Forbes, minister of the First Parish, officiating; she was born 5 August, 1759, in Gloucester.

Medifer Ingersoll (*David, Samuel, George, Richard*), born 3 August, 1729, in Gloucester; "died April 1759 on board a French guard ship," according to a record in the family. A family tradition says that he was a sergeant in the army at the time of the capture of Louisburg in the year 1758, and that he died, at sea, of a fever on the voyage home when within one day's sail of port. Louisburg surrendered 26 July, 1758, but the tradition is probably not in all parts reliable; a fair inference from the record quoted above being that he died a prisoner of war, on board a French ship. He doubtless lost his life in the French War, but further particulars have not been ascertained.

Medifer Ingersoll was a great-great grandson of Richard Ingersoll, who came from Bedfordshire, England, in 1629, and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, of whom, and of some of his descendants, an account will be found in the Addenda.

Joseph Foster was made a Master Mason, 5 October, 1787, in Tyrian Lodge, No. 1, held in Gloucester, New England. His diploma, in possession of the compiler, shows that 29 April, 1788, he visited a French Lodge, probably in Guadaloupe or Martinique, West Indies.

"Tyrian Lodge, A. F. and A. Masons, was chartered by the M. W. Joseph Warren, G. M. of the Continent of America, 2 March, [1770] A. L. 5770" (*The Fisheries of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1876, pp. 87–88).

"A monument is about to be erected at Roxbury, Mass., to General Joseph Warren, who was killed at Bunker Hill. The inscription on it reads: 'In honor of Joseph Warren, Major-General of Massachusetts Bay. He devoted his life to the liberties of his country, and in bravely defending them he fell an early victim in the battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June, 1775" (*Army and Navy Journal*, New York, 31 October, 1885).

Joseph Foster, sometimes called Joseph Foster, jr., resided in Gloucester; his town and state taxes for 1790 were £3. 6. 9.

He was a sea captain, and in October, 1790, was master of the brigantine "Becca," owned by his father, and doubtless named for his wife, at Gloucester; and went to sea in her. In July and November, 1791, John Tucker was master of the "Becca," but Joseph Foster was again master, 17 March, 1792. In August, 1792, he seems to have been in Gloucester. July, 1793, Col. Foster delivered to his son's wife three barrels of sugar, shipped to him by Joseph Foster, from Point-à-Pître, Guadaloupe; so that he was then absent. January, 1794, the brigantine "Becca," Joseph Foster, master, was about to sail from Gloucester; March and April, 1794, he was probably at home, and in May, 1794, he is mentioned as master of the "Becca," of whose later fate an account has already been given on pages 94–110.

In September, 1795, Joseph Foster was in Gloucester, where he seems to have remained, the most of the time at least, until some years after his father's death, which took place 10 December, 1804.

"About 1800" the ship "Winthrop and Mary" "was owned by 'an association of" ten "merchants of Gloucester, called the India Company," "Joseph Foster, jr.," being one of the number. "She was of about one hundred tons burthen, originally a schooner [and as such already mentioned on pages 33 and 36]; but was

altered to a ship, and properly manned and armed to suit the dignity of the India trade. Having made two voyages safely to Calcutta, she was next sent to Sumatra; but was never heard from after leaving that island on her homeward passage" (*Babson*, p. 506).

Joseph Foster was one of the Selectmen of Gloucester in 1798, 1804, 1805, 1806 and 1807, being a Republican in politics. There were seven Selectmen in 1798, five in 1805, and three in the other years. Traditions still exist in the family of the barbecues he had at the "Farms" at election times; probably they took place in some of the years just mentioned.

He attended the Independent Christian, now known as the Universalist Church. The records state that "Joseph and Rebecca Foster" were "received by the church," 30 December, 1804.

Joseph Foster was administrator of his father's estate, having been appointed 15 April, 1805; as related on pages 111–117.

In 1808 he resided in his father's "old mansion house" at the corner of Middle and Hancock Streets, as stated on page 114.

Joseph Foster was lost at sea in 1816, having never been heard from after sailing from Gloucester 3 August, 1816, as master of the sloop "William," belonging to William Pearce & Sons, bound to the Island of Guadaloupe, West Indies. He is supposed to have been lost in a hurricane, about the middle of September, near that island. Rebecca (Ingersoll) Foster died 27 April, 1820; she rests in the Oak Grove Cemetery, Gloucester.

In 1797, Joseph Foster was part owner of the schooner "Nancy," already mentioned on pages 33 and 36, as is shown by the following bill of sale of one third of that vessel, from William Dolliver, jr., of Gloucester, to Joseph Foster, jr., dated June, 1797, the original of which is in possession of the compiler:

Know all Men by these presents: That William Dolliver junr, of Gloucester, County of Essex, and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in consideration of three hundred and thirty three dollars and one third paid me by Capt. Joseph Foster junr of Gloucester aforesaid, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, do hereby release assign and transfer unto Joseph Foster junr his heirs and assigns, a third part of a schooner called the Nancy, now lying in the harbor of Gloucester, lately a British vessel taken by the Concord Frigate and then was known by the name of St. George; together with a third part of all her standing and running rigging, tackle and appurtenances, boat &c, to her now belonging, and I do hereby covenant with him the said Joseph Foster junr, that I have not made any former conveyance of the said third part of the schooner or appurtenances, and that I will warrant her against the claim of any person claiming by, for, or under me, my heirs or assigns.

In witness whereof I hereto set my hand and seal this day of June one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven.

Executed in presence of us

JEREMIAH FOSTER

WILLIAM DOLLIVER JUN^{R}

The "Nancy" was captured by the French armed vessel "Le Rat," 15 August, 1797, but she was adjudged not a lawful prize, and was released.

With Jeremiah Foster,[6] of Gloucester, his cousin, mentioned above, and also on page 66 and elsewhere, who was interested in business with his father, Col. Foster, and himself, he owned in 1798 the sloop "Dispatch," which had the previous year been owned in part by his father, as stated on pages 93–94.

The sloop "Dispatch" of Gloucester was built at Wells, Massachusetts, now Maine, in 1791, as per register of 1797. She was again registered 7 June, 1798, measured 67$\frac{20}{95}$ tons, and was owned by Jeremiah Foster,[6] and Joseph Foster, jr., Gloucester; Andrew Davis, master.

The "Dispatch" sailed from Gloucester on or about 13 June, 1798, bound to Surinam, South America, and was taken by force of arms by the French armed schooner "Victory," Capt. John Boodery, 31 July, 1798, per sworn certificate of master on file in Gloucester Custom House. She was taken to Cayenne 11 August, 1798, where vessel and cargo were declared lawful prize. Invoice out, $3629.38.

On the face of the register is this statement: "Cancelled as per certificate of oath; taken by John Boodery, commander of the French privateer Victory, and carried into Cayenne."

Papers in Gloucester Custom House Records: 1. Affidavit of Andrew Davis, master, 24 May, 1799, as to capture and condemnation of sloop and cargo. Also affidavit of Nathaniel Smith as to cargo; also certificate of John Power and John Lene, at Cayenne, 28 August, 1798. 2. Affidavit of Davis and Smith, master and mate, 26 May, 1799. 3. Affidavit of Andrew Davis, master, 24 May, 1799. 4. Entry outward, drawback, 8 June, 1798. 5. Bond, pickled fish &c., 8 June, 1798. 6. Entry, pickled fish &c., 5 June, 1798.

The original of the following invoice is in possession of the compiler; the shillings are New England currency, six to a dollar. There is an error of forty shillings in reckoning the price of the Butter, which makes the total too much by $6.67.

Invoice of Merchandise shipped on board the sloop Dispatch, bound to Surinam, on account and risk of Jeremiah Foster and Joseph Foster, jr., Andrew Davis, master, and consigned to said master.

Viz.

345 quintals of Frail fish, @ 12 s.	$690.—
Hogsheads and packing, @ 1 s. 6 d.	86.25
15 —— Hogsheads, @ 9 s.	22.50
20 barrels of Alewives, @ 23 s.	76.67
6000 feet of Boards and Plank, @ 60 s.	60.—
21 kegs of Butter, 1203 lbs., @ 1 s. 2 d.	240.60
3 " of Lard, 177 lbs., @ 11 d.	27.04
40 barrels of Beef, @ 60 s.	400.—
101 " of Tar, @ 13 s.	225.31
34½ bushels of Beans, @ 6 s.	34.50
Cask for ditto	2.50
46 barrels Pitch, @ 16 s. 6 d.	126.50
4 " of Rosin, @ 18 s.	12.—
2 " of Pork, $17	34.—
20 boxes of Candles, 1034 lbs., @ 10½ d.	150.71
20 " for ditto, @ 1 s. 6 d.	5.—
23 barrels of Superfine Flour, @ 37 s. 6 d.	143.75
4 " " Common Flour, 34 s. 6 d.	23.—
2 " " Beef, @ 60 s.	20.—
	$2380.43

Gloucester, 13 June, 1798. ANDREW DAVIS

The Compiler was appointed, 11 October, 1886, by the Judge of Probate of Essex County, Massachusetts, Administrator of certain estate of Captain Joseph Foster, viz: "A claim against the United States Government known as a French Spoliation Claim. Also a claim to a certain lot of land, situated in said Gloucester, described in a deed from Abraham Row to Joseph Foster, jr., recorded with Essex Southern District Deeds, Book 175, page 229." His estate had not hitherto been administered upon.

The compiler's petition as administrator and claimant in the case of the "Dispatch" was filed in the Court of Claims, 26 Nov., 1886, under the law referred to on page 110, and numbered "Spoliation No. 2342"; the petition was drawn as administrator of the estate of "the last surviving joint owner of the sloop 'Dispatch,' in behalf of both owners," and claims as due the estates of Joseph Foster, jr., and Jeremiah Foster,[6] "joint and equal owners," for vessel, cargo, and incidental damages the sum of $10,100, "with such interest thereon as may be rightfully due." Col. David W. Low

of Gloucester, mentioned on pages 14 and 15, administrator of the estate of his grandfather Eliphalet Davis, also of Gloucester, mentioned on page 14, unites in the petition, as claimant for 235 gallons Madeira wine, valued at $470, lost on the "Dispatch."

The deed of land in Gloucester just mentioned is as follows:

"Book 175, Leaf 229.

Know all men by these presents, that I, Abraham Row of Gloucester in the county of Essex in the State of Massachusetts yeoman in consideration of the sum of six pounds eighteen shillings paid me by Capt. Joseph Foster Junr of Gloucester county and state aforesd, the receipt *thereof* [whereof] I do acknowledge, do give grant sell and convey to the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns forever, A certain piece of land called Salt Island Neck bounded on the sea from the south, and continuing in a circular form round to the N. N. East, from thence along the highway westerly to Deacon Eliezer Grover's land, and from thence along southerly by the partition wall of said Grover's land, called by estimation eleven acres, together with all the priviledges and appurtenances to the same any way belonging.

To have and to hold the same to him the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns forever. And I do covenant with the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns that I am lawfully seized of the said granted premises in my own right in fee, free from all incumbrances, that I have good right to sell and convey the same to the said Joseph Foster, his heirs and assigns to hold as aforesaid, and that I will forever hereafter warrant secure and defend the same to the said Joseph Foster his heirs and assigns against the lawful claims and demands of all persons, and Catharine the wife of said Abraham Row resigns her right of dower and power of thirds in the premises.

In witness whereof, the said Abraham Row and Catharine his wife have hereunto set their hands and seals this twenty second day of April Anno Domini, one thousand seven hundred and ninety four. 1794.

Signed sealed & delivered
in *presents* of us
JOSEPH GREGORY
MOLLY LANE

ABRAHAM ROW L.S.
CATHARINE ROW L.S.

Essex Ss. April 26, 1794. Then personally appeared the above named Abraham Row and Catharine Row and acknowledged the above Instrument by them subscribed to be their free Act and Deed.

Before me, PETER COFFIN Justice of the Peace.

Essex Ss. Recd March 29, 1805 & recorded & examd by
JOHN PICKERING Reg.

Essex Registry Deeds, So. Dist. Salem, April 29, 1886.

The foregoing is a true copy of record in this office.
Attest. CHAS. S. OSGOOD, Reg."

This land, the northeast part of Salt Island Brier Neck in Gloucester, containing eleven acres, more or less, was conveyed 13

April, 1811, by Joseph Foster to Elias Davison, with other land, as per Essex Records, Book 193, Leaf 43. It was reconveyed, 13 May, 1813, by Elias Davison, by quit claim, to Joseph Foster, with other property, as per Essex Records, Book 199, Leaf 265. There is no record that his title has been alienated. Shore lots on Cape Ann were formerly considered of very little value.

The following is an extract from a deed in possession of the compiler. The marsh is probably the two acre part of three acres of marsh, bought 7 January, 1799, by Joseph Foster, jr., from Bradbury Saunders and others, for $60. Essex Deeds, Book 176, Leaf 23. It is believed to have been sold in 1813.

Abraham Burrell of "Glocester," Fisherman, & wife Mary, 25 February, 1779, to Bradbury Saunders of "Glocester," Gentleman, for Forty five pounds lawful money. Essex Deeds, Book 138, Leaf 114.

"All the Right Estate and Interest which in Right of said Mary, we have in and to a piece of Marsh about Two Acres be it more or less situate in said Glocester, adjoining to Land of James Row on the northwest, on marsh of the late Elias Elwell dec'd, on the northeast, on the main creek on the west, on marsh of the late Capt. Thomas Saunders dec'd [on the——], the said marsh being late the Estate of our honored Father Jacob Row deceased with all the priviledges thereof."

The next extract is from a deed of certain land and mill in Gloucester, and "also all and every priviledge in the mill stream agreeable to the grant of May, 1664."

Moses Bennett, warrantee deed, 8 January, 1805, to Joseph Foster for $1200. Essex Deeds, Book 176, Leaf 24.

"Certain pieces of land situated in the Town Parrish in Gloucester aforesaid viz: beginning at a grate rock at the corner of Foster's field (so called) and running Eastwardly by said Foster's field or wall, eight hundred & eighty feet more or less, thence running Southwardly by the *by the* wood's pasture formerly belonging to John Low's estate about four hundred & forty feet more or less to the mill stream, thence runing westwardly by sd. stream to Wm. Centers land, one hundred and twenty feet more or less, thence westwardly by said Centers land two hundred feet & twenty six feet more or less, thence westwardly by the mill pond four hundred & seventy feet more or less to a large rock ajoining the mill dam, thence northerly fifty five feet more or less to the first mentioned bounds.

Also one, *Also one* other peace begining at a marked rock to the eastward of the dwelling house adjoining the road & running by sd. road two hundred feet more or less to the road leading to the mill (or the Dog town road) thence runing by said road northerly, thence runing to the mill streem one hundred and forty five feet more or less,

thes runing eastwardly by said stream one hundred and eighty feet to a large rock to the eastern end of the mill shiee thence southerly by the mill dam one hundred & fifty feet more or less to the bounds first mentioned, together with the dwelling house, mill, barn & *and* out houses standing on the premises.

Also one other piece of land begining at the corner of the road leading to the mill and runing westerly by the road three hundred & five feet more or less to David Lows land, as the wall stands, thence northerly by Lows land as the wall stands to a great rock on the north side of the mill stream, thence easterly by the wall to the old mill dam, thence southerly as the wall stands to the bound first mentioned. Also six acres of land or common land on Randles hill *col'd* [so called], ajoining Stoney brook & land of the aforesaid Joseph Foster, also all and every priviledge in the mill stream agreeable to the grant of May, 1664."

This estate, part of which was referred to on page 110, was conveyed 12 April, 1811, by Joseph Foster to his son Joseph Foster, jr.; reconveyed 14 May, 1813; and, except the "six acres of land or common land," which was also probably sold in 1813, was conveyed by Joseph Foster, by warrantee deed, in May, 1813, to Zacariah Stevens for $1070, as per Essex Deeds, Book 200, Leaf 267.

The following copy, made by James Parsons, who was town clerk of Gloucester from 1716 to 1727 (*Babson*, p. 591), of an attested record, dated 20 June, 1695, of an "act of the town" of Gloucester in May, 1664, on the subject of a Grist-Mill, is of interest; this "act" is the "grant" referred to in the above deed. The grant is mentioned in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, pages 201–203, but it is not given there. The copy is marked, "P. 102," or page 102, "Recd to Record Nov. 1, 1720."

"Where as the haveing of a Grist-Mill is very usefull and generally Necessary in towns; and the work in Building and maintaining is chargeable: Therefore for Encouragement of any Such as are willing first to undertake the Same it is always comonly assured that he shall not be deprived of the custome of the town so long as he shall attend that business: And although he that first built the Grist-Mill at this town of Glocester undertook that work and Mill now Standing in use (and the Honoured General Court also probably were pleased to contribute to the Same) upon such and the like motives: Yet for further Encouragement and also more full Confirmation of the said Rights and priviledges pertaining to sd Grist-Mill; We the Inhabitants of this town of Glocester whose Names are here under written, for our selves our heirs and Successors, give, grant, and confirm, the Rights, Interest, priviledges of said Grist-Mill, ponds and streams therennto belonging, as also all the fresh-meadows above the Mill to the proper use and behoof of our Pastor Mr. John Emerson his heirs and assigns for ever: provided always, and it is hereby fully Intended and concluded that the said Mr. John Emerson his heirs or assigns shall still continue to uphold maintain and keep Either the said Mill or some other in such frame and order (so far as she is or may be made capable by due means) that she may Grinde for the use of the sd town; or if she will not supply the town, nor be made capable, the above mentioned have still their liberty, if they please to build another for that End that the

town may be Supplyed: and for further Encouragement we do by these presents p... our full and free consent that the said Inhabitants of this town Shall continue to gri... their Grist at the sd mill or mills to the End that none may be an occasion to l... age of his said mill nor a means to draw him and those that succed in his Right... vain Expences: and this act of the town we also here by give order to be Record... for better assureance when it shall be desired. Memorandum. It is hereby provi... that none that buy their corn out of the town is by this act so bound but they ... Grinde it out of town.

In the month of May 1664.

The mark of ℬ Robert Elwell *
Edward Harraden
William Sargeant
The mark of X Morrice Soams
Richard Window
The mark of O Thomas Jones se^r
The mark of T William Vinson
The mark of R Rowland Powell se^r
The mark of X Jefery Parsons
Samuel Deliber
The mark of John Collins [sen^r
The mark of V Thomas Very
John Collins ju^r
James Stevens
Peter Duncan *
The mark of D John Davis
Thomas Millett ju^r
Silvester Eveleth
The mark of W John Kettle
Samuel Elwell
The mark of W William Coleman
Stephen Glover
Ozman Dutch —— his mark
The mark of X James Babson
The mark of X John Row
The mark of X Richard Godden
The mark of I G James Gardner
The mark of W William Illery

The mark of I H John Hamons
Thomas Riggs
Francis Norwood
Philip Stainwood *
Clement Coldom
James Davis
Samuel Kent
Thomas Kent
Thomas Pinney
Thomas Judkin his O mark
Jacob Davis
Edmund Clark
George Blake
Trustum —ford's T mark
Richard Beeford's B mark
Samuel Hearecke
John Pease
The mark of A Anthoney Day
The mark of X Thomas Bray
The mark of T. P. Thomas Prince
William Haskell sen^r also Doth subscribe to the above written lines only by reason of his Inconvenient and remote liveing he is at liberty to cary his corn to grinde at that mill which is nearest and most convenient for him.
The mark of W. H. William Haskell
Henry Walker

William Sargeant, Samuel Elwell, and Anthony Day, all above named appeared and acknowledged Each for himself that they did Sign to the above written covenant as their act and Deed, and free consent according to the time of the Date thereof.

June 20, 1695. Owned before me

THOS. WADE, Justice of peace *

Anthony Day aged 80 years, and William Sargeant aged 71 years, and Samuel Elwell aged 60 years all of Glocester. We do Testify, that Each for ourselves Remember that we did sign to this covenant & grant to Mr. Emerson for the Building of a

---

* Signatures on original in three columns, commencing as marked; first certificate under columns one and two only.

mill or mills as in the sd covenant and grant: and we also remember that we heard several of the Subscribers enquire whither [whether] we had signed to the said grant according to and in the time of the doing of it, the which we then owned: and they declared that they had signed also: and in the day there of it was well pleasing to us, and unto all other of our Inhabitants: we do not Remember any person that then opposed the same; and the Several Subscribers there unto Sett Doth contain the then Inhabitants of our town or proprietors, unless one or two or so to our best remembrance, nor they neither as we know of did in any wise oppose the Same.

Anthony Day, William Sargeant, and Samuel Elwell, all appeared and gave oath to the truth of the above written Evidence. June 20, 1695.

Sworn before me THOS. WADE Justice of Peace

A true copy

attest, JAMES PARSONS Town Clerk"

Thirty nine transfers of real estate in Gloucester to and from Captain Joseph Foster, between the years 1790 and 1816 inclusive, are entered on the Essex Records. Although reconveyed in May, 1813, the following additional extracts are of interest.

Joseph Foster, warrantee deed, 12 April, 1811, to his son Joseph Foster, jr.[7], for $250. Essex Deeds, Book 193, Leaf 42.

"A certain Pew numbered twenty two, on the floor of the Independent Christian Church *of Society* in Gloucester aforesaid together with a priviledge in the new burying ground, being one hundreth Part of three quarters of the same, and all the other priviledges to the said Pew belonging, and also a Tomb number twelve in the aforesaid burying Ground."

Joseph Foster, warrantee deed, 13 April, 1811, to Elias Davison, for $700. Essex Deeds, Book 193, Leaf 43.

"One undivided part of Beach hill (so called) lying upon the Southern side of the way leading to Sandy Bay containing twenty acres more or less, a part of my fathers estate set of to me. Also two acres of salt marsh laying on the road to little good harbour Beach by the name of Gullisons marsh set of to me from my fathers estate. Also Coopers shop wharf and priviledges belonging to the same as set of to me from my fathers estate. Also Pew No. 10 in Revd Mr. Lincolns Meeting House set of to me from my fathers estate."

A French Spoliation Claim for the schooner "Nancy," pages 156–157, is under investigation. See Addenda.

Joseph and Rebecca (Ingersoll) Foster had the following thirteen children born in Gloucester.

Children.

i. JOSEPH FOSTER,[7] b. 10 August, 1783. Grandchild No. 8.
ii. JOSEPH FOSTER,[7] b. 2 August, 1784. Grandchild No. 9.

iii. Lydia Foster,[7] b. 26 December, 1785. Grandchild No. 10.
iv. Lydia Foster,[7] b. 4 February, 1787. Grandchild No. 11.
v. Benjamin Foster,[7] b. 12 April, 1788. Grandchild No. 12.
vi. Rebecca Foster,[7] b. 21 February, 1792. Grandchild No. 13.
vii. Rebecca Foster,[7] b. 2 November, 1793. Grandchild No. 14.
viii. Jeremiah Foster,[7] b. 25 October, 1794. Grandchild No. 15.
ix. Jeremiah Foster,[7] a twin, b. 1 Dec., 1797. Grandchild No. 16.
x. Mary Eliza Foster,[7] a twin, b. 1 Dec., 1797. Grandchild No. 17.
xi. Thomas Jefferson Foster,[7] b. 20 Jan., 1801. Grandchild No. 18.
xii. Mary Frances Foster,[7] b. 30 Jan., 1802. Grandchild No. 19.
xiii. Arria Foster,[7] b. 23 October, 1804. Grandchild No. 20.

5. Elizabeth Foster,[6] born 22 January, 1766, in Gloucester; baptized, Sunday, 2 February, 1766, at the First Church, Gloucester. She was doubtless one of the "four children" of Col. Foster who attended Mrs. Mary Davis' school in 1772, as related on page 39. She married 25 November, 1789, in Gloucester, Rev. John Murray officiating, William Dolliver of Gloucester, born about 1760, son of Peter Dolliver and grandson of Peter and Abigail (Saunders) Dolliver, of Gloucester. He was a cousin of William Dolliver, 3d, husband of her sister, Sarah (Foster) Dolliver,[6] as stated on page 153. Residence Gloucester.

Peter Dolliver, the first, came to Gloucester in 1708 or not long before; he married 25 January, 1722, Abigail Saunders and died in February, 1764, leaving sons William and Peter.

The following notice of the Dolliver family is taken from *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, Boston, 1860-1862, but the connection of any of them with Peter Dolliver, the first, has not been ascertained.

"Doliber, Dellaber, or Dolliber, now Doliver, Joseph, Salem 1640, Marblehead 1648, was constable 1660. *Dana*, 7.

Samuel Doliver, Marblehead 1648, Gloucester 1654, there by wife Mary had Samuel, born 9 July, 1658; Mary, 26 March, 1662; Richard, 18 April, 1665; Sarah, 24 December, 1667; and John, 2 September, 1671; [he] died 1683. *Dana. Gloucester Telegraph.*

William Doliver, Gloucester [son of first Samuel mentioned above, born in 1656, *Babson*, page 81], married 4 October, 1682, Ann, daughter of Rev. John Higginson, who was apprehended

in 1692 (the year of horrible delusions), for witchcraft, but either good sense, or favor of her father saved her life. *Felt*, ii, 478."

"Paul Dolliver and Peter Dolliver came to" Gloucester "about this period [1700–1710]. It is not known how they were connected, if at all, with each other, or with the first family of the name in town. Paul Dolliver settled at Fresh-water Cove, near Richard [Dolliver]. He married Mary Wallis, 11 February, 1713; and died about 1749, leaving a son Paul, who became a sea-captain, and died of small-pox on his passage from the West Indies, 17 August, 1760, aged thirty-two.

Peter Dolliver, in 1708, bought land, which, from the description, is supposed to be the lot on Spring Street now owned by one of his descendants. The name does not again appear till the marriage of Peter Dolliver and Abigail Sanders [Saunders], 25 January, 1722. He died of small-pox in February, 1764, leaving sons William and Peter, each of whom had a son William,—the fathers, respectively, of two of the few citizens in town bearing the name of Dolliver" (*Babson*, p. 257).

Peter Dolliver, jr., married first a wife, whose name is lost; they had two sons, Peter, who in 1797 resided in Boston, probably, and some of whose descendants were living on Cape Cod a few years ago; and William. His wife died, and he married, second, Esther Goldthwaite; they had two sons, Thomas and Henry. The dates of his birth and death have not been ascertained.

The deed of a pew in the First Parish church in Gloucester to Peter Dolliver, jr., in January, 1760, is in possession of his great granddaughter, Sarah Elizabeth (Dolliver, Gilbert) Holmes,[8] of La Salle, Illinois.

William Dolliver's mother probably died when he was quite young; he was devotedly attached to his stepmother and his second daughter bears her name.

Sometime during the year 1784, Col. Foster remarked to his daughter, a young lady of eighteen, "Betsy, put on your 'best bib and tucker' and help me to entertain a young 'Bilboa captain,' who is in my employ; he is a fine fellow, I like him, and have invited him to spend this eve here." An old lady speaking of the marriage of Captain William Dolliver and Elizabeth

Foster, to a grandchild of theirs, many years after, said, "They were the finest looking couple of their day; he, tall and broad shouldered with clear honest blue eyes; she, small, brown-eyed and very beautiful." At eighty she retained many traces of her remarkable beauty, added to a keen intellect, cultivated by constant reading of the best works of the day. A bureau given to his daughter Elizabeth, on her sixteenth birthday, the first manufactured in Gloucester, the mahogany for which was ordered from England by Col. Foster, and brought to Gloucester in one of his vessels, is now in the possession of her eldest granddaughter, as is also a plate, one of a set ordered from abroad for her wedding outfit, by her loving father.

When but nineteen years of age William Dolliver listened, secretly, to a discourse by Rev. John Murray in a building, offered for the occasion by Winthrop Sargent. From that time he was a fast friend of the man, and a firm believer in the doctrine he preached. A long Christian life proved the sincerity of his faith in God's love and mercy.

William Dolliver died 10 October, 1841, in Gloucester. Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver died 22 January, 1854, in Boston.

William and Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver had the following children born in Gloucester.

Children.

i. William Henry Dolliver,[7] b. 22 May, 1793. Grandchild No. 21.
ii. Joseph Foster Dolliver,[7] b. 9 Feb., 1795. Grandchild No. 22.
iii. William Henry Dolliver,[7] b. 21 Feb., 1797. Grandchild No. 23.
iv. Sarah Elizabeth Dolliver,[7] b. 14 Dec., 1798. Grandchild No. 24.
v. Esther Goldthwaite Dolliver,[7] b. 14 February, 1802. Grandchild No. 25.
vi. Judith Clementina Dolliver,[7] b. 23 February, 1804. Grandchild No. 26.
vii. Edward Symns Lang Dolliver,[7] b. 30 September, 1809. Grandchild No. 27.

6. Benjamin Foster,[6] born about 1769, in Gloucester; his baptism has not been found on the records of the First Church, Gloucester; nor does his name appear in the school records of Col.

Foster's children from 1765 to 1772 inclusive on page 39, though he was perhaps one of the "four children" who attended Mrs. Mary Davis' school in the latter year. He married 11 January, 1789, in Gloucester, Mary usually called Polly Ingersoll, daughter of David Ingersoll, of Gloucester, Rev. Eli Forbes, minister of the First Parish, officiating; she was born 22 February, 1770, and baptized at the First Church, Gloucester, 25 February, 1770.

David Ingersoll was probably the David Ingersoll (*David, Samuel, George, Richard*) born 4 October, 1724, who was a brother of Medifer Ingersoll of Gloucester, the father of Rebecca (Ingersoll) Foster, wife of Joseph Foster,[6] as stated on page 154. An account of the Ingersoll family will be found in the Addenda.

In February, 1790, Benjamin Foster was master of the brigantine "Polly," owned by his father, and doubtless named for his wife. In January, 1791; in August, 1791, when he arrived at Gloucester, from Martinique; in May, 1792; and in March, 1793; he was also master of that vessel. On 4 April, 1794, the brigantine "Polly," Benjamin Foster, master, was captured at Pointe-à-Pître, Guadaloupe, by a British frigate (the "Siren" or "Sirius"?), George Engelton, commander, one of Admiral Jervis' fleet. The "Polly" was laden with molasses, coffee, sugar, etc., and with cargo was valued at £6,571.10s.0d., New England currency, as related on page 92.

Esther Goldthwaite (Dolliver) Hutchings,[7] remembers that her mother, Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver[6] used to say that "brother Ben" insisted upon her dropping her baby from her bedroom window into his arms as he stood beneath. This baby was doubtless William Henry Dolliver,[7] born 22 May, 1793.

Benjamin Foster was, 28 January, 1795, master of the brigantine "Becca," owned by his father, of which vessel Capt. Marshall was master, 7 August, 1795, as stated on page 95, and between these dates Benjamin Foster probably died; he is last mentioned in Col. Foster's books, in June, 1795; his wife is last mentioned in February, 1796. He died certainly before December, 1800; administration was granted on his estate 6 March, 1805; and, 19 January, 1808, he is mentioned as deceased in the administrator's account of his father's estate, as has been shown on page 113.

Mrs. Foster married, second, in December, 1800, Joseph Locke, a merchant, of Boston; whose first wife, her sister, Martha Inger-

soll, married July, 1795, in Gloucester, died without children; and became the mother of Frances Sargent (Locke) Osgood, the poet, of Elizabeth Davis (Locke) Harrington, the author of various graceful compositions, and of Andrew Aitchison Locke, a brilliant and elegant writer in prose and verse, for many years connected with the public journals. She died 22 July, 1849, at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Harrington, in Lawrence, Mass.*

Joseph Locke was son of Joseph Locke, of Lexington, Massachusetts. He was born in 1767; a merchant, resided in Gloucester, Hingham and Boston, was extensively engaged in the fish trade, and a man of much energy and of great business talents. He was, doubtless, of the firm of Nathan and Joseph Locke of Boston, mentioned on pages 93–94. He died 17 April, 1838, in Boston.

---

* Children of Joseph and Mary (Ingersoll, Foster) Locke.

Children—Locke.

i. Andrew Aitchison, b. 2 November, 1801; entered Harvard College, but did not graduate, being one of that famous class of 1823, a large portion of which was expelled for some college disturbances. He studied law with Hon. Elijah H. Mills, at Northampton, opened an office at Taunton, and was editor of the *Commonwealth's Advocate*, at that place. He was a man of undisputed talents, and ranked high among the best writers of the day, being a contributor to many of the newspapers and other publications in various cities. He d. 7 December, 1839, in New Orleans.

ii. Martha Ingersoll, b. 28 June, 1803.

iii. Joseph, b. 21 June, 1805; shipwrecked 25 December, 1820, on Cape Cod, in ship "Rolla," on her passage from St. Thomas.

iv. John Baker, b. 12 May, 1807; d. 27 January, 1808.

v. Charles Augustus, b. 6 June, 1809; m. 1 June, 1843, Sarah Jane Thacher, daughter of David Thacher who m. Rebecca De Blois, daughter of Stephen De Blois of Newport, R. I., and granddaughter of Lot Thacher of Rochester. Mr. Locke was in 1853 a merchant in Boston.

Children—Locke.

1. Mary Ingersoll, b. 19 April, 1844.
2. Joseph Aitchison Vincent, b. 29 September, 1845; d. 13 December, 1850.
3. Charles Augustus, b. 7 December, 1849; d. 31 December, 1849.
4. Harold De Blois, b. 21 September, 1852.

Joseph Locke, senior, was born 28 March, 1734; married in 1761, Sarah Baldwin; died 27 April, 1791. His wife was born in 1740; died 19 February, 1824. They had five children, born in Lexington, Mass.: Nathan, born 7 December, 1761, married Mary Howard, intentions published 19 May, 1787; Asa Baldwin, born 3 March, 1764, married 31 December, 1789, Mary Wellington; Sarah, born 27 May, 1766, married 12 May, 1789, Josiah Mead; Joseph, above mentioned; Edwin, born 13 September, 1771, married 10 September, 1794, Matilda Trask.

Much of the above information is taken from the *Book of the Lockes, a Genealogical and Historical Record, etc.* Boston, 1852.

Frances Sargent Locke, born 18 June, 1811, in Boston; married 7 October, 1835, in Boston, Samuel Stillman Osgood, the artist, not unknown in America, and in England, where he some time before had been a pupil of the Royal Academy. He was son of James and Elizabeth (Badger) Osgood, and was born in Boston. She died 12 May, 1850, in New York.

Mrs. Osgood was, through her mother, half-sister of the children of Benjamin Foster, and therefore claims, and on her own

---

vi. Frances Sargent, b. 18 June, 1811; m. 7 October, 1835, Samuel Stillman Osgood, and d. 12 May, 1850; a notice of her life will be found in the text.

Children—Osgood.

1. Ellen Frances, b. 11 July, 183–, in London; d. 3 September, 1851.
2. May Vincent, b. 21 July, 1839, in Boston; d. 26 June, 1851.
3. Fanny Fay, b. ——, in New York; d. previous to 12 May, 1850.

vii. Elizabeth Davis, b. 14 March, 1814; m. 26 November, 1838, Rev. Henry F. Harrington, son of Joseph Harrington of Roxbury, b. 15 August, 1814, graduated at Harvard College in 1834, was minister at large, in Providence, R. I., for several years, subsequently settled at Albany, N. Y., was installed at Lawrence, 29 February, 1848, where in 1853 he resided. He was in 1885 superintendent of schools, New Bedford, Mass.

Children—Harrington.

1. Joseph Locke, b. 13 October, 1841; d. 12 September, 1842.
2. Fanny Sargent, b. 26 August, 1843.
3. Mary Priestley, b. 17 January, 1845.
4. Elizabeth Ingersoll, b. 19 September, 1848.

account merits, a longer notice than can be given in the note where the Locke family are specially mentioned.

Notices of her life will be found in the *American Cyclopædia*, New York, 1874–1876, *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, New York, 1877–1878, and *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871; and notices, with portraits and selections from her poems, in *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1877, and in *Read's, May's* (where her portrait is the only one, and the frontispiece of the volume) and *Griswold's Female Poets of America*, Philadelphia, 1851, 1853 and 1863, the first edition of each of these *Poets*, however, having been published in 1848.

The following is taken from *Read*, page 71:

"Frances Sargent Osgood. The subject of this notice was the daughter of the late Joseph Locke, and was a native of Boston, in which city she resided until her marriage with Samuel S. Osgood, an artist of distinction.

A noted writer says of her in a critique, 'Her personal not less than her literary character and existence, are one perpetual poem. Not to write poetry—not to think it—act it—dream it, and *be* it—is entirely out of her power.' Her first volume, *The Wreath of Wild Flowers*, was published in England during a visit to that country, immediately after her marriage. In the words of the critic already quoted, 'There was *that* about the volume—that inexpressible grace of thought and manner, which never fails to find a ready echo in the heart.' The next collection of her poems was published in New York about three years since [1846], and was most favourably received by the public and the press throughout the country. A charming naiveté, an exquisite simplicity, an inimitable grace, with at times a thrilling and impassioned earnestness, are Mrs. Osgood's chief characteristics as a writer.

We close our remarks with a just and beautiful tribute to our fair authoress, from the pen of a sister poetess: 'With her beautiful Italian soul, with her impulse, and wild imagery, and exubérant fancy, and glowing passionateness, and with the wonderful facility with which, like an almond tree casting off its blossoms, she flings around her heart-tinted and love-perfumed lays, she

has, I must believe, more of the improvisatrice than has yet been revealed by any of our gifted countrywomen.'

Mrs. Osgood died in May, 1850."

The following is the notice in *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, before mentioned; it is taken from vol. ii, pages 456–457:

"Mrs. Osgood was a member of a family distinguished by literary ability. Mrs. Anna Maria Wells, the author of a graceful volume of Poems, was the daughter of Frances' mother by a previous marriage, and her youngest sister, Mrs. E. D. Harrington, and her brother, A. A. Locke, are known as successful magazine writers. Their father, Mr. Joseph Locke, was a well educated merchant of Boston, where his daughter Frances was born about the year 1812.

The chief portion of her childhood was passed in the village of Hingham, a locality peculiarly adapted by its beautiful situation for a poetic culture, which soon developed itself in her youthful mind. She was encouraged in writing verses by her parents, and some of her productions being seen by Mrs. Lydia Maria Child, were so highly approved, as to be inserted by her in a juvenile Miscellany which she at that time conducted. They were rapidly followed by others from the same facile pen, which soon gave their signature 'Florence,' a wide reputation.

In 1834, Miss Locke formed the acquaintance of Mr. S. S. Osgood, a young painter already favorably known in his profession. She sat to him for her portrait, and the artist won the heart of the sitter. Soon after their marriage they went to London, where they remained four years, during which Mr. Osgood pursued his art of portrait painting with success; and his wife's poetical compositions to various periodicals met with equal favor.

In 1839, a collection of her poems was issued by a London publisher, with the title of *A Wreath of Wild Flowers from New England.* A dramatic poem, Elfrida, in the volume, impressed her friend James Sheridan Knowles the dramatist, so favorably, that he urged her to write a piece for the stage. In compliance with the suggestion, she wrote *The Happy Release or the Triumphs of Love*, a play in three acts. It was accepted by one of the theatres, and would have been produced had not the author,

while engaged in the reconstruction of a scene, been suddenly summoned home by the melancholy news of the death of her father.

She returned with Mr. Osgood to Boston in 1840 [1839, page 169]. They soon afterwards removed to New York, where with a few intervals of absence, the remainder of her life was passed. Her poetical contributions appeared at brief intervals in the magazines, for which she also wrote a few prose tales and sketches. In 1841 she edited *The Poetry of Flowers and Flowers of Poetry*, and in 1847, *The Floral Offering*, two illustrated gift books.

Mrs. Osgood's physical frame was as delicate as her mental organization. She suffered frequently from ill health, and was an invalid during the whole of the winter of 1847–8. During the succeeding winter she rallied, and her husband, whose own health required the reinvigorating influence of travel, with a view to this object, and to share in the profitable adventure which at that time was tempting so many from their homes, sailed for California in February, 1849.

He returned, after an absence of a year, with restored health and ample means, to find his wife fast sinking in consumption. The husband carried the wife in his arms to a new residence, where, with the happy hopefulness characteristic of her disorder, she selected articles for its furniture and decoration, from patterns brought to her bedside. The rapidly approaching termination of her disorder was soon gently made known to her, and received, after a few tears at the thought of leaving her husband and two young children, with resignation. The evening but one after she wrote for a young girl at her side, who was making and teaching her to make paper flowers, the following lines:—

You've woven roses round my way,
  And gladdened all my being;
How much I thank you, none can say,
  Save only the All-seeing.

I'm going through the eternal gates,
  Ere June's sweet roses blow;
Death's lovely angel leads me there,
  And it is sweet to go.

The touching prophecy was fulfilled, by her calm death, five

days after, on Sunday afternoon, 12 May, 1850. Her remains were removed to Boston, and laid beside those of her mother and daughter, at Mount Auburn, on Wednesday of the same week.

Mrs. Osgood's poems were collected and published in New York, in 1846, and in one of the series of illustrated volumes of the works of American poets, by A. Hart of Philadelphia, in 1849.

In 1851 a volume containing contributions by her many literary friends, entitled the *Memorial*, was published by G. P. Putnam of New York. It contained a memoir from the pen of Mr. Griswold. It was an illustrated gift book, and the profits of its sale were intended for the erection of a monument to the gifted writer, in whose honor it was issued.

Of a rare gracefulness and delicacy, Mrs. Osgood lived a truly poetic life. Her unaffected and lively manners, with her ready tact in conversation, combined with an unusual facility in writing verses, charmed a large circle of friends, as her winning lines in the periodicals of the day engaged the attention of the public. As an instance of her playfulness of mind, she wrote a collection of ludicrous and humorous verses for a child's book, to set off some rude engravings of *The Cries of New York*. The fanciful and the delicate in sentiment, supplied the usual themes of her verses, touched at times with passionate expression, and a darker shade, as the evils of life closed around her."

TO THE SPIRIT OF POETRY.

FRANCES SARGENT OSGOOD.

Leave me not yet! Leave me not cold and lonely,
  Thou dear ideal of my pining heart!
Thou art the friend—the beautiful—the only,
  Whom I would keep, though all the world depart.
Thou, that dost veil the frailest flower with glory,
  Spirit of light, and loveliness, and truth!
Thou that didst tell me a sweet, fairy story,
  Of the dim future, in my wistful youth;
Thou, who canst weave a halo round the spirit,
  Through which naught mean or evil dare intrude,
Resume not yet the gift, which I inherit
  From Heaven and thee, that dearest, holiest good!
Leave me not now! Leave me not cold and lonely,
  Thou starry prophet of my pining heart!

Thou art the friend—the tenderest—the only,
With whom, of all, 't would be despair to part.

Thou that cam'st to me in my dreaming childhood,
Shaping the changeful clouds to pageants rare,
Peopling the smiling vale and shaded wildwood
With airy beings, faint yet strangely fair;
Telling me all the seaborn breeze was saying,
While it went whispering thro' the willing leaves,
Bidding me listen to the light rain playing
Its pleasant tune about the household eaves;
Tuning the low, sweet ripple of the river,
Till its melodious murmur seemed a song,
A tender and sad chant, repeated ever,
A sweet, impassioned plaint of love and wrong—
Leave me not yet! Leave me not cold and lonely,
Thou star of promise o'er my clouded path!
Leave not the life that borrows from thee only
All of delight and beauty that it hath.

Thou, that when others knew not how to love me,
Nor cared to fathom half my yearning soul,
Didst wreathe thy flowers of light around, above me,
To woo and win me from my grief's control:
By all my dreams, the passionate and holy,
When thou hast sung love's lullaby to me,
By all the childlike worship, fond and lowly,
Which I have lavished upon thine and thee;
By all the lays my simple lute was learning,
To echo from thy voice, stay with me still!
Once flown—alas! for thee there's no returning:
The charm will die o'er valley, wood, and hill.
Tell me not Time, whose wing my brow has shaded,
Has wither'd spring's sweet bloom within my heart:
Ah, no! the rose of love is yet unfaded,
Though hope and joy, its sister flowers, depart.

Well do I know that I have wronged thine altar
With the light offerings of an idler's mind,
And thus, with shame, my pleading prayer I falter,
Leave me not, spirit! deaf, and dumb, and blind:
Deaf to the mystic harmony of Nature,
Blind to the beauty of her stars and flowers;
Leave me not, heavenly yet human teacher,
Lonely and lost in this cold world of ours.

Heaven knows I need thy music and thy beauty
  Still to beguile me on my weary way,
To lighten to my soul the cares of duty,
  And bless with radiant dreams the darkened day:
To charm my wild heart in the worldly revel,
  Lest I, too, join the aimless, false, and vain;
Let me not lower to the soulless level
  Of those whom now I pity and disdain.
Leave me not yet—leave me not cold and pining,
  Thou bird of paradise, whose plumes of light,
Where'er they rested, left a glory shining;
  Fly not to heaven, or let me share thy flight.

(*Griswold*, p. 274.)

LABOR.

FRANCES SARGENT OSGOOD.

Pause not to dream of the future before us:
Pause not to weep the wild cares that come o'er us;
Hark, how Creation's deep, musical chorus,
    Unintermitting, goes up into Heaven!
Never the ocean-wave falters in flowing;
Never the little seed stops in its growing;
More and more richly the Rosebeart keeps glowing,
    Till from its nourishing stem it is riven.

"Labor is worship!"—the robin is singing:
"Labor is worship!"—the wild bee is ringing:
Listen! that eloquent whisper upspringing
    Speaks to thy soul from out nature's great heart.
From the dark cloud flows the life-giving shower;
From the rough sod blows the soft breathing flower;
From the small insect, the rich coral bower;
    Only man, in the plan, shrinks from his part.

Labor is life!—'Tis the still water faileth;
Idleness ever despaireth, bewaileth;
Keep the watch wound, for the dark rust assaileth!
    Flowers droop and die in the stillness of noon.
Labor is glory!—the flying cloud lightens;
Only the waving wing changes and brightens;
Idle hearts only the dark future frightens:
    Play the sweet keys, wouldst thou keep them in tune!

Labor is rest—from the sorrows that greet us;
Rest from all petty vexations that meet us,
Rest from sin-promptings that ever entreat us,
Rest from world-syrens that lure us to ill.
Work—and pure slumbers shall wait on thy pillow;
Work—thou shalt ride over Care's coming billow;
Lie not down wearied 'neath Wo's weeping willow!
Work with a stout heart and resolute will!

Labor is health—Lo! the husbandman reaping,
How through his veins goes the life-current leaping!
How his strong arm in its stalwart pride sweeping,
True as a sunbeam the swift sickle guides.
Labor is wealth—in the sea the pearl groweth;
Rich the queen's robe from the frail cocoon floweth;
From the fine acorn the strong forest bloweth;
Temple and statue the marble block hides.

Droop not tho' shame, sin and anguish are round thee!
Bravely fling off the cold chain that hath bound thee!
Look to yon pure heaven smiling beyond thee:
Rest not content in thy darkness—a clod!
Work—for some good, be it ever so slowly;
Cherish some flower, be it ever so lowly:
Labor! all labor is noble and holy:
Let thy great deeds be thy prayer to thy God.

(*Griswold*, p. 277.)

"SHE LOVES HIM YET."

A Song.

Frances Sargent Osgood.

She loves him yet!
I know by the blush that rises
Beneath the curls
That shadow her soul-lit cheek;
She loves him yet!
Thro' all Love's sweet disguises
In timid girls,
A blush will be sure to speak.

But deeper signs
Than the radiant blush of beauty,
The maiden finds,

Whenever his name is heard;—
Her young heart thrills,
Forgetting herself—her duty—
Her dark eye fills,
And her pulse with hope is stirr'd.

She loves him yet!
The flower the false one gave her
When last he came,
Is still with her wild tears wet,
She'll ne'er forget,
Howe'er his faith may waver,
Thro' grief and shame,
Believe it—she loves him yet!

His favorite songs
She will sing—she heeds—no other;
With all her wrongs
Her life on his love is set.
Oh! doubt no more!
She never can wed another:
Till life be o'er,
She loves—she will love him yet!

(*May*, pp. 391–392.)

CALL ME PET NAMES.

A Song.

Frances Sargent Osgood.

Call me pet names, dearest! call me a bird,
That flies to thy breast at one cherishing word—
That folds its wild wings there, ne'er dreaming of flight,
That tenderly sings there in loving delight!
Oh! my sad heart keeps pining for one fond word,—
Call me pet names, dearest! call me thy bird!

Call me sweet names, darling! call me a flower,
That lives in the light of thy smile each hour,
That droops when its heaven—thy heart—grows cold,
That shrinks from the wicked, the false, and bold,
That blooms for thee only, through sunlight and shower;
Call me pet names, darling! call me thy flower!

Call me fond names, dearest! call me a star,
Whose smile's beaming welcome thou feel'st from afar,
Whose light is the clearest, the truest to thee,
When the "night time of sorrow" steals over life's sea!
Oh! trust thy rich bark where its warm rays are,
Call me pet names, darling! call me thy star!

Call me pet names, darling! call me thine own!
Speak to me always in love's low tone!
Let not thy look nor thy voice grow cold:
Let my fond worship thy being enfold;
Love me for ever, and love me alone!
Call me pet names, darling! call me thine own!

(*Read*, p. 79.)

Benjamin and Mary (Ingersoll) Foster had the following children born in Gloucester.

Children.

i. WILLIAM VINCENT FOSTER,[7] b. 24 December, 1790. Grandchild No. 28.
ii. ANNA MARIA FOSTER,[7] b. in 1795. Grandchild No. 29.

7. JUDITH FOSTER,[6] born in 1772, doubtless in Gloucester; baptized, Sunday, 27 December, 1772, at the First Church, Gloucester; the school records of Col. Foster's children after 1772 have not been found; married 16 April, 1793, Thomas Bradbury Saunders, of Gloucester, from whose family Charlotte Cushman, the tragedienne, was descended; the dates of his birth and death have not been ascertained. Residence, Gloucester and Dorchester, Massachusetts.

In 1797, Mrs. Saunders was living with her father in Gloucester, as appears by a letter from her, dated 17 September, 1797, to her nephew, Nathaniel Wade, jr.,[7] of Ipswich, which is in possession of the compiler.

The following sonnet in her handwriting has also been preserved:

CHEERFULNESS.

Come cheerfulness, triumphant fair
Shine thro' the hov'ring cloud of care;
O sweet of language, mild of mien
O virtue's friend and pleasure's queen!

Fair guardian of domestic life,
Kind banisher of homebred strife;
Nor sullen lip, nor taunting eye,
Deforms the scene when thou art by.

Akenside.

Gloucester, August 16, 1800.

J. F. Saunders.

Col. Foster built a house in Dorchester, now part of Boston, in the year 1800 for Mrs. Saunders to occupy for a boarding school, and there, with Miss Clementina Beach, an English lady, whose family had settled in Gloucester, she kept a fashionable young ladies' boarding school, from about 1800 to 1820; it was known as Mrs. Saunders and Miss Beach's Academy, Clifton Hill, Dorchester. It was a famous school in its day, and Mrs. Saunders was a highly accomplished woman. The house stands yet on Meeting House Hill, and there must have been a fine view of the harbor from it when it was built. The rooms are large and very pleasant.

This was one of the most prominent schools for young ladies, at that time, and many came from a distance to secure its advantages. Several young ladies from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, were pupils, at different times, among them Mercy Elizabeth Long, afterwards Mrs. Henry H. Ladd; Ann Elizabeth Salter, Mrs. Christopher S. Toppan; and Sarah Larkin, Mrs. Eben Childs.

Unlike her sisters, Mrs. Saunders was tall and large. Early in life she evinced an artistic taste. At sixteen years of age she executed a memorial tribute to a young friend, which displayed great talent; her father had it encased in an old gold setting, which was then prized by him as a relic. The pin is in the possession of her eldest grandniece. The house in Dorchester, a gift from her father, occupied by Mrs. Saunders and Miss Beach for thirty years, was filled with works of art, the work of both ladies. Their intercourse, and the perfect harmony that existed between them, through so many years, which grew even more affectionate in their old age, is a pleasant memory to those who witnessed it. They received many marks of affection and respect from pupils and friends, before they were separated by death.

Miss Harriet H. Shapleigh, of Kittery, Maine, has kindly written the following sketch of the Clifton Hill Academy for the compiler, and has allowed him to copy the annexed letter, written

31 March, 1808, by one of the pupils, Sarah Chauncy Cutts, of Kittery, born in 1790, died in 1874, unmarried, addressed to her mother, "Mrs. Mary Cutts, Kittery Point, District of Maine," who was granddaughter of President Chauncy of Harvard University, and wife of Capt. Joseph Cutts of Kittery.

"Judging by the well remembered symmetrical lives of several aged gentlewomen of Kittery, Maine, and Portsmouth, N. H., who had their early training at 'Clifton Hill Academy, Dorchester, Mass.', under the care and tuition of Mrs. Saunders and Miss Beach, it may be safely noted that this school was a model in every essential particular—and would—or ought to be so considered now.

Beside the Latin and English classics and mathematics (in small doses—the mathematics I apprehend), in the course were music, penmanship, painting in water colors, map-drawing, done with pens—waxwork—and fine needlework in the shape of lace and silk embroidery—specimens of all, excepting the music, are in existence. Every nice point of etiquette was practically taught as only genuine ladies could teach, and underlying all—moral training—and a deep reverence for everything sacred—without affectation, or bigotry.

The Poet Whittier has a small landscape, commenced there by Sarah Chauncy Cutts, her last work, having been called home by the death of her mother. It was doubtless intended to represent her father's residence—the foliage was exquisitely shaded in needlework—and the other points faintly traced for painting, on heavy white silk, but when she gave it in her last days to the writer of this—a cream color—which only great age gives. It was sent to Whittier on his seventieth birthday, and a memorial from him as half promised, has long been expected.

Miss Cutts' friends have two globe maps executed by her at Clifton Hill.

The daughters of Major Alexander Rice of Kittery; Sarah Ann, born in 1790, who died unmarried; Maria, born in 1792, afterwards the wife of Medical Director Charles Chase, U. S. Navy, who resided after retirement in Brooklyn, N. Y., both resting in Greenwood now—also Anna Rindge Peirce of Portsmouth, N. H., afterwards the wife of Rev. Charles Burroughs, D.D., of Portsmouth; were classmates of Sarah Chauncy Cutts at Clifton Hill."

The letter, which follows, was written in a clear plain hand, and its sentences, so precise and dutiful, show the sentiments inculcated at the Academy; but its account of an afternoon tea in Boston, and an evening at the theatre, proves that the boarding school girls of eighty years ago had a pretty good time after all.

"Mrs. Saunders and Miss Beach's Academy
Clifton Hill Dorchester March 31st 1808.

My dear Parent

I have written so many letters to you of late, that I am quite at a loss how to begin the present, but flatter myself that you will not throw this sheet of paper by, without reading, and this thought delights me.

Last Thursday my uncle R. Cutts called to see me, and paid my bill, and likewise handed me a letter from you, which afforded me great pleasure. I am obliged to the young ladies for their compliments and if you please present mine to them in return. You speak very highly of Mrs. Walbecks sister, by saying that she will make up to me the loss of F. Gates; she may be very amiable, yet I fear she will not, in many respects.

The Friday evening after my uncle was here, Mrs. Saunders, Miss Beach and eight of the young ladies were at the theatre, I was very much entertained with the play, it was very affecting, entitled 'Such things are,' the after-piece was a pantomime with which I was not so much pleased, some parts of it were very disagreeable; we went into town about 3 o'clock and drank tea at Mrs. Murray's an acquaintance of Mrs. Saunders and Miss Beach's and spent the afternoon very agreeably.

Continue to write to me my dear and inestimable Parent, you cannot conceive the delight with which I receive and the eagerness with which I read your epistles; it sometimes appears to me that I love you still more for every new proof you give me of your affection, and sure I am that I every day become better able to estimate the blessing I possess, in having such Parents, and all my endeavours at improvement are stimulated by the desire of being more worthy of you.

I ever shall continue your dutiful and affectionate daughter
Sarah Chauncy Cutts."

Mrs. Cutts
Kittery

The following notice of the Dorchester Academy is taken from the *Memoir of the Life of Mrs. Anne Jean Lyman*, Cambridge, Mass., 1876, pages 12–13. The book was compiled by her daughter Mrs. Susan I. Lesley, of Philadelphia, and one hundred copies only, were privately printed by Edward H. R. Lyman, of Brooklyn, N. Y., a brother of the compiler, as a Memorial to his mother.

Anne Jean Robbins, the daughter of Hon. Edward H. Robbins, was born 3 July, 1789, in Milton, Mass.; she married in 1811, Hon. Joseph Lyman, of Northampton, Mass. Judge Lyman died 11 December, 1847, and she died 25 May, 1867.

"After passing her childhood, alternately at the Milton village-school and a few months of nearly every year at some school in Boston, until she was between thirteen and fourteen years of age, Anne was sent to Dorchester for what was considered a rather superior course of education, at the boarding-school of Miss Beach and Miss [Mrs.] Saunders; and there she remained two years.

I have in my hand the old-fashioned blank-book,—the paper yellow with age,—on the fly-leaf of which she had printed, in large clear letters, 'Ann Jean Robbins' book, at the Ladies' Academy, Dorchester; July 20th, 1803.' One half of the book is taken up with sections, as they are called, describing the 'Use of the Globes.' And the fine, large, clear handwriting, the exact definitions of globes, spheres, properties of spheres, climates, circles, declinations, and ascensions, together with the perfect spelling, make me believe that the child of thirteen received excellent instruction at the Ladies' Academy; although she left school at sixteen, with few accomplishments, and no knowledge of languages, except a small acquisition of French and Latin. Even these she valued, through life, simply because they had taught her the derivation of English words, and thereby enlarged her perfect understanding of her own language. But she left school with that acquisition of intellectual taste and higher wisdom which two years with a woman of so refined a taste and strong an influence as Miss Beach, could not fail to impart.

Her room-mate at this school was a sweet, attractive, refined little girl, two years younger than herself, named Elizabeth Beach. When they went to their room the first night of their companionship, the little girl looked at her elder acquaintance with a dawning respect, as she was so large and tall, and, to her

ages, almost a woman. 'Which side of the bed shall I sleep, Miss Robbins?' she said deferentially. 'Oh! it's perfectly immaterial to me which side you sleep,' said Anne in her clear ringing voice, 'for *I always sleep in the middle.*' The next morning, when seated around the breakfast-table, the other girls eating with the pewter spoons, which were thought good enough for boarding-school children of that day,—and really were so,—Anne cheerfully pulled a bright *silver* spoon out of her pocket, and began to eat her breakfast. 'As long as there are *silver* spoons in the world,' she said in an under-tone, 'I shall eat with one; and, when there cease to be, I will put up with some inferior metal.'

When Anne left the Dorchester Academy, her little room-mate and she were parted, and they never met but once again in the whole course of their lives.

But sixty years after those school-days ended, an accident, or rather the good hand of Providence, led me to occupy the next house to the dear old lady, Mrs. Richard Smith, my mother's early friend. She came to offer kindness to a stranger, because she *was* a stranger; and when our conversation revealed to her that I was the daughter of her old-time companion at the Dorchester Academy, nothing could exceed her joy. She embraced my children with warmth, told them the little tales I have repeated above, and ended with saying, 'Don't think, dear children, that your grandmother did not give me my full share of the bed, and more too. That was just her funny way of putting things. She was really the most generous girl in the whole school.' During the two years that we were permitted to enjoy the society of this lovely old lady, we experienced untold pleasure in it, and have never ceased to mourn for her since death removed her."

Judith (Foster) Saunders died 22 October, 1841, in Dorchester.

Thomas Bradbury and Judith (Foster) Saunders had no children.

S. William Foster,[6] born about 1 August, 1775, doubtless in Gloucester; baptized, Sunday, 1 October, 1775, at the First Church, Gloucester. No further record of him has been found. The family tradition of his ride to the "Farms" at the time of the British attack on Gloucester, 8 August, 1775, when only one week old, has been related on page 46. He probably died young.

GRANDCHILDREN.

The names of the Grandchildren only are given in full; the surnames of their descendants will be found at the head of each family. The different generations are numbered and printed in the following type:

1. Grandchildren.[7]

ii. Great grandchildren.[8]

3. Great-great grandchildren.[9]

iv. Great-great-great grandchildren.[10]

The descendants of Colonel Joseph Foster[5] *by different children,*[6] *are in the second generation from him, or grandchildren,*[7] *cousins; third or great grandchildren,*[8] *second cousins; fourth or great-great grandchildren,*[9] *third cousins; and in the fifth or great-great-great grandchildren,*[10] *fourth cousins.*

If the first common ancestor is not Colonel Joseph Foster,[5] *but one of his children,*[6] *the relationship is one degree nearer; if a grandchild,*[7] *two degrees nearer; if a great grandchild,*[8] *three degrees nearer; and if a great-great grandchild,*[9] *four degrees nearer.*

GRANDCHILDREN.

Four Children of Mary (Foster) Wade.[6]

Grandchildren No. 1 to 4.

1. Nathaniel Wade,[7] born 3 May, 1778, in Ipswich (p. 140); married 28 December, 1803, in Ipswich, Hannah Hodgkins, of Ipswich, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Perkins) Hodgkins, born in 1780, in Ipswich, and baptized 1 February, 1780. She died 10 February, 1820, in Ipswich. He died 17 December, 1843, in Ipswich.

Sarah Perkins (*Jeremiah, Jacob, John, John*) "was born in Ipswich, Mass., 28 April, 1750. She was married to Joseph Hodgkins 'by Rev. Joseph Dana, in the South Church, Ipswich, in 1772.' He was born in 1743, and died 25 September, 1829, at the age of eighty-six years. By trade he was a cordwainer."

Joseph Hodgkins "was an ardent patriot, and a brave and active soldier in the war for the independence of the American colonies; he entered the army as a lieutenant in the company, under command of Capt. Wade, which was gathered mostly in the vicinity of Ipswich; he afterward rose to the rank of colonel. He was in the army at the battle of Bunker Hill, and in many other engagements, and was present at the capture of Burgoyne's army. He was afterward a representative from Ipswich to the General Court, from 1810 to 1816. He was married three times. His first wife was Joanna Webber; his second, Sarah Perkins, as above stated; his third was a widow Treadwell. He is said

to have had a family of sixteen children. [See page 190.] A series of very interesting letters from him, written while he was in the army, have been published in the *Antiquarian Papers*, of Ipswich.

The children of Joseph and Sarah (Perkins) Hodgkins were: Sarah, born in 1773, died young; Joseph, born in 1775, died in infancy; Martha, born in 1777, married Francis Pulsifer, died in 1809; Hannah, born in 1780, married Nathaniel Wade in 1803, died in 1804 [10 February, 1820]; Elizabeth, born about 1783, died in 1804" (*Perkins Family*, Part I, Salem, 1884, pp. 57–58).

The following notice of Col. Joseph Hodgkins, and extracts from three letters written by him soon after the battle of Bunker Hill and referring thereto, are taken from the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, for June, 1881, where his profile will be found; extracts from many of his letters to his wife Sarah (Perkins) Hodgkins, written during the Revolution, the originals of which are in possession of his grandson Francis Hodgkins Wade,[8] are printed in that and succeeding numbers; some of her letters to him are also printed in the numbers for October, 1881, and March, 1882. Another notice, generally the same, is given in *Felt's History of Ipswich*, Cambridge, 1834, page 190.

"Col. Joseph Hodgkins of Revolutionary memory," who "died 25 September, 1829, aged 86 years," "was born and died in Ipswich. His home during a part of his married life was in the venerable Saltonstall mansion. He was Lieutenant in Capt. Wade's Company. [See pages 132–133.]

A part of this company only, went voluntarily into this fight (Battle of Bunker Hill), and Mr. Felt gives the names of as many as he knew: Capt. (afterward Col.) Nathaniel Wade, his first Lieut. Joseph Hodgkins, John Lakeman, Jabez Farley, John How Boardman, Nathaniel Farley, Abraham Perkins, Moses Pindar, and Solomon Coleman; these were all living in 1825. Others in the battle with them were Benjamin Ross, Aaron Perkins, John Fowler, Philip Lord, jr., Joseph Wise, Abraham Knowlton, Nehemiah Choate, Isaac Giddings, and Nathaniel Baker who was wounded in the ankle and lamed for life.

Col. Hodgkins was in the Battles of Bunker Hill, Long Island,

Haerlem Heights, White Plains, Princeton, and at the Capture of Gen. Burgoyne's army.

He was Representative from 1810 to 1816, and held various town offices. He succeeded Col. Wade in command of the Middle Essex Regiment.

He was three times married, and of his sixteen children only one survived him. [See page 190.] He married, first, Joanna Webber; second, Sarah, daughter of Deacon Aaron Perkins [Jeremiah Perkins, as stated on pages 187, 193 and 197]; third, Lydia, widow of Elisha Treadwell and daughter of Deacon John Crocker. [She died June, 1833. *Felt*, page 190.] Deacon Crocker lived also in the Saltonstall house."

The following are the three letters from Col. Hodgkins, mentioned above; they were written to his wife, Sarah (Perkins) Hodgkins.

"Cambridge, June ye 18. [1775.] I would just inform you that we had a verry hot ingagement yesterday but God Presarved all of us, for whitch mercy I Desire ever to be thankfull. We have Ben alarmed to Day, but come to no Engagement: it is all most night now and we are going to entrenching to-night, therefore I cannot be Pertickler. Dont be Discoredged. I hope that we shall be carred thrue all our Diffittes and have abundant occasion to Prase the Lord to gether. Brother Perkins is not very well, but I hope it is nothing but being worred."

"June ye 20, 1775. I am well, but verry much worred with our last Saturday Curnege & yesterdays moving Down to winter Hill where we now are, and Live in Expectation of further Engagement with the Enemy. But I Desire to be content with alotments of Gods Providance and hope in his mercy for Salvation and Deliverance from all these cavels witch we feel and fear.

I sent a shirte and a pair stockins by Jabas Tradwell Last week. I should be glad of them soon. I sent a Sugner Box by Naty Dodge. I wish you could fill it as soon as you can. I have sent a shirte by Mr. Dennis. I beleve it whants a lettel mending. I should be glad of sum coffe."

"June ye 23, 1775. I would just inform you that we came from the hill this morning, and expect to stay in Town two Days, unless there should be an alarm. I Received the things & Letter you sent me and am verry glad to hear that my Dear Children

whare well. You sent me word that Capt. Perkins is got home, and I whas glad to hear of it. I hope he is got some corn for me. Tell him that he must assist in giting the corn home to you. I dont think that I shall get home verry soon. Have not time to write Pertickler of ye engagement, but we whare Exposed to a verry hot fire of Cannon and small Armes about two hours, but we whare Presarved. I had one ball went under my arme and cut a large hole in my coate, & a Buck shot went throue my coate and Jacket, but neither of them Did me any harme. Nat is sick and is coming home. But he must go to his mother's. I Doe not expect you to take care of him if he is sick. Brother Perkins is not very well; he complans of Rumacttick Pane in hipes."

The following account of Col. Hodgkins' immediate family, drawn from the Ipswich town books and family traditions, is more exact than those already quoted. He was at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason during the Revolution, already referred to on pages 127–131 and 134–139. In his old age he refused any pension from the United States—even when it was offered. It is remembered that he had three half-brothers, Stanwoods, his own mother having been the widow Hannah Warner Stanwood.

Col. Hodgkins married, first, in 1764, Joanna Webber, of Methuen, who died 20 January, 1772; second, 3 December, 1772, Sarah Perkins, born 28 April 1750, died 13 March, 1803; and third, 8 December, 1804, Lydia (Crocker) Treadwell, widow of Elisha Treadwell, born in 1755, died 21 June, 1833.

Col. Hodgkins had thirteen children, not sixteen as quoted, and outlived them all; he had probably five by the first wife, and eight by the second: Joanna, born 11 August, 1765, married William Fuller Andrews; Joseph, born 14 June, 1767; Mary, born 10 July, 1768; Hannah, born 1770, died 1771; Hannah, born 1771, died 1772;—second wife—Sarah, born 1773, died 5 April, 1795; Joseph, born 1775, died 1776; Martha, born in 1777, married 12 June, 1806, Francis Pulsifer, and died in 1809, she had two daughters, one of whom, Martha H. Pulsifer, married Asa Wade,[8] as stated on page 203; Hannah, born in 1780, wife of Nathaniel Wade; Polly, born 1782, died 29 May, 1794; Elizabeth, born 12 January, 1788, died 2 March, 1806; two other children died in earliest infancy, probably unnamed.

Col. Joseph Hodgkins (*Thomas, Thomas, William*), was a son of Thomas Hodgkins of Ipswich, and great grandson of William Hodgkins, the following notice of whom is taken from an incomplete account of the Hodgkins family in *The Hammatt Papers, The Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass.*,1633–1700, by Abraham Hammatt, 1854, Ipswich, 1880–188–, No. III, pages 134–136. The profile of Col. Hodgkins, and a picture of the house in which he died, are also given there; this house still stands and is very ancient, it was built as early as 1636, by Richard Saltonstall, who entered the first protest against the early slavery of negroes. The Hodgkins notice is the last in No. III, and will be completed in No. IV, if that is ever printed, which in 1886 is not thought probable.

The Hodgkins genealogy was not a part of the original *Hammatt Papers*, and the editor, Augustine Caldwell, of Ipswich, was supplying it from his own records, a copy of which he has kindly furnished to the compiler; the following information of the Hodgkins family unless otherwise credited is taken therefrom:

"William Hodgkins, first in Reading, afterward in Ipswich. In 1691 he was 69 years old, and was therefore born about 1622. His widow was Grace, daughter of Osman Dutch, of Gloucester, and sister of Robert Dutch, Ipswich, of Brookfield notoriety. (See *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, December, 1881.)" William Hodgkins "had a share in Plum Island, etc., 1654; he died 26 December, 1693."

William Hodgkins had eleven children: "William, joined the church 25 January, 1673; Samuel, born 2 November, 1658, lived in Gloucester; Mary, born 6 April, 1661 [married Robert Cotes]; Edward, had wife Martha and daughter Mary born 26 June, 1685; Hezekiah [married Hannah ——-, who died in 1727]; Thomas, born 1668, married Abigail Hovey, died 1719; Christopher, married Tabitha Howard, he was drowned 1724; John, joined the church 25 January, 1673, died 20 January, 1690; Martha, married William Howard, 1695; Abigail, died, unmarried, 13 November, 1720; and Hannah, married John Berrye, 17 January, 1670" (*Hammatt Papers*, p. 135).

Robert Dutch "was a soldier in the Indian war of 1675." "He died before 1691" (*Babson*, pp. 83–84). He was one "of that fated company of young men at Bloody Brook, remembered as

the 'Flower of Essex county." He "was scalped at Bloody Brook, and came home alive" (*Ipswich Antiquarian Papers*, December, 1881).

Thomas Hodgkins (*William*), called "Sergeant," born in 1668; married 12 December, 1689, Abigail Hovey. He died in 1719. The ancient Hovey House is still standing upon "Turkey Shore" (Prospect Street), in Ipswich. It was built in 1668, by Daniel Hovey, father of Abigail (Hovey) Hodgkins; a picture of the house, with a notice of him and a copy of his will, dated 21 March 1691-2 will be found in the *Ipswich Antiquarian Papers* for April, 1882. The notice states that Daniel Hovey "was in Ipswich in 1637," "married Abigail Andrews, daughter of Robert Andrews," and "sister of Mr. Thomas Andrews, Schoolmaster of Ipswich"; they "had six sons and a daughter," "five of these sons," "Daniel, John, Thomas, Joseph and Nathaniel," were living "27 September, 1683."

Thomas and Abigail (Hovey) Hodgkins had five children: Daniel, born 14 October, 1690, married, first, in 1714 Abigail Hunt, second in 1737, Margaret Harris, died 1 June, 1773; Thomas, born in 1692, died 30 December, 1788, "Ye said Thomas was son of Thomas"; Ezekiel, married, first, Margaret Lakeman, second, widow Deborah Hovey, died 13 September, 1777; Hannah, married in 1735 John Lakeman; John, born 16 August, 1713, married, first, Mary ——, second, Patience Sands, died 9 January, 1797.

Thomas Hodgkins (*Thomas, William*) born in 1692; married, first, December, 1721, Sarah Ayres, who died 13 June, 1728; he married, second, 20 January, 1729, widow Hannah Warner Stanwood. He died 30 December, 1788.

Thomas Hodgkins had nine children, four by his first wife, and five by the second: Sarah, baptized 18 November, 1722, married Francis Webber; Thomas, baptized 21 June, 1724, married Anna Goss; Abigail, baptized 3 July, 1726, married, first, Daniel Ross, second, Andrew Burley, she lived a century; Mary, died in infancy;—second wife—John, born 26 December, 1731, married Patience Webber, died 5 September, 1815; David, baptized 22 August, 1736, married Mary Spiller; Hannah, died, unmarried, with her niece "at the eastward"; Francis, married Martha ——, lived at Newburyport and died in 1768; Joseph, born in 1743, —Col. Joseph Hodgkins.

Sarah (Perkins) Hodgkins (*Jeremiah, Jacob, John, John*), wife of Col. Joseph Hodgkins, was the daughter of Jeremiah Perkins of Ipswich, and great-great granddaughter of John Perkins, senior, the immigrant, one of the early settlers at Ipswich. The following information is taken from "*The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Mass., Part I, Descendants of Quarter-master John Perkins;* by George A. Perkins, M.D., Salem, 1884, where the will of John Perkins, senior, with many additional details of his life, that of his son, John Perkins, jr., and his grandson, Jacob Perkins, will be found.

"John Perkins, 'senior,' as he is called on the records, the immigrant," "was probably born, if the traditions of the family are correct, in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, in the year 1590. He was among the earliest emigrants from the mother country, sailing from Bristol, England, 1 December, 1630, in the ship 'Lyon,' William Pierce, master, bound for Boston in America, taking with him his entire family, consisting then of his wife and five children. His fellow passengers were, the afterward famous divine, Rev. Roger Williams, and others; twenty in all. After a stormy passage of sixty-seven days they arrived at Nantasket, 5 February, 1631, and on the 6th came to an anchor before Boston.

The following extract from *Prince's Annals of New England* (vol. i, p. 341) gives a graphic account of the condition of the colony at the time of their arrival and also of their stormy voyage.

'As the winter (1629–30) came on provisions are very scarce (in the Massachusetts Bay) and the people necessitated to feed on clams and muscles, and ground nuts and acorns; and these got with much difficulty in the winter season. Upon which people grew much tired and discouraged; especially when they hear that the governor himself has his last batch of bread in the oven. And many are the fears of the people that Mr. Pierce, who was sent to Ireland for provisions, is either cast away or taken by the pirates. Upon this a day of fasting and prayer to God for relief is appointed (to be on the sixth of February). But God, who delights to appear in the greatest straits, works marvellously at this time; for on February 5, the very day before the appointed fast, in came the ship Lion, Mr. William Pierce master, now arriving at Nantasket, laden with provisions. Upon which joy-

ful occasion the day is changed, and ordered to be kept (on the 22d) as a day of thanksgiving.'

'February 8. The Governor goes aboard the Lion riding at Long Island; (next day) the ship comes to an anchor before Boston (to the great joy of the people) where she rides very well, notwithstanding the great drifts of ice. And the provisions are by the governor, distributed to the people proportionable to their necessities.'

'The Lion ["Sometimes written Lyon."—Note, *Perkins Family*.] (had) set sail from Bristol December first, brought about twenty passengers, and had a very stormy passage; yet through God's mercy all the people came safe except one of the sailors ["The Captain's son, Way."—Note, *Perkins Family*.], who had not far from our shore, in a tempest having helped to take in the sprit-sail, as he was coming down fell into the sea, where after long swimming was drowned, to the great dolour of those in the ship, who beheld so lamentable a spectacle, without being able to help him; the sea was so high and the ship drove so fast before the wind, though her sails were taken down.'

For about two years after their arrival in America the Perkins family resided in Boston, where the youngest child, Lydia, was born, her baptism being recorded upon the parish books of the First Church there, 3 June, 1632." "On the 18th of May, 1631," John Perkins, senior, "took the oath of freeman, admitting him to all the civil rights of the colony. He removed from Boston in 1633 to the colony then newly founded by John Winthrop and others at Ipswich. Here he was largely engaged in agriculture, and had several grants of land; the location of his house was near the river, at the entrance to Jeffries neck, on what is now East Street, where he had considerable land granted him." "He was a Deputy to the General Court and was among those present at its session holden in Boston, 25 May, 1636."

"John Perkins, besides holding town offices and occupying other places of trust, appears to have been one of the leading men of Ipswich, and was highly esteemed by his fellow townsmen. He died in 1654 at the age of 64 years."

John and Judith (———) Perkins had six children: "John, born 1614, died 14 December, 1686; Thomas, born 1616, died 7 May, 1686; Elizabeth, born 1618, died 1700; Mary, born 1620, died 1700; Jacob, born 1624, died 29 January, 1700; Lydia, born

1632, baptized, First Church, Boston, 3 June, 1632, died about 1672" (*Perkins Family*, pp. 1–7).

Mary Perkins, just mentioned, daughter of John Perkins, senior, "was married at Ipswich to Thomas Bradbury" in 1637, "and removed with him to Salisbury." She was "a most estimable, pious and good woman," but was accused and convicted of witchcraft at Salem in 1692, though she was not executed (*Perkins Family*, pp. 15–18). "The position, as well as character and age of Mary (Perkins) Bradbury entitled her to the highest consideration, in the structure of society at that time." "Although this aged matron and excellent Christian lady was convicted and sentenced to death, it is most satisfactory to find that she escaped from prison, and her life was saved" (*Upham's Salem Witchcraft*, Boston, 1867, vol. ii, pp. 224–238).

John Perkins, jr. (*John*), "born in England in 1614, came, with others of the same family, to Boston in New England in 1631, and with them removed to Ipswich in 1633. The next year he had a grant of land, as appears from the book of land grants of Ipswich." "He married Elizabeth ——— about 1635." "He opened the first public house in Ipswich, and was chosen as Quartermaster of the military organization of the settlement, a title which he ever after retained. That he was one of the leading men of his day is evident by the frequency with which his name is mentioned in connection with the varied affairs of the colony." "He acquired a large landed property, as numerous purchases and sales of real estate appear upon record." "The record of his death and that of his aged companion read upon the Town Records thus: 'Elizabeth, wife to Quart. John Perkins died Sept. 27, 1684.' 'Quart. John Perkins died Decr the 14, 1686."

John and Elizabeth (———) Perkins had nine children, "and perhaps more": "John, born 1636, married Lidia ———, died 1659; Abraham, born 1640, married Hannah Beamsley, died 27 April, 1722; Jacob, born 1646, married, first, Sarah Wainwright, second, Sarah Kinsman, died 26 November, 1719; Luke, born 1649, married, first, Eliz. Jaques ["Elizabeth Jaquith,"—*Perkins Family*, page 26], second, Sarah ———, died after 1694; Isaac, born 1650, married Hannah Knight, died 1726; Nathaniel, born 1652, married Judith ———; Samuel, born 1655, married Han-

nah West, died 1700; Thomas; and Sarah" (*Perkins Family*, pp. 7–11).

Jacob Perkins (*John, John*) "was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1646. He married first, Sarah Wainwright in 1667, and she died 3 February, 1688; second, in 1688 or 1689, Sarah Kinsman, who was a daughter of Robert and Mary Kinsman. [See page 11.] She was born 19 March, 1659." "His family was very large, a great proportion being sons, which fact has kept families of the name numerous in Ipswich. The location of his house is still to be seen at Sagamore Hill. He died in 1719." [26 November, 1719—page 195.]

Jacob Perkins had fifteen children, eight by his first wife, and seven by the second: "John, born 31 January, 1668, died before 1693; Phillis, born 28 November, 1670, married Thomas Emerson, 20 November, 1685; Francis, born 18 December, 1672, died before 1719, left widow and children; Westly, born 13 March, 1674, died before 1697; Sarah, born 18 May, 1677, published to John Leighton, 4 December, 1714; Mehitable, born 12 July, 1681, married Jacob Burnham, 20 November, 1704; Mary, born 2 August, 1685, published to Jonathan Burnham, 17 March, 1710; and Elizabeth, born 8 May, 1687;"—second wife—"Jacob, born 3 January, 1690, published, first, to Elizabeth Kinsman, 6 March, 1713, second, married Mary Dresser, 6 December, 1733; Eunice, born 14 March, 1691; John, born 17 October, 1693, published to Elizabeth Endicott, of Boxford, 15 March, 1718, married in Boston in June, 1718; Robert, born 21 October, 1695, published to Elizabeth Douton, 25 October, 1718; Westly, born 3 December, 1697, published to Abigail Rindge, 27 November, 1725; Joseph, born 9 October, 1699, published to Elizabeth Fellows, 2 November, 1728; and Jeremiah, born 1 December, 1701, published to Joanna Smith, 7 November, 1730" (*Perkins Family*, pp. 24–26).

Jeremiah Perkins (*Jacob, John, John*) "was born in Ipswich, Mass., 1 December, 1701. He was published to Joanna Smith, 7 November, 1730. He was for many years a deacon of the First Church, and was highly respected. He died 18 January, 1790, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was a cooper by trade.

'Joseph Perkins, fisherman, and Jeremiah Perkins, cooper

[brothers—*Perkins Family*, page 41], buy of Joseph Foster [probably Joseph Foster[3] (*Jacob*,[2] *Reginald*[1]), a notice of whom will be hereafter given] and wife, Sarah, at Ipswich, land near the first parish meeting-house, 26 January, 1726. Upon this lot they built a house and resided there.'

Felt, in his history of Ipswich [page 184], says, 'he lost a wife 25 May, 1782, in her seventy-first year and left a widow Joanna.' This must have been a mistake, as Joanna was his only wife."

Jeremiah and Joanna (Smith) Perkins had eight children: "Jeremiah, baptized 1 April, 1733, died 1 May, 1748; Daniel, baptized 24 August, 1735, died 1 June, 1736; Daniel, baptized 14 January, 1738; Joanna, baptized 22 January, 1741, married ——— Chapman; Aaron, baptized 2 September, 1744, married Hannah Treadwell; Martha, baptized 1 February, 1746, married ——— Heard; Sarah, baptized 28 April, 1750, married Col. Joseph Hodgkins, 1772; and Jeremiah, baptized 7 January, 1753" (*Perkins Family*, p. 42).

Nathaniel and Hannah (Hodgkins) Wade had nine children; Joseph Hodgkins, Mary Foster, Charles, Sarah Hodgkins, Hannah Treadwell, Amelia, Timothy, Martha Elizabeth, and Francis Hodgkins.

Children born in Ipswich—WADE.

i. JOSEPH HODGKINS,[5] b. 30 September, 1804; removed in 1825 to New Bedford, Mass., m. 19 April, 1832, Alice Groves, of Tiverton, R. I. She d. 9 May, 1884, in New Bedford. Residence, New Bedford.

Children born in New Bedford—WADE.

1. JOSEPH LAWRENCE,[9] b. 14 July, 1843; d. 22 August, 1847.
2. ALICE LAWRENCE,[9] b. 17 January, 1851; m. 3 July, 1878, Charles H Barker, of New Bedford. Residence, New Bedford.

ii. MARY FOSTER,[5] b. 12 January, 1806; d. 3 February, 1842, in Ipswich.

iii. CHARLES,[5] b. 28 October, 1807; unmarried; resided in Ipswich; d. 14 November, 1881, in Ipswich.

iv. SARAH HODGKINS,[5] a twin, b. 24 November, 1809; unmarried. Residence, Ipswich.

v. HANNAH TREADWELL,[5] a twin, b. 24 November, 1809; unmarried; resided in Ipswich; d. 26 April, 1884, in Ipswich.

vi. AMELIA,[5] b. 20 January, 1812; unmarried; resided in Ipswich; d. 26 August, 1886, in Ipswich.

vii. Timothy,[8] b. 25 November, 1813; d. 29 September, 1815, in Ipswich.

viii. Martha Elizabeth,[8] b. 5 October, 1816; d. 17 October, 1817, in Ipswich.

ix. Francis Hodgkins,[8] b. 12 January, 1819; m. 20 May, 1845, Eliza Ann Grant, of Portsmouth, N. H. Residence, the homestead of his aunt, Mary Wade[7], Ipswich.

Children born in Ipswich—Wade.

1. Mary Foster,[9] b. 12 February, 1846; m. 11 February, 1885, John Warren Nourse, of Ipswich. Residence, Ipswich.
   He is a descendant of Rebecca Nurse, of Salem Village, who was a victim, 19 July, 1692, of the Salem witchcraft delusion; she was "the venerable head of a large and prominent family," "one of the chief matrons of the place," and "a person of" "acknowledged worth," as stated in *Upham's Salem Witchcraft*, Boston, 1867, vol. ii, page 56.
2. Catharine Vaughan,[9] b. 14 August, 1847; m. 28 September, 1871, Francis Homer Foster, of Chelsea, Mass. Residence, Chelsea.
3. Annie Grant,[9] b. 11 February, 1852.
4. Nellie Frances,[9] b. 5 November, 1855.
5. Jesse Harris,[9] b. 21 October, 1861.

2. William Foster Wade,[7] born 3 January, 1780, in Ipswich (page 140); married 11 May, 1804, in Ipswich, Mercy Lakeman, of Ipswich, daughter of James and Mary (Patch) Lakeman, born in 1780, in Ipswich.

"Deacon William Foster Wade followed his father, Col. Nathaniel Wade," who died 26 October, 1826, "as County Treasurer" (*Essex Collections*, vol. ii, p. 219).

Mercy (Lakeman) Wade died 1 December, 1843, in Ipswich. William Foster Wade died 23 September, 1851, in Ipswich.

The following notice of William Foster Wade is taken from the *Lynn News* of 3 October, 1851:

"William Foster Wade. A good man has fallen. One who has for many years been familiar to many people in this county, will be seen no more in the places which he so faithfully filled—the stations he so well adorned. When such a man dies, it is well to notice his character, not only to pay a just tribute to his worth, but that his example may be held up to others. The following notice of the deceased we copy from the *Beverly Citizen*:

'William Foster Wade, Esq., the treasurer of this county, died, at his residence, in Ipswich, on Tuesday, 23 September, 1851, after an illness of about two weeks. His funeral was attended from the South Church, in that town, on Thursday afternoon, where appropriate religious services were performed by Rev. Mr. Crowell, of Essex, in which he paid a just tribute to the memory of the departed, and drew significant admonitions from the occasion to warn the living to prepare to die.

Rev. Mr. Fitz, the pastor of the church, is detained at Portsmouth by severe illness, with which he was attacked on Sunday last, while engaged in the performance of an exchange of pulpit services. In his absence, the duties of Thursday appropriately devolved upon Rev. Dr. Crowell, who has been so long cotemporary with Deacon Wade in every good word and work, and who on this occasion justly portrayed the character of his departed friend and brother, as the kind and affectionate parent, the upright citizen, the faithful public officer, and devoted servant of the church.

Deacon Wade was one who will be much missed in our community. He has long enjoyed the entire confidence of the people, having been elected to the important and responsible trust of county treasurer for twenty-four years in succession, by a very large preponderance of the votes of the public, and that too 'without any particular parade to win votes,' and in many instances when others were busy to obtain the office.

He was born in Ipswich, 3 January, 1780. His father was Col. Nathaniel Wade, an eminent revolutionary officer, who preceded his son as county treasurer some thirteen years in succession, and died, while in that office, in October, 1826, aged 77. The mother of Dea. Wade was Mary, daughter of Col. Joseph Foster, of Gloucester. The grandmother of Dea. Wade was Ruth, daughter of Capt. Robert Woodbury, of Beverly Farms, who was born there in 1715, and married Timothy Wade, of Ipswich, in 1737.'

Deacon Wade was a rare instance of 'a man without a single enemy.' Not even his political opponents ever had occasion to find fault with him, or could have done so if any had been so disposed. During a long term of service in a prominent office in the county, none spoke of him but in terms of praise. No opposition, except in one or two instances, was brought against

his election; and the exceptions served only to show the strength of the confidence reposed in him by the people. His place can never be occupied by a better man.

But it was in the family that his character shone brightest. He will indeed be lamented, as 'the upright citizen, the faithful public officer, and devoted servant of the church'; but how deeply will his departure be mourned by those who knew him as the affectionate father, the faithful friend, the humble, devoted Christian. In every walk of life, in every day's duties, in all the circumstances in which Providence led him, we saw the true Christian, the patient, persevering seeker after that 'light which shineth more and more unto the perfect day.' No blemish marred the beauty of his life—no dark spots ever obscured the brightness of his example. Death found him in the performance of his duty. In the service of his Master, he received the summons to a brighter and happier world. Like Paul, he might have exclaimed: 'I have fought a good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day.'

'Why weep ye then for him, who, having won
The bound of man's appointed years, at last,
Life's blessings all enjoyed, life's labors done,
Serenely to his final rest has passed;
While the soft memory of his virtues, yet,
Lingers like twilight hues, when the bright sun is set.

His youth was innocent; his riper age,
Marked with some act of goodness, every day;
And, watched by eyes that loved him, calm, and sage,
Faded his late declining years away.
Cheerful he gave his being up, and went
To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

William Foster and Mercy (Lakeman) Wade had ten children; Nathaniel, Abigail Patch, Asa, George, Lucretia, William Foster, James, John, Martha Elizabeth, and Lucy Mary.

Children born in Ipswich—Wade.

i. Nathaniel,[8] b. 16 April, 1805; unmarried; d. 3 July, 1835.
ii. Abigail Paten,[8] b. 26 February, 1807; m. 4 September, 1834,

Rev. John Dudley, a Presbyterian minister, b. 3 November, 1805, in Richmond, Berkshire County, Mass. He was settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1836, and in Flint and Mount Clemens, Michigan, 1837–1840, in Weathersfield, Quechee and Danville, Vermont, 1841–1856, was eleven years in New Haven, Conn., two years in Boston, fifteen years in Indiana, and has been four years in the Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C. Residence, Washington.

John and Abigail Patch (Wade) Dudley had three children; John H., William Wade and Abby Anna.

Children—Dudley.

1. John H.,[9] b. 17 July, 1840, in Mount Clemens. He resides in India.
2. William Wade,[9] b. 27 August, 1842, in Weathersfield; m. 18 October, 1864, in Richmond, Indiana, Theresa Fiske, of Richmond, only daughter of Rev. George Fiske, of Richmond, deceased.

General Dudley served in the Union army during the Rebellion, from the beginning of the war, and lost his right leg on the battlefield at Gettysburg. He was for several years Commissioner of Pensions of the United States, resigning in 1884; and is now of the firm of Bateman & Co., Bankers, Washington, D. C. Residence, Washington.

The following notice of William Wade Dudley is taken from a newspaper printed sometime in 1881–1884, when he was Commissioner of Pensions; it was published under the title of "Men of the Hour," and his portrait was also given.

"Colonel William Wade Dudley, made Commissioner of Pensions by President Garfield, is engaged in a most difficult task, namely, to bring about a just settlement of the 268,000 pension claims yet unsettled, before the soldiers justly entitled to them shall die. While engaged in this attempt he is the subject of criticism which, to say the least, is not invariably fair, as the laws under which he is at work are generally considered defective. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, it is no more than true to say that his methods are effective and wise.

Under his administration the affairs of the United States Pension Office are healthily progressive. His staff is increasingly capable as regards both the quality and the number of men. These may be divided into such as are simply clerks and such as are entrusted with varying degrees of responsibility. The duties of this latter class are quasi-judicial in their character. To aid in the just settlement of pension claims requires the exercise of peculiar qualities of mind, the possession of which cannot be ascertained by the mere ability to pass an examination in the subjects taught at school and college. The examiner of pension claims should be a man of good common sense, sound judgment and experience of life, combined with a naturally judicial mind, able to consider evidence impartially. The distinction between the possession of these qualities and the ability only to pass an examination in

subjects taught at school and by books, is one which should be borne in mind in the consideration of the subject of civil service reform, so far as the peculiar work of the Pension Office is concerned; and it may not be out of place to suggest that any scheme would be incomplete that did not provide for the certain promotion of men evidencing superior ability in their work, give each man scope for his best efforts while keeping him strictly under discipline and acquaint the public with the work being done, and the manner of its accomplishment, as far as practicable.

As we stated before, Col. Dudley's commissionership is being administered in a manner which commends itself to the country. It is constantly increasing in efficiency, and affords evidence that his choice of men to assist him in the great task he has undertaken, is made with good judgment and prudence, and will be, if left to his judgment.

Colonel William Wade Dudley is a native of Vermont, born at Weathersfield Bow, Windsor County, 27 August, 1842. His education began at Phillips' Academy, Danville, Vt., and continued at Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute, New Haven, Ct., where he prepared to enter the class of '62 at Yale. He removed to Indiana in 1860, and was engaged in the business of milling in the town of Richmond, Ind., when the 'call to arms' came to him in '61, as it did to his forefathers in '76.

Under the second call of President Lincoln for 300,000 men the Richmond City Greys made him their captain. He tendered his company to Governor Morton for service during the war. It was at once accepted, and on 5 July, 1861, he was assigned to the Nineteenth Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, commanded by the late General Sol Meredith. With his regiment he participated in all its engagements, beginning at Lewinsville, Va., 21 September, 1861; at Rappahannock Station, 16, 17 and 18 August [1862]; Sulphur Springs, near Warrington, 25 and 26 August; Gainesville, 28 August; Bull Run (second), 29 and 30 August; South Mountain, 14 September, and Antietam, 16, 17 and 18 September, in 1862. In this last engagement he commanded his regiment, remaining in command until 1 December, 1862, when, by Colonel Meredith's promotion, he became Lieutenant-Colonel. Having waived his rank and given the Colonelcy to a captain of lower rank, he participated with his regiment on 13 and 14 December, 1862, at Fredericksburg; at Fitzhugh Crossing, 30 April and 1 May, 1863; at Chancellorsville, 3 and 4 May, 1863, and on 1 July, 1863, at Gettysburg, where his regiment—a part of the old Iron Brigade—lost seventy-two percentum of the men engaged on that day, Colonel Dudley being one of the wounded, resulting to him in the amputation of his right leg. He received a brevet as Brigadier-General of Volunteers, 'for gallantry in action, 1 July, 1863.'

At his home in Wayne County, Ind., Colonel Dudley was twice elected Clerk of the Circuit Court—in 1866 and 1870. On 19 January, 1875, he was admitted to the Bar, but left it the September following to become cashier of the Richmond Savings Bank, from which he was appointed United States Marshal for Indiana on 11 February, 1879.

President Garfield made him Commissioner of Pensions, which office he still holds.

Colonel Dudley is an Odd Fellow and member of the Masonic order. He united with the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1864. In the same year he was married to Miss Theresa Fiske, of Richmond, Ind., the only daughter of Rev. George Fiske, of the Episcopal Church. To them seven children have been born, five of whom are living.

He was prominently connected with the management of the Republican campaign of 1880 in Indiana, and helped to win back the State to Republicanism, making a Republican Legislature and thus electing a Republican United States Senator. In this contest Colonel Dudley developed the same energy and 'grit' that have characterized his whole life as one of success."

After the change of the National Administration on President Cleveland's election, Col. Dudley was attacked in Congress by his political opponents for having taken part in politics while Commissioner of Pensions; but he had resigned before going to Ohio to take charge of the Republican political campaign of 1884 in that State, and the attack was a political one.

Hon. Thomas M. Browne, of Indiana, concluded a speech on this controversy in the United States House of Representatives, 3 March, 1886, in these words:

"The enlightened judgment of a just people will see to it that malignity shall not triumph. At every point Colonel Dudley stands vindicated, his character both as a citizen and a public servant untouched by the calumnies fulminated against him."

William Wade and Theresa (Fiske) Dudley had the following children.

Children—Dudley.

i. John Wakefield,[10] b. 9 July, 1865.
ii. Abbie Sophia,[10] b. 1 November, 1866; d. 3 November, 1866.
iii. George Fiske,[10] b. 25 September, 1867.
iv. William Northrop,[10] b. 15 January, 1869.
v. Reginald Grosvenor,[10] b. 12 April, 1874; d. 4 July, 1874.
vi. Charles Tarbell,[10] b. 6 April, 1878.
vii. Theresa,[10] b. 31 March, 1880.

3. Abby Anna,[9] b. 27 December, 1849, in Quechee; m. Abel A. Putnam. Residence, Chicago, Illinois.

iii. Asa,[8] b. 28 October, 1808; m. 20 November, 1832, Martha H. Pulsifer, b. 26 July, 1809, in Salem, Mass., daughter of Francis and Martha (Hodgkins) Pulsifer, as stated on page 190. She d. 18 May, 1884. Residence, Cambridgeport, Mass. He retired from active business about 1883, and devotes his time to his farm at Ipswich.

Children—Wade.

1. Henry Francis,[9] b. 10 August, 1834; m. 10 October, 1871, Helen Louise Read, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, b. 28 May, 1844, in Dixmont, Maine. Residence, Cambridgeport.

No children.

2. Margaretta,[9] b. 5 August, 1837; d. young.
3. Daniel Treadwell,[9] b. 16 August, 1839; m. 4 September, 1866, Margaret Anna Munroe, of Cambridge, Mass., b. 20 August, 1840. Residence, New York.

Daniel Treadwell Wade is preparing a Genealogy of the Wade family. The compiler is indebted to him for much information.

Children—Wade.

i. Helen Munroe,[10] b. 26 September, 1867.
ii. Herbert Treadwell,[10] b. 2 September, 1872.
iii. Alfred Byers,[10] b. 21 December, 1874.

4. Nathaniel,[9] b. 4 April, 1843; d. young.
5. Nathaniel,[9] b. 4 January, 1845; d. 12 August, 1846.
6. George Albert,[9] b. 21 August, 1852; d. 23 September, 1871.

iv. George,[8] b. 4 December, 1810; removed from Ipswich to New York in 1832; m. June, 1835, Margaretta Van Amburgh, of Fishkill, New York. Residence, New York.

Child—Wade.

1. George Annah,[9] b. 23 July, 1846; m. 14 December, 1871, John G. Morrison. She d. 13 July, 1873. He resides in New York.

Child—Morrison.

i. Georgie May,[10] b. 10 July, 1873; d. 4. August, 1873.

v. Lucretia,[8] b. 2 April, 1813; m. 28 September, 1841, Dan Weed; he was a teacher and they resided in Ipswich; she d. 24 September, 1850. A tribute to her memory, "As a wife faithful and loving, as a daughter dutiful and kind, as a mother ever affectionate"; is recorded on her stone in Ipswich.

Dan Weed afterward removed from Ipswich, and d. 5 September, 1884.

Children—Weed.

1. Joseph Dana,[9] b. 12 January, 1843, in Ipswich; m. 2 November, 1865, Harriet E. Ireson, b. 31 October, 1843, in Marblehead, Mass. He was an Acting Master's Mate in the U. S. Navy during the Rebellion, was attached in August, 1861, and January, 1863, to the Steam Sloop "San Jacinto," of the East Gulf Blockading Squadron, and resigned 8 April, 1863. He d. 24 April, 1874, in Sauk Rapids, Minnesota. Mrs. Weed resides in Marblehead.

Child born in Marblehead—Weed.

i. Wallace Dana,[10] b. 16 November, 1872.

2. George,[9] b. ——; d. young.
3. ——,[9] b. ——; d. young.

vi. William Foster,[8] b. 28 October, 1815; m. first, 11 December, 1841, Mary Perkins Brown, b. 23 June, 1814, in Ipswich. She d. 19 August, 1862, in Ipswich. He m. second, in 1865,

Susan Brown, widow of Joseph Brown, of Ipswich. She d. 11 May, 1881. Residence, Somerville, Mass.

Children born in Ipswich—WADE.

1. MARY FRANCES,[9] b. 24. August, 1842; m. 11 October, 1865, in Somerville, Daniel Francis Fitz, b. 14 August, 1839, in Ipswich. Residence, Somerville.

Children—FITZ.

i. DANIEL FRANCIS,[10] b. 26 November, 1870, in Boston.
ii. MARY WADE,[10] b. 8 December, 1871.

2. WILLIAM FOSTER,[9] b. 14 March, 1844.
3. MARTHA ELIZABETH,[9] b. 17 April, 1846.
4. FREDERICK BROWN,[9] b. 27 August, 1848; d. 4 May, 1869.
5. HOWARD,[9] b. 26 August, 1851.
6. NATHANIEL,[9] b. 3 September, 1853; m. 10 August, 1877, Mrs. Sarah Moulton.

Children—WADE.

i. GEORGIE FRANCES,[10] b. 7 October, 1878.
ii. WILLIAM FOSTER,[10] b. 1 September, 1884.

vii. JAMES,[8] b. 23 January, 1818; m. 11 December, 1840, Jemima Van Amburgh, of Fishkill, New York. He d. 21 February, 1875, in Ogdensburg, New York. His widow resides in Fishkill.

The following extracts are taken from a notice printed in the *Ogdensburg Journal* soon after his death:

"Died at the Seymour House in this city, Sunday evening, James Wade, aged 57 years. Mr. Wade came to Ogdensburg from Burlington in April, 1851, and engaged in the flour, grain and western produce trade. From that time till the day of his death he remained in business here, though a few years since he moved his family to the banks of the Hudson near Fishkill, where he spent the most of his time, coming here occasionally to look over business matters and give directions. A few years after coming here he also engaged in the vessel trade, and was whole or part owner of the fine schooners 'Adirondack,' 'Dashing Wave,' and 'James Wade,' and by careful and devoted attention to business and the exercise of sound judgment he amassed a fortune.

In his intercourse with his fellow-men he filled the full measure of a gentleman and a Christian, and in his daily practice was a constant illustration of the golden rule. To know him was to respect him, and the announcement that he has departed this life, so suddenly, will carry a shock to thousands of friends and acquaintances. He was one of the few men who could permit a man to differ with him in opinion without

detracting from his friendship or good opinion. In all the many years he resided among us he uniformly wore the same pleasant smile and extended the same warm and friendly greeting."

Children—Wade.

1. James Augustus,[9] b. 5 November, 1842; d. 7 December, 1864, in Ogdensburg.
2. Lucy Mary,[9] b. 4 May, 1845; d. young.
3. Ella Louisa,[9] b. 4 March, 1846; d. young.
4. Charles Hereford,[9] b. 16 August, 1850; d. 26 March, 1851, in Burlington, Vermont.
5. Charles Hereford,[9] b. 27 October, 1854; m. 9 October, 1877, Mrs. Belle Conklin. Residence, Staten Island, New York.

Children—Wade.

i. Susan Louise,[10] b. in 1878.
ii. Grace Lawrence,[10] b. in 1880.
iii. Daisy Anita,[10] b. 18 March, 1882.

6. Ralph Van Amburgh,[9] b. 27 August, 1852.
7. Harriet Louisa,[9] b. 8 June, 1857; m. 11 June, 1884, Josiah H. Baker, of New York.
8. William Foster,[9] b. 29 December, 1861.
9. Arthur,[9] b. 7 May, 1863.

viii. John,[8] b. 24 October, 1821; m. Charlotte Dexter, of Boston; and resided in Chicago, Illinois. He d. 13 November, 1886.

Children—Wade.

1. Ella,[9] b. 4 January, 1851, in Boston.
2. Jennie Louise,[9] b. 21 March, 1854; m. 16 November, 1875, in Chicago, Charles Crosby Swinborne, of Chicago. He is President of The Valley Ranching Company, Glorieta, New Mexico. Residence, Chicago and Glorieta.

Child—Swinborne.

i. Charles Wade,[10] b. 21 September, 1876.

3. John,[9] b. 4 November, 1856.
4. Theodore,[9] b. ———; d. ———.
5. George,[9] b. 11 August, 1862; d. 22 January, 1875.

ix. Martha Elizabeth,[8] a twin, b. 6 April, 1824; unmarried; d. 16 December, 1845.

x. Lucy Mary,[8] a twin, b. 6 April, 1824; m. May, 1845, in Ipswich, Josiah Franklin Kimball, b. 1 April, 1821, in Ipswich. They resided in Lynn, Mass., where she d. 22 May, 1872.

Mr. Kimball m., second, 22 July, 1873, Maria Therese Walbach Vennard, second daughter of Capt. Matthew Bell Vennard, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, b. 3 May, 1827, in Portsmouth. They have no children. He holds an office in the U. S. Custom House, Boston. Residence, Lynn.

No children.

3. Mary Wade,[7] born 2 February, 1782, in Ipswich (page 140); unmarried; died 8 January, 1861, in Ipswich.

The following notice was printed in the *Lynn News* soon after her death:

"Died, in Ipswich, on Tuesday, 8 January [1861], Mary Wade, in the seventy-ninth year of her age.

The close of an exemplary and honored life deserves more than passing notice. The subject of this article was the only daughter of Col. Nathaniel Wade, who served under Washington in the Revolution, and had a high place in his confidence. To this fact, autograph letters, from that venerated chieftain, still hanging in the room most occupied by our late departed friend, and in which she died, will bear testimony.

Mary Wade was the last of her generation, having survived two brothers. Her prolonged life has been one of usefulness, not only to relatives, but to many friends, far and near. Indeed, her chief enjoyment was to contribute to that of others; the charm of her life, to make others happy, by unceasing though unostentatious hospitality beneath the roof of that cottage of ancient and inviting form, upon a little knoll, near the river side, in her pleasant, native village. The even tenor of her life was not unalloyed by occasional suffering. Warned by increase of years, and an infirmity which ends life suddenly, she was well prepared for the change which has placed her beyond grief and pain, but has left many sorrowing hearts to realize their loss upon earth. The head of nearly four-score years is laid low. Feet that once hastened joyously and quickly in summer sunshine to her threshold have but yesterday followed, with steps sad and slow, through winter's dreary, untrodden path, that sleeping dust, so lately animated and warmed by a kind and genial heart. True were the words that fell from reverend lips, at her funeral obsequies: 'She had many friends; who could say that she had an enemy?"

4. Timothy Wade,[7] born 3 September, 1785, in Ipswich (page 140); died 26 November, 1785, in Ipswich.

Three Children of Lydia (Foster) Sargent.[6]

Grandchildren No. 5 to 7.

5. Amelia Bernard Sargent,[7] born in 1780, in Gloucester (page 153); named for the wife of Francis Bernard, Governor of Massachusetts, 1760–1769. Her parents dying in 1786, she was during her youth and girlhood a member of Col. Foster's family, as stated on pages 20 and 210. She married in 1801, Daniel Rogers, of Gloucester. The dates of his birth and death have not been ascertained.

Amelia Bernard (Sargent) Rogers died in 1802.

No children.

6. Frances Sargent,[7] born in 1782 in Gloucester (page 153). After her parents' death in 1786, she was for a number of years a member of Col. Foster's family, as stated on pages 20 and 210. Entered 20 November, 1791, at Mrs. Folsom's school, at eight pence per week. She married 8 April, 1805, John Baker, son of John and Eliphal (Swift) Baker, born 1 May, 1780, in Dorchester, Massachusetts.

John Baker was a merchant of Boston, at one time associated in business in that city with his wife's brother, Epes Sargent.[7]

The following was written by him in the latter part of his life:

"In 1805, on 8 April, I married Frances Sargent, of Gloucester, Cape Ann. She was the daughter of John Osborne Sargent, whose wife was Lydia Foster, daughter of Col. Joseph Foster, also of Cape Ann, residing mostly in what is now, I believe, called Rockport. Frances had one brother, Epes Sargent, then quite young. The marriage ceremony was performed at the house of her uncle, Joseph Foster, by father Jones, a Universalist Minister and successor of Mr. Murray. She and her brother were orphans at the time of our marriage."

She died 24 August, 1806, a few months after the birth of her only child. Her silhouette is in possession of her niece, Mary Frances Sargent,[8] of Boston.

John Baker, married, second, 22 July, 1810, Sally Lincoln Loring, daughter of Peter and Anna Loring, of Hingham, Massachusetts, where he resided many years; they had seven children,

all born in Boston.* She died 28 May, 1863, in Hingham. He died 13 June, 1867, in Hingham.

---

*Children of John and Sally Lincoln (Loring) Baker—Baker.

i. James Loring, b. 2 February, 1813; m., first, 9 May, 1850, Nancy Ripley Sampson, daughter of Hon. Zabdiel Sampson, of Plymouth, Mass., b. in 1825. She d. 9 May, 1854. He m., second, 5 May, 1860, Susan F. Lunenburg, of Plymouth. Residence, Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he d. 3 February, 1886. Mrs. Baker resides in Minneapolis.

Children—Baker.

1. Susan Loring, b. 29 March, 1861, in Boston; d. 4 November, 1866, in Hingham.
2. James Topliff, b. 16 November, 1862, in Boston; d. 3 October, 1863, in Hingham.
3. Nellie Coolidge, b. 18 March, 1865, in Hingham; unmarried.
4. Elizabeth Topliff, b. 22 January, 1868, in Hingham; unmarried.

ii. Anna Loring, b. 28 November, 1814; m. 16 October, 1854, Robert Treat Paine Fiske, M.D., of Hingham, who d. 8 May, 1866, in Hingham. Residence, Hingham.

No children.

iii. Abner Loring, b. 21 December, 1816; d. 5. September, 1817.

iv. William Swift, b. 20 May, 1818; d. 29 January, 1819.

v. Abner Loring, b. 7 November, 1820; m. 29 February, 1844, Lydia Jacobs Ripley, daughter of Nehemiah Ripley, of Hingham. He d. 4 August, 1849. She resides in Hingham.

Children born in Hingham—Baker.

1. Anna Frances, b. 22 March, 1845; m. 1 June, 1875, Francis Henry Lincoln, third son of Hon. Solomon Lincoln, of Hingham. Residence, Hingham.

Child—Lincoln.

i. Francis Henry, b. 2 December, 1876.

2. Marion Ripley, b. 8 July, 1847; m. 28 May, 1873, John Winthrop Spooner, M.D., of Hingham, son of John Phillips Spooner, M.D., of Dorchester, Mass. Residence, Hingham.

Children—Spooner,

i. John Winthrop, b. 15 January, 1878.
ii. Lesley Hinckley, b. 22 August, 1881.

3. Abner Loring, b. 23 March, 1850; unmarried. Residence, Hingham.

vi. Sarah Frances, b. 22 May, 1823; unmarried. Residence, Hingham.

vii. Mary Swift, b. 6 September, 1826; unmarried. Residence, Hingham.

John and Frances (Sargent) Baker had one child; John Osborne.

Child born in Boston—BAKER.

i. JOHN OSBORNE,[8] b. 13 March, 1806; m. 13 November, 1840, Ruth Mather Dean, daughter of Joseph Dean, of Brooklyn, New York. He was a shipmaster for many years, and afterward a merchant in New York; residing, after his marriage, in Brooklyn, for many years of his life. He was always tenderly attached to his uncle, Epes Sargent,[7] who assisted him greatly in his early life. He d. 8 March, 1872, in New York. Mrs. Baker resides in Newark, New Jersey.

Children born in Brooklyn—BAKER.

1. JOHN OSBORNE,[9] b. 8 January, 1842; m. 2 October, 1871, Lucy Dorr Whiton, daughter of William Whiton, of Hingham. Residence, Newark. Business address, 82 Broadway, New York.

Children—BAKER.

i. LUCY ELLEN,[10] b. 26 October, 1873, in Bergen Point, New Jersey.
ii. MARY RIPLEY WHITON,[10] b. 7 March, 1875, in Bergen Point, New Jersey.
iii. CLIFFORD HALDEMAN,[10] b. 2 December, 1878, in Bergen Point, New Jersey.
iv. RUTH MATHER,[10] b. 3 March, 1883, in Newark.

2. WALTER,[9] b. 24 May, 1843; d. 24 September, 1843.
3. JOSEPH DEAN,[9] b. 16 August, 1846; d. 13 April, 1849.
4. FRANCES SARGENT,[9] b. 27 February, 1849; m. 15 February, 1871 William N. Jones, of New York. He is a member of the firm of, John N. Stearns & Co., No. 39 Union Square, West, New York. Residence, New York.

Child born in New York—JONES.

1. WILLIAM RAND,[10] b. 16 July, 1878.

5. SARAH LORING,[9] b. 24 June, 1851; unmarried. Residence, Newark.
6. WILLIAM HOWARD,[9] b. 30 April, 1854; m. 3 November, 1880, Suetta Carrigan, daughter of J. H. Carrigan, of Bayonne, New Jersey. Residence, New York.

No children.

7. MARY MATHER,[9] b. 23 August, 1856; unmarried. Residence, Newark.
8. EDMUND,[9] b. 10 July, 1860; unmarried. Residence, Newark.

7. EPES SARGENT,[7] born 7 March, 1784, in Gloucester (page 153). Entered 20 November, 1791, at Mrs. Folsom's school, at four pence per week.

Both of his parents died when he was two years old, and he, with his two sisters as stated on page 20, went to live with their grandfather, Colonel Foster; of whom in after years he related

many anecdotes. Here he remained until he was fourteen years of age, when he began life for himself, and made a voyage to China. His grandfather's gift to him, when he went away, was fifty Spanish dollars, which he invested there in sunshades and bandanna handkerchiefs, which were sold on his return at a good profit.

He always spoke of his grandfather with much affection, though he must have had a rough childhood, softened, however, by the love of his two sisters, Amelia and Frances.

It is said that there was a good deal of beauty in the family in this generation; certainly Epes Sargent, and his two sisters, were very handsome, as well as other members of the family.

Epes Sargent married, first, in January, 1806, Mary Pearson, daughter of Col. James Pearson, of Gloucester; she died in 1807; soon following her only child, who died in July of that year. She was a lovely person. He married, second, 18 October, 1808, Hannah Dane Coffin, an intimate friend of his first wife, and daughter of Dr. William Coffin, of Gloucester; she died 4 July, 1819. He married, third, 2 July, 1821, in Hingham, Mass., Mary Otis Lincoln, daughter of Abner and Hannah Lincoln, of Hingham, born 6 July, 1795; she died 9 December, 1879. Hannah Lincoln was a daughter of Major-General Benjamin Lincoln of Revolutionary fame, who received the surrender of Cornwallis and the British army at Yorktown.

Epes Sargent was a sea captain in early life, but afterward became a merchant, and removing from Gloucester settled in Roxbury, Mass., now part of Boston, where he died, 19 April, 1853.

He left an autobiography, much prized by his family; it has never been in print.

One, who was well acquainted with Capt. Epes Sargent, and also with the poet and litterateur, his son, wrote recently: "The Sargent family was one of the most delightful and lovable I ever knew."

This tribute is worthy of record.

Epes Sargent had twelve children: Mary (Pearson) Sargent was the mother of one child; Amelia Frances; Hannah Dane (Coffin) Sargent of six; Amelia Bernard, John Osborne, Epes, Mary Frances, William Coffin, and George Barnard; and Mary Otis (Lincoln) Sargent of five; Hannah Dane, James Otis, Catharine Osborne, Arria, and Elizabeth Lincoln.

Children—Sargent.

i. Amelia Frances,[8] b. October, 1806; d. July, 1807.

(Second wife.)

ii. Amelia Bernard,[8] b. 21 July, 1809, in Gloucester. She m. 17 December, 1855, Henry B. Hoffmann, a merchant, of Davenport, Iowa. Residence, Davenport.

No children.

iii. John Osborne,[8] b. 20 September, 1811, in Gloucester. Graduated at Harvard University, in 1830; studied law, and after several years' practice in Boston and New York, settled in Washington, D. C., where in 1860 he resided.

He m. 17 January, 1854, Georgiana Welles, daughter of Benjamin Welles, of Boston, (Harvard University, 1800) and granddaughter of Governor Increase Sumner of Massachusetts (Harvard University, 1767). She was b. 22 September, 1818, and d. in 1878. He now resides at No. 28 East Thirty-fifth Street, New York. Summer residence, Lenox, Mass.

Child—Sargent.

1. Georgiana Welles,[9] b. 10 May, 1858.

(iv. Epes,[8]—will be found on page 224.)

Notices of the life of John Osborne Sargent,[8] will be found in *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, New York, 1877–1878; *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871; and *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1877; from the last of which, vol. ii., page 569, the following is taken:

"John Osborne Sargent was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, and passed his childhood there, and in the town of Hingham. He was sent to the Latin school in Boston, the prize annals of which, and the record of a Latin ode, and a translation from the Elegy of Tyrtæus, of his compositions, show his early proficiency in classical education. He passed to Harvard and was graduated in 1830. While there he established the clever periodical of which we have already spoken in the notice of one of its contributors, Dr. O. W. Holmes, *The Collegian*. He was further assisted in it by the late William H. Simmons, the accomplished elocutionist and essayist; Robert Habersham, Jr., of Boston, Frederick W. Brune, of Baltimore, and by his brother, Epes Sargent.

On leaving college Mr. Sargent studied law in the office of the Hon. William Sullivan, of Boston, and commenced its practice in that city. This was at the period of political agitation attending the financial measures of President Jackson. Mr. Sargent became a political writer and speaker in the Whig cause, and was elected to the lower house of the Legislature of Massachusetts. For some three years he was almost a daily writer for the editorial columns of the *Boston Atlas*, and added largely by his articles to the reputation which the paper at that time enjoyed as an efficient, vigorous party journal.

In 1838, Mr. Sargent removed to the City of New York, and was well known by his pen and oratory during the active political career which resulted in the election of General Harrison to the Presidency. The *Courier and Enquirer*, for three or four years at this time, was enriched by leading political articles from his hand. At the close of the contest he re-engaged in the active pursuit of his profession. To this he devoted himself, with rigid seclusion from politics for eight years, with success.

He was drawn, however, again into politics in the canvass which resulted in the election of General Taylor, upon whose elevation to the Presidency he became associated with Mr. Alexander C. Bullitt, of Kentucky, in the establishment of the *Republic* newspaper at Washington. Its success was immediate and unprecedented. In about six months it numbered more than thirty thousand staunch Whigs on its subscription list. Its course, however, was not acceptable to the members of the Cabinet. A rupture was finally brought about in consequence of the attempt of Messrs. Bullitt and Sargent to separate General Taylor from the Cabinet in the matter of the Galphin claim, and their determination to support Mr. Clay's measures of compromise against the known wishes of the administration. A withdrawal from the editorship of the paper was the result. After Mr. Fillmore's accession to the Presidency by the death of Taylor, a change in the policy of the administration ensued, which enabled Mr. Sargent to return to the *Republic*, which he conducted with spirit and efficiency to the close of the presidential term. Mr. Sargent enjoyed the entire confidence of President Fillmore, and was tendered by him the mission to China.

Mr. Sargent has published several anonymous pamphlets on political and legal subjects which have been largely circulated. Among these were a *Lecture on the late Improvements in Steam Navigation and the Arts of Naval Warfare*, which contains a biographical sketch of John Ericsson; *Common Sense vs. Judicial Legislation* (1871); and *The Rule in Minot's Case, Re-stated with Variations by the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts*. He is an accomplished scholar in the modern languages. Some of his poetical translations from the German enjoy a high reputation. During a recent residence abroad, he translated the popular ballad-poem by Anastasius Grün (Count Auersperg), entitled *The Last Knight*, founded

on incidents in the romantic history of the Emperor Maximilian. This English version was published as a small quarto volume in New York in 1873."

The following notice of John Osborne Sargent, with his autobiographical letter of 20 September, 1880, is taken from *The Harvard Register* of June, 1881, pages 324–328, where his portrait will also be found.

"JOHN OSBORNE SARGENT.

Some Interesting Reminiscences of the past Fifty Years.

Wishing a few facts regarding the life of John Osborne Sargent, of New York City, permission was obtained to look at his own record, filed, according to time-honored custom, with the Class Secretary. It then became apparent that his autobiography was in its way a model for the many hundreds who have as yet left unfulfilled their similar obligations to their Class; moreover, that the record, covering a full half-century, 1830–80, was not only interesting, but of historical value, for it contained many pleasant and hitherto unprinted references to men who have attained certain prominence in the political history of this country. Accordingly permission was obtained to print almost the entire record.

Mr. Sargent was born in Gloucester. He went with his brother, the late Epes Sargent, two years his junior, to the Derby Academy in Hingham, 1817–20, thence to the Public Latin School of Boston, 1821–26. In the Prize Book of that period, among other things, is a Latin Ode by him, and a translation, in English verse, of the first Elegy of Tyrtæus. He took the declamation prizes—third, second, first—three years in succession, at the Latin School, and afterwards in College. In his senior year at Harvard his chum was his kinsman and life-long friend, Henry Winthrop Sargent, whose days have been so well spent in perfecting the sylvan paradise of Wodenette, at Fishkill, on the Hudson. He was a member of the Institute of 1770, the Hasty Pudding, the Med Facs, and the Porcellian Club, and Grand Master of the Knights of the Square Table. He was one of the club that edited the *Collegian*, and was elected by his classmates as their Valedictorian. It will be remembered that he was for three successive years the President of the Harvard Club of New York, and is now a member of the Board of Overseers.—*Editor.*"

"New York, 20 September, 1880.

My Dear Warren,—I sit down, on my sixty-ninth birthday, to fulfill the promise I made at that very pleasant dinner of yours to the survivors of the Class of 1830, to fill up my gap in your class-book of half a century.

On leaving college I entered the law-office of William Sullivan, of Boston, the distinguished advocate and polished gentleman, an ornament alike of the Bar and the social circle. My fellow-students were my classmate, Thomas C. Amory (since the author of a valuable biography of his grandfather, Gov. James Sullivan), and John T. S. Sullivan, then recently returned from a long educational residence in Germany, and in the full possession of those wonderful social accomplishments and powers in which no American gentleman of this century has rivalled him. His songs to the guitar, and his stories, whether of a French marquis, a German student, or a Yankee peddler,—marvellously impersonated,—enabled him, by an endless wealth of invention and adaptation, to fascinate a company for hours and days together, with such polite deference to all comers that nobody could feel aggrieved at his monopoly.

We studied very fairly, and varied our amusements and studies by an occasional excursion into politics; and once, at least, a public meeting on some agitating question of the time was set on foot in Sullivan's office. The call was made from there, the resolutions were drafted, the officers appointed, some of the speakers furnished, and the memorial sent to Congress. Those were stirring times.

I blush to say that I stole an occasional hour, that might have been better spent on Blackstone and Chitty, to write verses, printed under pseudonyms in the *Atlantic Souvenir* and the *Token*, the illustrated annuals that were then fashionable, and that may still be referred to as examples of the art and light literature of that period. And here I may as well mention that in these fledgeling days, in connection with my friends, Wendell Holmes and Park Benjamin, I took a minor part in the production of a brochure entitled 'Illustrations of the Athenæum Gallery' and also in the 'Harbinger,' a collection of poems that we made at the suggestion of our friend Dr. Samuel G. Howe, for sale at the great Fair for the Blind, got up in Faneuil Hall, under the auspices of Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis, Jr., and, for the day, a wonderful financial success.

Admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1833, I took an office with my fellow-student, Amory, at the corner of State and Washington Streets. The country was then in a state of chronic agitation, politically, and a letter of mine on some irritating topic, addressed to the Boston *Atlas*, then under the charge of Richard Haughton, a gentleman of singular tact and urbanity, led to an arrangement under which, for two or three years, I furnished for that journal its political leaders. During this period I was elected to the lower House of the Massachusetts Legislature in Governor Everett's time. The *Atlas* was run at fever heat, and its articles, always in sympathy with the prevailing excitement, were extensively circulated by the Whig journals.

In 1838 I was invited by Colonel Webb of New York, who was, per-

haps, the most effective partisan writer of his day, to join the *Courier and Enquirer*. In that office I remained till after the election of President Harrison, and took an active part in the canvass, playing the useful man when an address, or a string of resolutions, or a speech was wanted in a hurry. On one occasion I was appointed by the Whig Young Men's Committee to deliver, at thirty-six hours' notice, a Fourth-of-July oration, in consequence of the sudden illness of Mark Sibley, a popular member of Congress from Western New York. It was resolved that I should fill his place or find a substitute. I applied to Henry A. Wise, who was stopping at the City Hotel, and in behalf of the Committee requested him to make an oration at the Tabernacle the next day. Wise was then a Whig idol. His reply was characteristic but not encouraging. He said, 'I would see you d——d first.' If Wise felt so, I knew there was only one way left. I was obliged to face the music. The old Tabernacle in Broadway was filled with enthusiastic Whigs of both sexes, and, as the oration was red-hot Whiggery all through, they received it accordingly.

In May, 1839, Governor Seward nominated me, to the Senate of the State, as the agent to visit Holland and England for the purpose of collecting documents connected with the colonial history of New York. The Senate was Democratic, and had inserted in the bill authorizing the appointment of an agent the name of John L. Stephens, the distinguished traveller, and a warm Democratic partisan. The Assembly promptly expunged his name, and the Senate quite as promptly rejected mine. As I was but a new comer in the State, the unexpected and unsought nomination was a compliment that I never undervalued. A year or more afterwards Governor Seward gave the appointment to a Democratic partisan quite as ardent as Mr. Stephens.

In 1841 I resumed the practice of my profession, and was admitted to the Bar of New York, and in two or three years afterwards to the Bar of the Supreme Court of the United States. Politics, for some seven years, I strictly avoided. My clients were not numerous, but they kept me busy. Among them were John Ericsson, the eminent scientist, Mr. E. K. Collins of the U. S. Steamship line, and some western clients, whose grievances were in the Land Department; and all these called me a good deal to Washington, where my old political associations were gradually revived.

Thus I became involved in the Whig movement in favor of General Taylor, which was started on receipt of the news of the battle of Buena Vista. From New York I consented to edit (as a volunteer) a campaign journal to be published in the city of Washington, and styled *The Battery*. Published at the request of the Whig National Committee, it required and received no material aid beyond their good will and good word, and obtained a large circulation in the Middle and Southern States.

On General Taylor's election it was decided that a daily political journal in the Whig interest should be established in Washington, of which I was requested to take charge. When the President came to Washington he was accompanied by his confidential friend and adviser, during the canvass, Alexander C. Bullitt, then of New Orleans, with similar intentions in regard to a daily paper. It was easily arranged that the new journal should be placed under our joint control. The *Republic* was thus founded, and the Whigs everywhere gave it a cordial reception, for in support of such an enterprise many who are in office, and all who are in search of office, naturally become enlisted. The paper was therefore a necessary success, independently of any merits. We were on pleasant terms with President Taylor and his Cabinet down to the period when the public were informed that Mr. Crawford, the Secretary of War, had been busy working up what was known as the Galphin claim, in which he was personally interested. We not only declined to say a word in his defence, but made such comments on the transaction as rendered our relations to the Cabinet somewhat equivocal. As President Taylor decided to retain Mr. Crawford, we withdrew from the *Republic*.

The death of President Taylor was followed by the formation of a new Cabinet under President Fillmore, at whose request I returned to the *Republic*, and, saving some few months while disabled by illness, conducted it to the close of his administration.

Mr. Fillmore was a Whig of the Whigs. During his presidential term he was surrounded and sustained by the old leaders of the party. The Whig Convention of 1852, comprising representative Whigs from all sections, put on enduring record their approval of the entire policy of his administration. And yet Mr. Horace Greeley in his life-time, after he had himself abandoned the Whigs and *posed* as an Independent, and even for months while he was running the *Tribune* with express reference to a coalition of Liberals with Democrats, to betray Republicans, was in the habit of placing Mr. Fillmore in the same category with John Tyler and Andrew Johnson as a traitor to his party. Down to the present day Mr. Thurlow Weed repeats the scandal whenever he can find or make an occasion for intruding it into the newspapers. The famous political firm, composed of Messrs. Weed, Seward, and Greeley, to use an expressive if not an elegant phrase, had sat upon Mr. Fillmore when he was Vice-President; and Mr. Fillmore, when he became President, declined being sat upon any longer. This was the whole of it. *Hinc illæ lacrymæ.* When the Whig party was broken up, Mr. Fillmore went where he pleased, as he could well do without any impeachment of his party fidelity or his personal honor.

At this time our classmates Kerr and Sumner were in Congress, and I was always in friendly intercourse with them. During the season of the

Whig Convention of 1852, I saw Mr. Webster daily, breakfasted with him and dined with him, and spent the entire forenoon with him on the day when it was announced on a Wall Street bulletin that he would certainly be nominated on the next ballot. Mr. Fillmore I also saw often; and if I can judge from what both said, there was no time during the session of that Convention when either of those gentlemen would not gladly have transferred his votes to the other to secure his nomination, if such a transfer had been possible.

I was on agreeable terms always with Mr. Fillmore. At his request I accompanied him on his Southern and on his Northern tours; was in the habit of consultation with him, both before and after his accession to the Presidency; and he kindly tendered me the commissionership to China, which I declined. It will not take many words, so I will say here that a more dignified gentleman, a purer patriot, and a more conscientious statesman, I never knew. With him a compact was a compact. No matter what was the character of the other party to it, he did not try to escape its obligations by calling him the devil. I was disabled by a succession of fevers from taking any part in the presidential contest of 1852; my health was very seriously impaired, and on the accession of General Pierce to the Presidency, the *Republic* was discontinued. For more than a year I was an invalid.

In the January of 1854 I was married to Miss Georgiana Welles, of Boston, daughter of Benjamin Welles (H. U. 1800), and the granddaughter of Governor Increase Sumner (H. U. 1767). Resuming my profession in the cities of Washington and New York, I continued in it till the ill health of my wife made it necessary for us, under the directions of her physicians to seek changes of scene and air.

In November, 1861, we embarked for Liverpool, and after spending a few days at Leamington, we went to London, where I found myself in the same hotel with Thurlow Weed, who was making himself much more useful and acceptable to our Minister, Mr. Adams, than our fellow-passenger, Archbishop Hughes, made himself to Mr. Dayton, in Paris. While discussing where to go, Mr. Weed said, in the pithiness of one of his old paragraphs, 'Go to Rome, for when you get there you'll be *somewhere*.' So we went to Rome, and passed the next twelve years with inconsiderable intervals in Europe, moving from one health-resort to another, always hopeful as to the object of our pursuit and always disappointed.

While abroad we studied the languages and literature of the various countries in which we sojourned, and one season at Torquay I began a translation of Anastasius Grün's 'Der Letzte Ritter,' which was published in 1872, and dedicated to my old-time and all-time friend, Oliver Wendell Holmes. I sent a copy to each of my classmates as far as they could be hunted up by the publishers. I have Professor Hedge's word for it, that

the work was not badly done; but you were the class poet, and have had an opportunity to judge for yourself.

There have been attributed to me three pamphlets in review of 'The Rule in Minot's Case,' as established by the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, purporting to be the work of a Layman. I read them the other day and was amused by them, but it is hardly possible that I could ever have trifled so with the Bench.

We returned from our foreign wanderings in 1872, and soon after an accident—a mere accident—made me a summer resident of Lenox, in Berkshire. Till that time I had taken no interest in rural life or agricultural pursuits. But all that has changed. I cannot say with Horace, 'Hoc erat in votis,' for it was the last thing I should have thought of; but after several summers' experience I can cordially say with him in the same connection, 'Bene est; nihil amplius oro.' I have found a pleasant interval land before entering the Valley of the Shadow.

Much pleasure in these latter days I have derived from the Harvard Club of the City of New York, composed in a great measure of the more recent graduates. As far as was in my power I assisted in their efforts to procure the recognition of the outside Alumni in the government of Harvard College. They have done me the honor, against my serious protest, to assist in electing me as the first foreign Overseer.

One word more. The *Times* of this city, a year or two ago, identified a body found in the Adirondacks as that of the last Whig. This was a mistake. There was at least one more left. I must indulge in an egotism that would be pardonable only among classmates and in this class-book of yours. There lies before me a confidential letter, received many years ago, in the familiar handwriting of Henry Clay. It is one of a number that have escaped the ravages that time, fires, and removals make in the correspondence of the most careful man—which I am not. 'I shall always be happy to hear from you,' wrote the veteran Statesman to his then youthful friend, 'from whom I know I shall receive only counsels of truth, honor, and patriotism.' I hope, my dear Warren, that to this day, my classmates believe that no man ever received any different counsels from one whom, with a kindness I most gratefully remember, they selected to represent their parting sentiments in their valedictory oration.

Faithfully yours and theirs,

JOHN O. SARGENT.

To G. W. WARREN, Esq.,
Secretary of the Class of 1830."

The following poem by John Osborne Sargent is taken from *Harper's Cyclopædia of British and American Poetry*, New York, 1881, page 703:

DEATH OF HENRY WOHLLEB.

From "The Last Knight."

JOHN OSBORNE SARGENT.

On the field in front of Frastenz, drawn up in battle array,
Stretched spear on spear in a crescent, the German army lay;
Behind a wall of bucklers stood bosoms steeled with pride,
And a stiff wood of lances that all assaults defied.

Oh why, ye men of Switzerland, from your Alpine summits sally,
And armed with clubs and axes descend into the valley?
"The wood just grown at Frastenz with our axes we would fell,
To build homesteads from its branches where Liberty may dwell."

The Swiss on the German lances rush with impetuous shock;
It is spear on spear in all quarters—they are dashed like waves from a rock.
His teeth then gnashed the Switzer, and the mocking German cried,
"See how the snout of the greyhound is pierced by the hedgehog's hide!"

Like a song of resurrection, then sounded from the ranks:
"Illustrious shade, Von Winkelried! to thee I render thanks:
Thou beckonest, I obey thee! Up, Swiss, and follow me!"
Thus the voice of Henry Wohlleb from the ranks rang loud and free.

From its shaft he tore the banner, and twined it round his breast,
And hot with the lust of death on the serried lances pressed;
His red eyes from their sockets like flaming torches glare,
And in front, in place of the banner, wave the locks of his snow-white hair.

The spears of six knights together—in his hand he seizes all—
And thereon thrusts his bosom—there's a breach in the lances' wall.
With vengeance fired, the Switzers storm the battle's perilous ridge,
And the corpse of Henry Wohlleb to their vengeance is the bridge.

During the presidential campaign of 1884 John Osborne Sargent wrote some vigorous and brilliant political pamphlets, which first appeared as letters in *The Valley Gleaner* of Lee, Berkshire County, Massachusetts; and were afterwards published as *Chapters for the Times, by a Berkshire Farmer*, and had a large circulation. He opposed the election of James G. Blaine and favored the successful candidate, Grover Cleveland.

The following autobiographical paragraph is taken from page 80 of the pamphlet edition:

"I love the State of my nativity. Born in what was then a fishing hamlet on one of her capes, within a hundred yards of the salt water, and

inhaling in my childhood its invigorating breezes, I have a lively recollection of the days when the gallant population of that exposed hamlet rallied to the drum-beat that told of a British cruiser in the offing." "I remember the shouting, the bell-ringing and the illumination that followed the proclamation of peace. In my old age I find among the hills of Berkshire a home that is as dear to me as the sea coast home of my childhood."

The following translations of Horace's Odes are taken from *Money and Monuments, A Tract for the Times*, published by Mr. Sargent in 1885.

The ode to Augustus was first printed in the *Boston Transcript* under the signature of a "Berkshire Farmer," and was referred to in an editorial in the *New York Herald*, of 15 December, 1885, as "an admirable translation," "by a well-known citizen of New York."

TO MÆCENAS.

Horace, Odes III, 16.

JOHN OSBORNE SARGENT.

Imprisoned Danaë the brazen tower,
  Its massive oaken doors, the watch-dog's bark,
  Might have protected from the roving spark
Who scales Love's ramparts at the midnight hour,

If Jove and Venus had not laughed at old
  Acrisius, of his maiden charge in fear;
  Full well they knew the way was safe and clear
For any god transmuted into gold.

Gold glides through pliant files of sentinels,
  Gold loves to cleave and crush the solid rock;
  More potent than the riving thunder shock,
The Argive Augur's hapless house it fells.

Philip, the subtle man of Macedon,
  Opened by bribes strong cities' hostile gates,
  And undermined the kings of rival States;
By bribes rough captains of the sea are won.

Increasing heaps of gold Care sits beside,
  Hungering for greater. I, with reason, dread
  Above the crowd to lift my modest head,
Like thee, Mæcenas! of our knights the pride.

The more we mortals to ourselves deny,
  The more the gods bestow. The little band
  Who covet naught I join with empty hand,
And from the rich a glad deserter fly.

Nobler by far my mean estate I hold,
  Than had I hoarded from her fertile fields
  In my own granaries all Apulia yields,
And lived a pauper with uncounted gold.

The brook that skirts my meadow, and my few
  Acres of wood, the crops my farm affords,
  Give me more sweet contentment than the lords
Of Libya's richest province ever knew.

Happier my lot! though no Calabrian bees
  Their honey hive for me; no fleeces fine
  Grow thick in Gallic pastures; and no wine
Mellows in well-sealed jars on Formian lees.

My home knows naught of sordid poverty,
  And had I need of more, more you would give;
  By narrowing my desires, I better live
On my revenues, scanty though they be,

Than if o'er one continuous stretch of land
  Lydian and Phrygian kingdoms owned my sway.
  They who crave much, much lack; the blest are they
To whom God gives enough with sparing hand.

TO AUGUSTUS.

Horace, Odes IV, 14.

John Osborne Sargent.

What popular or what patrician care,
  By carved inscriptions and memorial pages,
  Shall to the nations, through perpetual ages,
Thy name, Augustus, and thy virtues bear?

Greatest of princes thou, where'er the sun
  On habitable regions sheds a ray,
  Whom tribes that never knew the Latin sway
Know by late deeds of war so bravely done:

For gallant Drusus, with thy soldiery,
  Razed castles on tremendous Alpine heights,
  And routed more than once in bloody fights
The Breuni swift and fierce Vindelici;

While presently the elder Nero wages
  War with the savage Rhætian mountaineers,
  And with imperial auspices appears
Conspicuous where the hottest battle rages;

Showing in mortal combats how to quell
  Men that would die rather than not be free;
  Victims to their wild love of liberty,
With wounds in front and face to heaven they fell.

And as the south wind tames the unbridled waves,
  And clouds are severed in the Pleiads' dances,
  Through paths of fire his uncurbed courser prances,
Where harried legions find their countless graves;

Or like the Aufidus that roaring flows,
  Bull-headed, through Apulian Daunus' realms,
  And in resistless fury overwhelms
The crop which on its well-tilled border grows:

Thus Claudius in impetuous onset rushed,
  The embattled legions cleft, nor lost a man;
  He strewed the field with corpses, rear and van,
And hordes of iron-clad barbarians crushed.

But thou the forces and the plans provide,
  And thine the favoring gods, for on the day
  Abandoned Alexandria suppliant lay,
And ports and empty palace opened wide,

Propitious Fortune once more crowns thy arms
  In the third lustrum, and to thy commands
  For victories achieved in other lands,
Awards renewing honors and fresh palms.

Till now untamed Cantabrians honor thee—
  Indians and nomad Scythians and the Medes—
  Whither our standards fly thy fame precedes,
Guard of Imperial Rome and Italy.

Thee doth the Danube, and mysterious Nile
  That hides its springs, obey; swift Tigris, thee;

Thine appanage the monster-bearing sea
That rages round the Briton's distant isle!

Gallia, that faces death without a fear,
Iberia, that our arms so long withstood,
And the Sigambri who delight in blood—
Their weapons cast aside—thy name revere!

Children—SARGENT—continued from page 212.

iv. EPES,[8] b. 27 September, 1813, in Gloucester. Poet, journalist and author. His parents removed to Boston while he was yet a child, and there he received his education, and did most of the work of his life. He m. 10 May, 1848, in Roxbury, now Boston, Mass., Elizabeth W. Weld, of Roxbury, daughter of Samuel W. and Nancy (Sumner) Weld. She was b. 24 April, 1820, in Roxbury; where he resided and d. 30 December, 1880. Mrs. Sargent resides in Roxbury.

No children.

(v. MARY FRANCES,[8]—will be found on page 240.)

Notices of the life of Epes Sargent[8] will be found in the *American Cyclopædia*, New York, 1874–1876; *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, New York, 1877–1878; and *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871: and notices with selections from his poems in *Griswold's Poets and Poetry of America*, Philadelphia, 1845; *Harper's Cyclopædia of British and American Poetry*, New York, 1881; and *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1877; which last contains his portrait also.

The following notice is taken from the *New York Tribune*, of 1 January, 1881:

"Boston, 31 December, 1880.—Epes Sargent, the author, died in this city last night.

Mr. Sargent was born at Gloucester, Mass.," 27 September, 1813. "During his childhood he spent several months with his father in St. Petersburg. He was educated at the Boston Latin School, and spent two or three years at Harvard.

After leaving the College he passed an industrious literary life in New York and Boston. Beginning with school-boy effusions in *The Literary Journal* (conducted by himself and other students at the Boston Latin School) and *The Collegian* (a Harvard paper established by his brother,

John Osborne Sargent), he was afterwards connected with the editorial staffs of *The Token*, *Parley's Magazine*, *The New England Magazine*, *The Advertiser*, of Boston (1837), *The Mirror*, of New York (1839–40), *The New Monthly Magazine* (New York, 1843), *The Transcript*, of Boston (1844–53), *The School Monthly* (Boston, 1858), and *The New World*, of New York. He was also a frequent contributor to *The Knickerbocker Magazine*, *The Atlantic Monthly* in its earlier days, and other periodicals. He also assisted Samuel G. Goodrich in preparing his 'Geography' and several of the 'Peter Parley' books.

In 1836 Mr. Sargent wrote a play in five acts, 'The Bride of Genoa,' for Miss Josephine Clifton. This play was produced at the Tremont Theatre with great success, and was published in *The New World* under the title of 'The Genoese.' In the following year he wrote for Ellen Tree a tragedy, 'Velasco,' which was produced with success in Boston and frequently in England, where it was commended by Serjeant Talfourd and the elder Vandenhoff. Two other plays—'Change Makes Change,' a comedy, and 'The Priestess,' a tragedy—complete his dramatic works. The first of these was produced at Niblo's Garden, in this city, about 1839 or 1840, and afterwards by Burton at Philadelphia. 'The Priestess' was acted at the new Boston Theatre for thirteen nights in 1855, and twenty copies of the text were printed privately.

Among the other works published by Mr. Sargent are the following: 'Wealth and Worth' (1840), 'What's to be Done?' (1841), 'The Life and Services of Henry Clay' (1842), 'Fleetwood,' a novel (1845), 'Songs of the Sea' (1847), 'The Mariner's Library,' 'American Adventures by Land and Sea' (1847), 'Selections in Poetry' (1852), 'The Critic Criticised,' a reply to a review of Webster's Orthographical System in *The Democratic Review* for March, 1856, 'Arctic Adventure by Sea and Land' (1857), 'Poems,' 'Original Dialogues' (1861), 'Six Charts for Use in Teaching Reading, Spelling, etc.,' 'Peculiar,' a tale (1863), 'Planchette,' an account of Modern Spiritualism (1869), 'The Woman who Dared,' a poem (1869), 'School Manual of English Etymology' (1873).

Mr. Sargent also edited a large number of standard and popular works, and produced a number of school books. Several of his poems have been set to music, the best known one being 'A Life on the Ocean Wave.' Many of his works passed through several editions, and his poems met with words of cordial praise from his contemporaries. Specimens of his poems, several of which were much liked by Poe, are given in Griswold's 'Poets' and 'The Cyclopædia of American Literature.' In 1848 Mr. Sargent republished his 'Life of Clay,' with additions, and in 1852 Horace Greeley brought it down to Mr. Clay's death. Mr. Clay preferred this to any other account of his life, and the book had a large sale. During the last few years of his life Mr. Sargent spent much labor in preparing an

elaborate work on Spiritualism, and in editing the 'Cyclopædia of British and American Poetry."

The following is the notice in *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, before mentioned; it is taken from vol. ii, pages 569–570.

"Epes Sargent was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, but at a very early age removed with his family to Boston. He was subsequently at school at Hingham. At nine years of age he was placed at the public Latin School in Boston, where he continued five years, with the exception of a period of six months, during which he made a visit with his father to Russia. While in St. Petersburg he was often at the palace, examining the fine collection of paintings at the 'Hermitage,' or wandering through the splendid apartments. While here also he was much noticed by Baron Stieglitz, the celebrated banker and millionaire, who offered to educate him with his son, and take him into his counting-room, under very favorable conditions. The proposition however was declined. Returning to school in Boston, young Sargent was one of half a dozen boys who started a small weekly paper called the Literary Journal. In it he published some account of his Russian experiences.

Mr. Sargent was admitted a member of the freshman class of Harvard University, but did not remain at Cambridge. Some years afterwards he was called upon to deliver the poem before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of that institution.

At an early age Mr. Sargent engaged in editorial life. He first became connected with the Boston Daily Advertiser, but some change occurring in the management of that journal he associated himself with Mr. S. G. Goodrich in the preparation of the 'Peter Parley' books. His labors in book-making were various and numerous for a series of years.

In 1836 he wrote for Miss Josephine Clifton a five-act play, entitled *The Bride of Genoa*, which was brought out at the Tremont Theatre with much success, and often repeated. It was subsequently acted by Miss Cushman at the Park Theatre on the occasion of her sister's début. It was published in the New World newspaper under the title of The Genoese, but the author has never thought it worthy of a permanent adoption.

On the 20th of November, 1837, the tragedy of *Velasco*, written for Miss Ellen Tree, was produced at the Tremont Theatre, Boston, with marked success. It was afterwards brought out at the Park Theatre, New York, and the principal theatres in the country. The play was published and dedicated to the author's personal friend, the Hon. William C. Preston, of South Carolina, under whose auspices it was produced at Washington.

Velasco was brought out in London in 1850–51, and played at the

Marylebone Theatre for a number of nights. It was decidedly successful, though severely criticised by most of the papers.

In 1837 Mr. Sargent became editorially connected with the Boston Atlas, and passed much of his time at Washington writing letters to that journal. About the year 1839–40 he removed to New York on the invitation of General Morris, and took charge for a short time of the Mirror. He now wrote a number of juvenile works for the Harpers, of which two, *Wealth and Worth*, and *What's to be Done?* had a large sale. He also wrote a comedy, *Change makes Change*, first produced at Niblo's, and afterwards by Burton in Philadelphia. Recently Mr. Burton applied to the author for a copy to produce at the Chambers Street establishment, and it was found that none was in existence. In 1846 he commenced and edited for some time the Modern Standard Drama, an enterprise which he afterwards sold out, and which is now a lucrative property.

A matrimonial alliance now drew him eastward again. He established himself at Roxbury within a short distance of Boston, and after editing the Transcript for a few years, withdrew from newspaper life, and engaged exclusively in literary pursuits. In 1852 he produced the *Standard Speaker*—a work of rare completeness in its department, which in three years passed through thirteen editions. A life of Benjamin Franklin, with a collection of his writings, followed: then lives of Campbell, Collins, Goldsmith, Gray, Hood, and Rogers, attached to fine editions of their poetical works. In 1855 Mr. Sargent put forth a series of five Readers for schools, followed by Primer and Intermediate books, the success of which is justly due to the minute care and elaboration bestowed upon them, and the good taste with which they are executed.

In March 1855 Mr. Sargent produced at the new Boston Theatre, under the auspices of his old friend Mr. Barry, who had ushered into the world his two early dramatic productions, the five-act tragedy of *The Priestess*, which was played with decided success, Mrs. Hayne (born Julia Dean) performing the part of Norma, the heroine. The play is partially, in the latter acts, founded on the operatic story of Norma.

In 1849 an edition of Mr. Sargent's poems, under the title of *Songs of the Sea and other Poems*, was published by Ticknor & Fields. It is composed chiefly of a number of spirited lyrics, several of which have been set to music. A series of sonnets is included: Shells and Sea-weeds, Records of a Summer Voyage to Cuba. The expression in these, as in all the poetical writings of the author, is clear and animated.

In addition to these numerous engagements of a career of great literary activity, Mr. Sargent has been connected as a contributor and editor with various magazines and periodicals.

As a lecturer he has been widely known before the Mercantile Library Association in Boston and similar associations in the Eastern and Middle States.

He was on terms of intimacy with Mr. Clay, and wrote a life of that distinguished statesman. In a preface to a recent edition of this life, Mr. Horace Greeley says: 'I have reason to believe that Mr. Clay himself gave the preference, among all the narratives of his life which had fallen under his notice, to that of Epes Sargent, first issued in 1842, and republished with its author's revisions and additions in the summer of 1848.'

* * The later works of Mr. Sargent embrace: *Arctic Adventures by Sea and Land*, 1857; *Original Dialogues*, 1861; *Peculiar, a Tale of the Great Transition*, which spiritedly pictures the social convulsions in the Southern States during the change from Slavery to Freedom, 1863; *Planchette, or the Despair of Science*, an account of modern Spiritualism, 1869; *The Woman Who Dared, a Poem*, 1869."

The next notice appeared in the *Boston Saturday Evening Gazette*, soon after his death.

"Epes Sargent was perhaps as close and thorough a student in literature as this country has produced. He had lived through several generations of men of letters; had been associated with those the most eminent in all of them; and he was an indefatigable worker to the day of his last illness. He began his literary life as a laborer with Hawthorne and Hillard in the preparation of the work which was published under the name of S. G. Goodrich; he was engaged with Willis and Morris upon the New York *Mirror;* he was co-editor, with Park Benjamin and" John Neal "of the *New World;* he published *Sargent's Magazine*, with Mrs. Anna Cora Mowatt as an assistant; he made the Boston *Transcript* the most distinctively literary daily we have ever had here. He was the trusted friend of Irving, and one of Willis' most intimate companions. During all this time he did a very large amount of literary work, including poems, stories, essays and criticisms. He was the first American dramatic author whose productions commanded attention. He wrote plays," "which, if they have become shelved as acting pieces, yet had a literary value that few productions of the kind in American authorship have since equalled. As a poet he will long be remembered. He was the author of a good novel, both as a dramatic work and as a character study; and still later he produced an elaborate story in verse, with the title 'The Woman Who Dared.' He wrote on politics in early life, and at that time attracted the attention of Henry Clay, whose biographer he became.

When the war of the Rebellion broke out, his attention was directed anew to public affairs. He then prepared and delivered speeches at war meetings and at Republican gatherings which exhibited remarkable power. Though naturally of a conservative mind, he was one of the earliest men to urge the emancipation of the slaves. These addresses attracted the attention of Francis W. Newman, of England, who from that time became

his correspondent, writing him letters up to a very recent period. About fifteen years ago Mr. Sargent became interested in Spiritualism. He gave much thought and study to it. It had a more careful consideration at his hands than at those of any of his contemporaries. The fruits of this are seen in his recently published work, 'The Scientific Basis of Spiritualism.' A still later work, and that which will have posthumous publication, is his 'Encyclopædia of British and American Poetry,' which he commenced some years ago, at the request of one of the firm of Harper & Brothers, since deceased, and which will prove to be the most thorough and conscientiously prepared work of the kind yet issued.

Only those who knew Mr. Sargent intimately can appreciate his remarkable literary industry. He could not bear to be a moment idle. He was always opening new fields in which to labor. Work which would be irksome to most men of his talent he engaged in with enthusiasm. One of these instances was in his preparation of Sargent's Series of Readers and Sargent's Speakers. He did all the drudgery on those books personally, and he never spared himself an iota of effort. They brought him, perhaps, more money than his more strictly intellectual work. In this latter, also, he was constantly engaged. He wrote with great ease and facility. His mind was stored with earlier literature as was that of very few men. He was conservative in his tastes in this respect. Wordsworth was his favorite poet, and his model as a man of genius.

He did not take kindly to the later phase of our home literature. In fields of thought, though he read much and meditated more, he was never drawn to the Transcendentalist school. He spoke lightly of this in its New England manifestation. When Herbert Spencer came, however, he received him gladly. Mr. Sargent was entirely in sympathy with the metaphysics of the later German thinkers. In American literature he did not find any advance on Irving, and in men of the lighter school he held that those who are popular in our day had not equalled Willis. There was one exception he made, however. He had an ardent admiration of Dr. Holmes. We have heard him say, with much emphasis, that as a brilliant and versatile litterateur, this country had produced no man the equal of the author of 'The Antocrat of the Breakfast-Table.'

Personally, Mr. Sargent was one of the most genial and companionable of men. He was amiable and courteous, and, barring his lack of sympathy with what has been called the Mutual Admiration set of New England writers, he seldom criticised adversely his contemporaries. Ill health, and his increasing interest in Spiritualism, had somewhat separated him from those who knew him earlier; but there were others who often met him, and found him a warm-hearted friend to the last. He will be much missed and mourned by these. In person he was short of stature. The sufferings of disease had seriously affected his personal appearance. In

early life his countenance was a singularly handsome one. His personal beauty was often a subject of remark at that time, especially in the eyes and brow, and the hair that curled over the latter, which were the ideal poet's features."

The following notice of some of Epes Sargent's poems is taken from *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, before mentioned, and the poems referred to are also given.

Mr. Sargent's "poem of A Life on the Ocean Wave (see Living Age, LI, 250), has long been a favorite with all classes. Less known than the last-named, but preferred by Mr. Poe, (see The Literati,) are A Calm, The Gale, Tropical Weather, (three quatorzains entitled Records of a Summer Voyage to Cuba,) and the Night Storm at Sea. The ballad of the Light of the Light-House is another of Poe's favourites."

A LIFE ON THE OCEAN WAVE.

EPES SARGENT.

A life on the ocean wave,
  A home on the rolling deep,
Where the scattered waters rave,
  And the winds their revels keep:
Like an eagle caged, I pine
  On this dull, unchanging shore:
Oh! give me the flashing brine,
  The spray and the tempest's roar!

Once more on the deck I stand
  Of my own swift-gliding craft:
Set sail! farewell to the land!
  The gale follows fair abaft.
We shoot through the sparkling foam
  Like an ocean-bird set free;—
Like the ocean-bird, our home
  We'll find far out on the sea.

The land is no longer in view,
  The clouds have begun to frown;
But with a stout vessel and crew,
  We'll say, Let the storm come down!
And the song of our hearts shall be,
  While the winds and the waters rave,
A home on the rolling sea!
  A life on the ocean wave!

(*Harper's Cyclopædia*, p. 716.)

SHELLS AND SEAWEEDS.

Records of a Summer Voyage to Cuba.

EPES SARGENT.

I.—THE DEPARTURE.

Again thy winds are pealing in mine ear;
  Again thy waves are flashing in my sight;
Thy memory-haunting tones again I hear,
  As through the spray our vessel wings her flight.
On thy cerulean breast, now swelling high,
  Again, thou broad Atlantic, am I cast.
Six years, with gather ng speed, have glided by,
  Since, an adventurous boy, I hailed thee last.
The sea-birds o'er me wheel, as if to greet
  An old companion; on my naked brow
The sparkling foam-drops not unkindly beat;
  Flows thro' my hair the freshening breeze: and now
The horizon's ring enclasps me; and I stand
Gazing where fades from view, cloud-like, my father-land.

II.—THE AWAKENING.

How changed the scene! Our parting gaze, last night,
  Was on the three-hilled city's swelling dome,—
The dome o'erlooking from its stately height
  Full many a sacred spire and happy home.
Rose over all, clouding the azure air,
  A canopy of smoke, swart Labor's sign;
While like a forest Winter has stripped bare,
  Bristled the masts along the water's line.
But now the unbroken ocean and the sky
  Seem to enclose us in a crystal sphere;
A new creation fills the straining eye;
  No bark save ours—no human trace is here!
But, in the brightening east, a crimson haze
Floats up before the sun, his incense fresh of praise.

III.—THE GALE.

The night came robed in terror. Through the air
  Mountains of clouds, with lurid summits, rolled,—
The lightning kindling with its vivid glare
  Their outlines, as they rose heaped fold on fold.

The wind, in fitful soughs, swept o'er the sea;
And then a sudden lull, serene as sleep,
Soft as an infant's breathing, seemed to be
Cast, like enchantment, on the throbbing deep.
But false the calm! for soon the strengthened gale
Burst in one loud explosion, far and wide,
Drowning the thunder's voice! With every sail
Close-reefed, our groaning ship heeled on her side;
The torn waves combed the deck; while, o'er the mast,
The meteors of the storm a ghastly radiance cast.

IV.—MORNING AFTER THE GALE.

Bravely our trim ship rode the tempest through;
And when the exhausted gale had ceased to rave,
How broke the day-star on the gazer's view!
How flushed the orient every crested wave!
The sun threw down his shield of golden light
In proud defiance on the ocean's bed;
Whereat the clouds betook themselves to flight,
Like routed hosts, with banners soiled and red.
The sky was soon all brilliance, east and west;
All traces of the gale had passed away;
The chiming billows, by the breeze caressed,
Shook lightly from their heads the feathery spray.
Ah! thus may Hope's auspicious star relume
The sorrow-clouded soul, and end its hour of gloom!

V.—TO A LAND BIRD.

Thou wanderer from green fields and leafy nooks!
Where blooms the flower and toils the honey-bee,—
Where odorous blossoms drift along the brooks,
And woods and hills are very fair to see,—
Why hast thou left thy native bough to roam,
With drooping wing, far o'er the briny billow?
Thou canst not, like the ospray, cleave the foam,
Nor like the petrel make the wave thy pillow.
Thou'rt like those fine-toned spirits, gentle bird,
Which from some better land to this rude life
Seem borne. They struggle, 'mid the common herd,
With powers unfitted for the selfish strife:
Haply, at length, some zephyr wafts them back
To their own home of peace, across the world's dull track.

VI.—A THOUGHT OF THE PAST.

I waked from slumber at the dead of night,
  Moved by a dream too heavenly fair to last—
A dream of boyhood's season of delight;
  It flashed along the dim shapes of the past;
And, as I mused upon its strange appeal,
  Thrilling me with emotions undefined,
Old memories, bursting from Time's icy seal,
  Rushed, like sun-stricken fountains, on my mind.
Scenes, where my lot was cast in life's young day;
  My favorite haunts, the shores, the ancient woods,
Where, with my schoolmates, I was wont to stray;
  Green, sloping lawns, majestic solitudes—
All rose to view, more beautiful than then;—
They faded, and I wept—a child indeed again!

VII.—TROPICAL WEATHER.

Now we're afloat upon the tropic sea:
  Here Summer holdeth a perpetual reign.
How flash the waters in their bounding glee!
  The sky's soft purple is without a stain.
Full in our wake the smooth, warm trade-winds, blowing,
  To their unvarying goal still faithful run;
And, as we steer, with sails before them flowing,
  Nearer the zenith daily climbs the sun.
The startled flying-fish around us skim,
  Glossed like the humming-bird, with rainbow dyes;
And, as they dip into the water's brim,
  Swift in pursuit the preying dolphin hies.
All, all is fair; and gazing round, we feel
Over the yielding sense the torrid languor steal.

VIII.—A CALM.

O for one draught of cooling northern air!
  That it might pour its freshness on me now;
That it might kiss my cheek and cleave my hair,
  And part its currents round my fevered brow!
Ocean, and sky, and earth—a blistering calm
  Spread over all! How weary wears the day!
O, lift the wave, and bend the distant palm,
  Breeze! wheresoe'er thy lagging pinions stay!
Triumphant burst upon the level deep,
  Rock the fixed hull and stretch the clinging sail!

Arouse the opal clouds that o'er us sleep!
  Sound thy shrill whistle! we will bid thee hail!
Though wrapped in all the storm-clouds of the North,
Yet, from thy home of ice, come forth, O breeze, come forth!

IX.—A WISH.

That I were in some forest's green retreat!
  Beneath a towering arch of proud old elms;
Where a clear streamlet gurgled at my feet—
  Its wavelets glittering in their tiny helms!
Thick clustering vines in many a rich festoon
  From the high, rustling branches should depend;
Weaving a net, through which the sultry Noon
  Might stoop in vain its fiery beams to send.
There, prostrate on some rock's gray sloping side,
  Upon whose tinted moss the dew yet lay,
Would I catch glimpses of the clouds that ride
  Athwart the sky—and dream the hours away;
While through the alleys of the sunless wood
The fanning breeze might steal, with wild-flowers' breath imbued.

X.—TROPICAL NIGHT.

But O! the night—the cool, luxurious night,
  Which closes round us when the day grows dim,
And the sun sinks from his meridian height
  Behind the ocean's occidental rim!
Clouds in thin streaks of purple, green and red,
  Lattice his dying glory, and absorb—
Hung o'er his couch—the rallying lustre shed,
  Like love's last tender glances, from his orb.
And now the moon, her lids unclosing, deigns
  To smile serenely on the charméd sea,
That shines as if inlaid with lightning-chains,
  From which it faintly struggled to be free.
Swan-like, with motion unperceived, we glide,
Touched by the downy breeze, and favored by the tide.

XI.—THE PLANET JUPITER.

Ever at night have I looked up for thee,
  O'er thy sidereal sisterhood supreme!
Ever at night have scanned the purple sea
  For the reflection of thy quivering beam!

When the white cloud thy diamond radiance screened,
  And the Bahama breeze began to wail,
How on the plunging bows for hours I've leaned,
  And watched the gradual lifting of thy veil!
Bright planet! lustrous effluence! thou ray
  From the Eternal Source of life and light!
Gleam on the track where Truth shall lead the way,
  And gild the inward as the outward night!
Shine but as now upon my dying eyes,
And Hope, from earth to thee, from thee to Heaven, shall rise!

XII.—TO EGERIA.

The flying wave reflects thy angel face,
  But soon the liquid mirror breaks in foam;
The severing cloud reveals thy form of grace,
  And then thou'rt standing in thy fittest home;
A drifted vapor hides thy maiden shape—
  Ocean and sky are all the gazer sees;
But, while he murmurs at thy swift escape,
  He starts to hear thy whisper in the breeze.
Capricious phantom! why within my heart
  Create the void of beauty and of love?
A spirit tells me, coy one, who thou art,—
  Heard in the gale, or shadowed forth above—
The bright prefigurement of her who waits,
With snow-white veil and wreath, beside the Future's gates!

XIII.—CUBA.

What sounds arouse me from my slumbers light?
  "*Land ho! all hands, ahoy!*"—I'm on the deck:
'T is early dawn; the day-star yet is bright;
  A few white vapory bars the zenith fleck;
And lo! along the horizon, bold and high,
  The purple hills of Cuba! Hail, all hail!
Isle of undying verdure, with thy sky
  Of purest azure! Welcome, odorous gale!
O, scene of life and joy! thou art arrayed
  In hues of unimagined loveliness.
Sing louder, brave old mariner! and aid
  My swelling heart its rapture to express;
For, from enchanted memory, never more
Shall fade this dawn sublime, this fair, resplendent shore.

XIV.—THE SEA-BREEZE AT MATANZAS.

After a night of languor without rest,—
  Striving to sleep, yet wishing morn might come,
By the pent, scorching atmosphere oppressed,
  Impatient of the vile mosquito's hum,—
With what reviving freshness from the sea,
  Its airy plumage glittering with the spray,
Comes the strong day-breeze, rushing joyously
  Into the bright arms of the encircling bay!
It tempers the keen ardor of the sun;
  The drooping frame with life renewed it fills;
It lashes the green waters as they run;
  It sways the graceful palm-tree on the hills;
It breathes of ocean solitudes, and caves,
Luminous, vast, and cool, far down beneath the waves.

XV.—MIDSUMMER RAINS.

The morning here, how beautiful and bright!
  Look forth, and not a cloud-flake may be seen;
But, ere the sun has reached his noonday height,
  Up from the horizon slides a vapory screen;
And now the firmament is all o'ercast:
  Peals the hoarse thunder with stupendous roar;
The rain, a crushing torrent, lays the blast,
  Foams on the wave, and hides the adjoining shore.
But, with a breath, it pauses; and a ray
  Cleaves the huge keystone of the arch of gloom;
The shower attenuates to a filmy spray,
  Bright rolls the sea again—the earth is bloom;
And, while the sun pours down a fiercer blaze,
The moisture reascends fast on his flaming rays.

XVI.—WEIGHING ANCHOR.

Like sweetest music are those cries that tell
  Of weighing anchor;—ay, we're homeward bound!
Ye orange groves and coffee walks, farewell!
  Farewell, thou fire-scooped summit, forest-crowned!
Ah, bright thy shores and bountiful thy fruits,
  Cuba! and heaped with green thy river-banks;
But here the noontide Pestilence recruits
  (Stern minister!) Death's ever-gathering ranks.
And so, e'en while thy gales are breathing balm,
  And thy rich growth our soil reluctant mocks,

O, give me back the cedar for the palm!
The cedar on its brown hills, ribbed with rocks!
'T is Freedom's emblem; and on Freedom's shore
It stands—though rough without, all fragrance at the core!

(*Songs of the Sea*, 1847.)

THE NIGHT-STORM AT SEA.

EPES SARGENT.

'T is a dreary thing to be
Tossing on the wide, wide sea,
When the sun has set in clouds,
And the wind sighs through the shrouds,
With a voice and with a tone
Like a living creature's moan!

Look! how wildly swells the surge
Round the black horizon's verge!
See the giant billows rise
From the ocean to the skies!
While the sea-bird wheels his flight
O'er their streaming crests of white.

List! the wind is wakening fast!
All the sky is overcast!
Lurid vapors, hurrying, trail
In the pathway of the gale,
As it strikes us with a shock
That might rend the deep-set rock!

Falls the strain'd and shiver'd mast!
Spars are scatter'd by the blast!
And the sails are split asunder,
As a cloud is rent by thunder;
And the struggling vessel shakes,
As the wild sea o'er her breaks.

Ah! what sudden light is this,
Blazing o'er the dark abyss?
Lo! the full moon rears her form
Mid the cloud-rifts of the storm,
And, athwart the troubled air,
Shines, like hope upon despair!

Every leaping billow gleams
With the lustre of her beams,
And lifts high its fiery plume
Through the midnight's parting gloom:
While its scatter'd flakes of gold
O'er the sinking deck are roll'd.

Father! low on bended knee,
Humbled, weak, we turn to Thee!
Spare us, 'mid the fearful fight
Of the raging winds to-night!
Guide us o'er the threatening wave:
Save us!—Thou alone canst save!

(*Griswold*, p. 421.)

THE LIGHT OF THE LIGHTHOUSE.

EPES SARGENT.

On yonder island's narrow ledge
Of rocks with seaweed strown,
Fringed by the thinly-scattered sedge,
The lighthouse towers alone;
There, 'mid the ocean's fitful swell,
The dash of breakers wild,
The keeper, as it once befell,
Dwelt only with his child.

The child, a girl not six years old,
So full of joy and grace,
It was a rapture to behold
Her joy-inspiring face.
No need to pine for fields and brooks,
Wild flowers and singing birds,
For Summer smiled in all her looks
And sang in all her words!

The ocean's blue was in her eyes,
Its coral in her lips,
And in her cheek the mingled dyes
No sea-shell could eclipse;
And as she climbed the weedy rocks,
Or played on sunny days,
The wind that blew her yellow locks
Seemed crowning her with rays.

When the smooth ocean slept unstirred,
And, like a molten band,
The silver waves had sunk to gird
The island's rim of sand,
She'd run, her tiny feet to lave,
And break the liquid chain,
Then laugh to feel the lazy wave
Coil down to rest again.

And, when the black squall rent the deep,
The tempest-cradled maid,
To see the white gulls o'er her sweep,
Would mount the balustrade;
Above her head and round about
They'd dart without alarm,
And seem to flout her jocund shout
And her upstretching arm.

Once, leaving lone the little maid,
To town the father went,
When, bursting from its ambuscade,
A furious gale had vent.
Ashore, the frantic father cried,
"Oh, comrades, stay me not!
The bravest man, in such a tide,
Would quail on that bleak spot."

He strove till faint and out of breath
His fragile boat to gain,
But all knew it was certain death
To tempt the hurricane.
The storm grew wilder in its power,
And blacker frowned the night
When, lo! at the appointed hour,
Blazed forth that beacon light!

The sea-fog, like a dropping cloud,
Swept in and dimmed the fire;
Roared the gale louder and more loud,
And sprang the billows higher!
Above the gale that wailed and rang,
Above the booming swell,
With steady, far-resounding clang,
Pealed forth the lighthouse bell!

Warned by the sound, ships inward bound
  Again the offing tried;
And soon the baffled tempest found
  His anger was defied.
The billows fell, the winds, rebuked,
  Crept to their caverns back,
And fulgently the day-star looked
  Out from the cloudy rack.

Bright through the window-pane a beam
  Full tenderly was shed,
Where, smiling in some heavenly dream,
  The child had laid her head.
Her father rushes to the place—
  Good saints have watched her charms!
Her blue eyes open on his face,
  And she is in his arms!

(*Sargent and May's Fifth Reader*, pp. 233–235.)

(Children—SARGENT—continued from page 224.)

v. MARY FRANCES,[8] b. 3 August, 1815, in Gloucester; unmarried. Residence, Boston.

vi. WILLIAM COFFIN,[8] b. 15 February, 1817, in Boston; d. 25 January, 1818, in Gloucester.

vii. GEORGE BARNARD,[8] b. 25 April, 1818, in Gloucester; m. 1 September, 1839, in Montpelier, Iowa, Mary Perin, daughter of John and Rachel (Rice) Perin, b. 11 December, 1820, in Connersville, Indiana.

He emigrated to the Western country in his youth, settling in Scott County, Iowa, in 1837. He was at first interested in Rockingham, a now deserted locality some few miles below Davenport, Iowa, on the Mississippi River, laid out in the autumn of 1836, by a company of which he was a member; but in 1838 Davenport became the County seat, and Rockingham, of whose claim he had been a leading advocate, was soon abandoned, much of the ground upon which it was located being low and subject to overflow.

In August, 1844, he was one of the three Whig candidates for delegates from Scott County to the Convention to form a State Constitution, but was not elected.

In 1847, the Banking house of Messrs. Cook & Sargent was

opened, and was the first house of the kind in Davenport, whose population in June of that year was 918.

In 1849, George B. Sargent was an officer of Davenport Lodge, No. 7, and of State Encampment, No. 3, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The same year he published *Notes on Iowa*, New York, 1849.

He received in April, 1851, the appointment of Surveyor General of Iowa, and in March, 1857, he was nominated as an independent candidate for Mayor of Davenport, and was elected by seventy-eight majority over the Republican candidate. Extracts from his inaugural address, in which he advocated liberal improvements of the city as to water works, fire department, public buildings, streets, sewerages, etc., many of which recommendations were adopted and carried out, will be found in *Wilkie's Davenport Past and Present*, Davenport, 1858, pages 128–134, from which book part of the information here given is taken.

In 1858, Gen. George B. Sargent was one of the trustees of Iowa College at Davenport, and within the previous year had established a medal fund, from which one gold and two silver medals are awarded—for scholarship—in the manner designated by the donor—each commencement. He was also, in 1858, President of the Philharmonic Society, the leading musical society of Davenport. He delivered, 24 February, 1858, by special request, at the Tremont Temple, Boston, Mass., a *Lecture on the West*, which was the same year published in Davenport. He was then Mayor of that city, and had lived twenty years on the western bank of the Mississippi, having been first a practical surveyor, next Surveyor General under the United States Government, and afterward an active business man of Iowa.

After residing in Hazelwood, and Davenport, Iowa, Mr. Sargent removed to New York City, having his residence, however, at Astoria, Long Island. His next move was to Duluth, Minn., of which now flourishing city he may be said to have been one of the pioneers. He foresaw the future importance of the place, and had faith enough to invest largely in that locality, and to build for himself a handsome family residence.

Shortly after his settlement at Duluth he went to Europe for the firm of Jay Cooke & Co., for the purpose of negotiating a loan to aid the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad. His negotiation, when on the point of succeeding, was broken

off by the war between France and Germany. He remained abroad, however, for the most part, engaged in various enterprises, until the date of his death. George Barnard Sargent d. 5 October, 1875, in Ems, Germany. Mrs. Sargent resides in Duluth, Minnesota.

Children—Sargent.

1. Epes,[9] b. 1 January, 1841, in Hazelwood; d. 5 October, 1857.
2. Amelia Frances,[9] b. 21 October, 1842, in Hazelwood; m. 24 October, 1867, E. A. McNair; d. 19 August, 1883.
3. John James,[9] b. 20 January, 1845, in Hazelwood; d. 22 August, 1847.
4. Charles Lenox,[9] b. 31 January, 1847, in Hazelwood; d. 6 April, 1851.
5. George Barnard,[9] b. 19 July, 1849, in Davenport; d. 24 April, 1850.
6. Mary,[9] b. 13 April, 1851, in Davenport; d. 26 September, 1852.
7. Elizabeth Lincoln,[9] b. 3 March, 1853, in Dubuque, Iowa; m. 10 October, 1882, in Duluth, John H. Shoenberger. Residence, Cape May, New Jersey.
8. Emilie Macklot,[9] b. 8 November, 1855, in Davenport; m. 4. September, 1884, Frederick W. Paine, of Duluth. Residence, Duluth.
9. Mary Epes,[9] b. 5 December, 1857, in Davenport; m. 4. December, 1883, Stuart Rice; d. 23 January, 1885, in Tacoma, Washington Territory.
10. William Coffin,[9] b. 4 December, 1859, in Boston, Mass.; m. 13 January, 1887, in Syracuse, N. Y., Rhobie Loomis Peck, of Syracuse. Residence, Duluth.

(Third wife.)

viii. Hannah Dane,[8] b. 21 November, 1822, in Boston; m. 4 September, 1843, Rev. Frederic Dan Huntington, now Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal diocese of Central New York. He was b. 28 May, 1819, in Hadley, Mass., graduated at Amherst in 1839, and from the Harvard Divinity School in 1842, ordained pastor of the South Congregational Unitarian Church, Boston, in 1842, appointed Plummer Professor of Christian Morals in Harvard University, Cambridge, in 1855. He afterward took orders in the Episcopal Church, and became Rector of Emanuel Church in Boston, which position he held when he was elected Bishop 8 April 1869. Residence, Syracuse, N.Y.

Children—Huntington.

1. George Putnam,[9] b. 3 July, 1844, in Boston; m. 16 April, 1874, Lilly St. Agnan Barrett, daughter of Henry Barrett, of Malden, Massachusetts, a direct descendant of Col. Barrett, who took part in the Concord fight, 19 April, 1775. He graduated at Harvard University in 1864, entered the Episcopal Church, and became Rector of St. Paul's Church in Malden where he remained until 1884. He is now Rector of the Episcopal Church in Ashfield, Mass. Residence, Ashfield.

Children born in Malden—Huntington.

i. Henry Barrett,[10] b. 17 January, 1875.
ii. Constant Davis,[10] b. 20 September, 1876.
iii. James Lincoln,[10] b. 30 March, 1880.
iv. Paul St. Agnan,[10] b. 26 August, 1882.

2. Arria Sargent,[9] b. 22 June, 1848, in Roxbury.
3. James Otis Sargent,[9] b. 23 July, 1854, in Roxbury; graduated at Harvard University in 1875, entered the Episcopal Church, and is Father Superior of the "Order of the Holy Cross," a Protestant Episcopal Institution in the City of New York. Residence, New York.
4. Ruth Gregson,[9] b. 3 November, 1859, in Cambridge.
5. Mary Lincoln,[9] b. 15 November, 1861, in Boston.

ix. James Otis,[8] b. 21 November, 1823, in Boston; unmarried. Residence, Cedar Square, Roxbury, now Boston.

x. Catharine Osborne,[8] b. 27 July, 1825, in Boston; m. 24 November, 1862, Austin Sumner, a merchant of Boston. He d. 14 October, 1879. Mrs. Sumner resides in Roxbury.

Children—Sumner.

1. John Osborne,[9] b. 23 November, 1863; a student in Harvard University.
2. Mary Otis,[9] b. 21 September, 1865; d. 16 July, 1869.

xi. Arria,[8] b. 23 November, 1827, in Boston; d. 23 June, 1846.

xii. Elizabeth Lincoln,[8] b. 4 February, 1830, in Boston; d. 13 May, 1847.

Thirteen Children of Joseph Foster.[6]

Grandchildren No. 8 to 20.

8. Joseph Foster,[7] born 10 August, 1783, in Gloucester (page 163); died 5 July, 1784.

9. Joseph Foster,[7] born 2 August, 1784, in Gloucester (page 163). A sea captain. After attending school in Boston for some years, he decided, about the year 1799, to go to sea, and this became his life occupation.

Joseph Foster married, first, 17 May, 1806, Lucy Elwell of Gloucester, Rev. Thomas Jones, minister of the Independent Christian Church, officiating. She was born 16 February, 1784, and died 7 September, 1837. She was a daughter of Isaac and Martha (Brown) Elwell of Gloucester, and sister of David Elwell who married Rebecca Foster,[7] her husband's sister, in whose record a notice of the Elwell family will be found.

Joseph Foster married, second, 2 September, 1838, in the house at the south-west corner of State and Atkinson Streets, Portsmouth, N. H., the family home and formerly the residence of her grandfather Peter Coues, Rev. Charles Burroughs, D.D., officiating, Adelaide Coues Spalding, born 3 December, 1805, in Portsmouth, daughter of Lyman Spalding, M.D., and Elizabeth (Coues) Spalding, of that place.

A well remembered incident of Mrs. Foster's girlhood, when she lived in New York from 1814 to 1821; her parents residing, first, for about four years, on the southern side of Fair (No. 8), soon called Fulton Street (No. 140), a few doors from Broadway, and afterward, for about three years, on the northern side of Beekman (No. 81), between Nassau and William Streets; was a visit in company with her father, mother, and sister, Elizabeth Parkhurst Spalding, on board the United States frigate "President," forty-four guns, in the harbor of New York, a short time before the capture of that vessel by the British, when Lieutenant Fitz-Henry Babbitt born 10 October, 1789, in Gloucester, the first lieutenant of the "President," on whose invitation they visited the ship, was killed in action.

The "President" was "captured, 15 January, 1815, off New York, while in command of Commodore Stephen Decatur, by a British squadron, after a running fight of six hours, during which H. B. M. frigate Endymion, forty guns, Captain Hope, found it prudent to haul out of action, to repair damages." "Commodore Decatur finally surrendered to the Majestic razee, Captain Hayes, with a loss of twenty four killed and fifty five wounded, including, among the former, Lieutenants Babbit [Babbitt], Hamilton and Howell" (*Emmons' Navy of the United States*, 1775–1853, Washington, 1853, pp. 8–9).

A more complete account of the action, and of Lieut. Babbitt's death, will be found in *Cooper's Naval History*, New York, 1866, vol. ii, pages 235–239. See also *Babson*, pages 540–541.

Lyman Spalding, M.D., was born 5 June, 1775, in Cornish, N. H.; he married 9 October, 1802, in Portsmouth, N. H., Rev. George Richards, officiating, Elizabeth Coues, born 16 December, 1779, in Portsmouth; he died 30 October, 1821, in Portsmouth; she died 2 June, 1838, in Portsmouth.

Lyman and Elizabeth (Coues) Spalding had five children: Elizabeth Parkhurst, born 11 August, 1803, in Portsmouth. An accomplished woman, and gifted teacher, whose society was sought and friendship prized by many. Portsmouth was her home, but she passed much time in other parts of New Hampshire, in Boston, and elsewhere. On her seventieth birthday she was in Europe, a visit which she enjoyed as only those familiar with the history and literature of the old world can do. She wrote the notice of her grandfather Col. Dyer Spalding, which will be found on pages 256—263. Unmarried. She died 16 July, 1878, in Portsmouth. Adelaide Coues, born 3 December, 1805, in Portsmouth —before mentioned. Lyman Dyer, born 2 July, 1810, in Portsmouth, married 29 September, 1838, Susan Parker Parrott, daughter of Enoch Greenleafe and Susan (Parker) Parrott, and sister of Rear-Admiral Enoch Greenleafe Parrott, U. S. Navy, who died 10 May, 1879, and of James B. Parrott, of Portsmouth. Residence, Portsmouth. Alfred Peter, born 27 December, 1815, in New York; unmarried; master of ship "Normandie" of New York; lost at sea about 12 December, 1844. Edward Jenner, born 3 March, 1819, in New York; died 14 July, 1833, in Portsmouth.

Lyman Dyer and Susan Parker (Parrott) Spalding had five children, born in Portsmouth: Lyman Greenleafe, born 1 January, 1845, Lieutenant U. S. Navy, killed by the accidental explosion of a torpedo, 29 August, 1881, at Newport, R. I.; James Alfred, M.D., born 20 August, 1846, graduated Dartmouth College, 1866, Harvard University, medical, 1870, married 15 November, 1882, in Boston, Sarah Chase Shepley, daughter of Leonard B. Shepley, of Portland, Maine, residence, Portland; Merrill, born 21 June, 1848, residence, Chicago, Illinois; Susan Parker, born 2 July, 1850; Elizabeth Toscan, born 8 March, 1853.

Notices of Dr. Lyman Spalding will be found in the *Spalding Memorial*, Boston, 1872; the *Rambles About Portsmouth*, second series, Portsmouth, 1869, pages 244–246; *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871; *Thacher's American Medical*

Biography, Boston, 1828; the *American Cyclopædia*, New York, 1874–1876; and *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, New York, 1877-1878; from the last of which the following is taken:

"Lyman Spalding, M.D., was born 5 June, 1775, at Cornish, N. H., graduated at Dartmouth College, in 1798 [see next paragraph]; studied medicine, and aided in the establishment of the medical school of Dartmouth, where he delivered the first course of lectures on chemistry; began the practice of his profession at Portsmouth, in 1799; in 1812 became President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in Western New York; removed to New York City in 1813; planned the *U. S. Pharmacopœia*, and in 1820 was one of the committee for its publication; was a skilful anatomist, and member of many learned societies in Europe and America. Died 31 [30] October, 1821, in Portsmouth, N. H."

Dr. Spalding graduated at Harvard University, "medical, 1797"; and at Dartmouth College, "honorary, 1798"; as is stated on pages 526, 527, and 555 of the *Spalding Memorial*, just mentioned. Some of the other notices here quoted are not exact in this respect.

As also related in that work, page 130: "Dr. Spalding was active in introducing into the United States the practice of vaccination as a preventive of small pox, corresponding with Dr. Edward Jenner" of England, who first introduced and practiced vaccination, "for that purpose. He was a trustee of the only free schools which New York" at the time of his residence there "possessed, and aided in the establishment of the first Sunday schools in that city."

As stated in the *Annals of Portsmouth*, Portsmouth, 1825, page 343, Lyman Spalding was, in 1807, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, A. F. and A. Masons, of the State of New Hampshire.

The following copy of Dr. Spalding's record is taken from the Harvard University Catalogue of 1875. Besides being a member of the London and Preston, England, Societies, there mentioned, he was also a member of the American Antiquarian Society, the Philadelphia Medical Society, and a corresponding member of the "Imperiale e Reale Accademia Economico-Agraria dei Georgofili di Firenze," Italy.

"Medicinæ Baccalaurei et Doctores."—"1797. Lyman Spalding, M.B., M.D. 1811 et Dart. 1798, Coll. Dart. Chem. Præl., M.M. S.S., S.M. Lond. Soc. Cor., S.L.P. q. Preston. Soc. Hon. [died] 1821."

As already mentioned, Dr. Lyman Spalding originated the project of forming our present National Pharmacopœia, as described in the full and complete history of the *Pharmacopœia of the United States*, given in the "historical introduction" of the first edition, Boston, 1820; which is believed to have been inserted also in the second edition, 1830, but has not been given in any later one.

"In January, 1817, Dr. Lyman Spalding submitted to the New York County Medical Society, a project for the formation of a National Pharmacopœia, by the authority of all the medical societies and medical schools in the United States. The plan proposed was, 1. That a convention should be called in each of the four grand divisions of the United States, to be composed of delegates from all the medical societies and schools. 2. That each district convention should form a Pharmacopœia, and elect delegates to meet in general convention in the city of Washington, on the first of January, 1820. 3. That the general convention should, from the district Pharmacopœias, form the national work."

This plan was submitted in February, 1818, by the New York County Medical Society to the Medical Society of the State of New York, who ordered it to be carried into execution by their committee, Dr. Spalding being one of the number. It was carried out, as stated at length in the introduction mentioned, and "in the General Medical Convention, held in the Capitol at Washington, January, 1820," a committee of five, "Lyman Spalding, Thomas T. Hewson, Eli Ives, Elisha De Butts and Jacob Bigelow," was appointed "to prepare for the press the National Pharmacopœia agreed on in this Convention," and it was "published agreeably to the vote of the General Convention" by "L. Spalding, Chairman of the Committee of Publication."

From this "historical introduction" it fully appears that Dr. Spalding was the father of our present National Pharmacopœia.

The following is the notice in *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, before mentioned:

"Lyman Spalding, M.D., born at Cornish, N. H., 1775; gradu-

ated at Harvard College, 1797 [see page 246]; commenced practice at Portsmouth, N. H., 1799; President and Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in the Western Medical College, New York, 1812; removed to the city of New York, 1813; in 1817 originated the Pharmacopœia of the United States, first edition 1820, (and a new edition, according to Dr. Spalding's suggestion, every ten years;) died 1821. 1. Inaugural Dissertation on the Production of Animal Heat, Cambridge, 1797. 2. New Nomenclature of Chemistry; edited, with Additions, Hanover, 1799. 3. Address at Western Medical College, New York, 1814, 8vo. 4. Reflections on Fever, 1817, 8vo. 5. Reflections on Yellow-Fever Periods, 1819, 8vo; 1820, 8vo. 6. History of the Introduction and Use of Scutellaria Lateriflora as a Remedy for Hydrophobia, 1820, 8vo. Contributions to New England Journal of Medicine, Medical Repository, etc. A biographical notice of this learned physician and estimable man will be found in *Thacher's American Medical Biography*, vol. ii, p. 95."

The notice in *Thacher's American Medical Biography* is as follows:

"Lyman Spalding, M.D., was a native of Cornish, New Hampshire, and was born 5 June, 1775. After passing the usual academical term at Charlestown [N. H.], he entered Harvard University, where he graduated with honor in the year 1797 [see page 246]. Immediately on leaving the University, he commenced his medical studies under the auspices of that distinguished practitioner, Nathan Smith, M.D., where he imbibed that thirst for knowledge, and formed those habits of industry, which distinguished him so greatly in after life. So early as 1798, even before he had completed his medical education, he displayed a creditable degree of enterprise in assisting Professor Smith in the work of instituting the medical school at Dartmouth College; a chemical apparatus was to be created, and Dr. Spalding possessed the ingenuity and enthusiasm fitted for the occasion, and he commenced the first course of lectures on chemistry at the opening of that institution.

Having received an honorary degree at Dartmouth, he entered upon the practice of medicine at Portsmouth in 1799. Being naturally endowed with a mind ardent, vigorous and discriminating, he possessed, also, a patience of investigation and a steadi-

ness of purpose, which peculiarly fitted him for the profession he had chosen.

To its advancement he directed all the energies of his soul; and in all its duties he was vigilant, indefatigable and faithful to the last. It was not, however, from motives grovelling and mercenary that he labored so assiduously; he had far nobler views; he loved his profession as a science, and he neglected no opportunities of unfolding its mysteries, and, as far as was in his power, of himself contributing to its treasures. He was through life a laborious and a systematic student; suffering no moments to escape without useful employment, or adding something to his fund of acquirements. Aware of the importance of an intimate acquaintance with the human structure to success in the practice of both medicine and surgery, he made this his first grand object of pursuit. How far he succeeded in attaining to a thorough knowledge of anatomy, those who have witnessed his skill in dissection, and his beautiful preparations, particularly of the lymphatics, some of which we believe enrich the cabinets of our first institutions, will bear ample testimony. His success in this branch of knowledge gave him considerable celebrity as a surgeon, for which he was qualified by his skill as well as by a remarkable boldness and decision of character.

In the theory and practice of medicine he was also a proficient. In this, as in everything he undertook, truth and the advancement of knowledge were his leading pursuits. Despising the popular belief that a little practice and experience are alone the grand requisites to success, he labored for principles, and by uncommon industry availed himself of all that was useful in the theory and practice of others, and also of a general acquaintance with the collateral branches of his favorite science. If he sometimes erred (as who does not?) in this wide field of speculative enquiry, his errors had at least the merit of system to ensure for them a degree of respect. But he was by no means tenacious of opinions, however deliberately formed; if proved to be false, they were openly abandoned, as they had before been honestly avowed. Dr. Spalding was distinguished for his kindness and activity in his attendance on the sick, and for his liberal and gentlemanly deportment in his intercourse with his brethren of the Faculty.

In the year 1812 the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the

Western District of the State of New York was incorporated, and Dr. Spalding elected President and Professor of Anatomy and Surgery, and lecturer on the Institutes of Medicine. His duties as professor required him to make annual visits to that place, where the flourishing state of the school, and the yearly increase of its pupils, gave sufficient evidence of his popularity and ability as a teacher. In 1813 the city of New York, presenting a wider field for the exercise of his talents, and greater facilities for improvement, he took up his residence there; and finding in the course of two or three years, his academical labors to be incompatible with the active duties of his profession, and the interest of his family, he resigned his offices at the institution.

The same assiduity and zeal that characterized his early days, marked his course in maturer life; and the contributions of his pen to the medical and philosophical journals of the day, are replete with deep investigation and sound learning. With him originated the plan for the formation of the Pharmacopœia of the United States, and it was from his pen that the circular letters to the different medical schools and societies for their co-operation proceeded. He early submitted the project to the Board of Trustees of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of New York, of which he was a member. That body approved the measure and appointed a committee on their part to carry it into full effect. In short, Dr. Spalding's efforts are traced in the whole progress of the undertaking; he was elected a member of the convention for the middle district, and was delegated to the general convention at Washington to complete the work, and was one of the committee for its publication. In fact, the public are greatly indebted to the ardency and professional zeal which characterized the conduct of Dr. Spalding on this important occasion.

Some idea of the estimation in which the character of Dr. Spalding was held, both at home and abroad, may be formed, when it is stated that he was a member of most of the learned societies in our own country and of several in Europe.

Each succeeding year was enlarging his sphere of usefulness, and adding to his respectability, but the Being who controlleth the destinies of man, in His infinite wisdom, saw fit to remove from his earthly toils this distinguished laborer in the cause of science and humanity; in the midst of life, when his hopes were strongest, and his prospects most flattering, he was summoned

hence. His death was occasioned by an accidental wound on the head, which produced chronic inflammation of the brain, admitting of no alleviation. He died in the year 1821, aged 46 years."

The following tribute to Dr. Spalding, written in 1840, almost twenty years after his death, by a correspondent of the *Exeter News Letter*, of Exeter, N. H., is taken from the *Portsmouth Journal*, where it was that year copied.

"Reminiscence of Lyman Spalding, M.D. While the youthful and the gay around me are busily occupied in the pursuit of pleasure, in 'the noise of politics or the din of folly,' I retire from the haunts of men, to dedicate a moment to the memory of one, no less eminent for his scientific pursuits, and the amiableness of his character, than remarkable for the melancholy manner in which he was removed from all the enjoyments of this earthly scene.

Lyman Spalding, I think, was a native of New Hampshire, and near the commencement of the present century was Professor of Chemistry in Dartmouth College, and contemporary with the celebrated Dr. Nathan Smith. The writer of this article first became acquainted with him in the town of Portsmouth, where he then resided. His zeal and ability in the cultivation of his favorite science were very great. He knew how to infuse into his pupils a portion of the same ardor which ever animated his own mind; and to render the otherwise revolting details of the lecture room, a source of satisfaction and enjoyment untasted except by the votaries of science. Called to a Professor's chair in the Medical College of the Western District of the State of New York, and subsequently to the Presidency of that Institution, the lucid manner in which he demonstrated the delicate anatomy of the human body, his unwearied industry and the urbanity of his manners, were sources of peculiar gratification to the young men who then attended that institution.

It was in the dead of winter that the writer accompanied him, one cold and frosty morning, in the year 1814, over the snow-capt hills which intervene between the towns of Fairfield and Herkimer in the State of New York, at the close of his course of medical lectures, to take the stage at the latter place, and thence pursue his way to the city of New York, where his family then resided. Alas, it was the last time they ever met! Walking in a

street of that city, some ponderous body from aloft struck him a violent blow on the head, and the gigantic intellect no longer performed its functions. Removed to Portsmouth where his lady's friends resided, he expired at that place soon after. Such was the end of Lyman Spalding! a man 'whom none could approach without respect, or leave without affection."

Lyman Spalding (*Dyer, Jonathan, John, John, Edward*) was son of Col. Dyer Spalding, of Cornish, N. H., and great-great-great grandson of Edward Spalding.

Dyer Spalding, born 14 November, 1732, in Plainfield, Conn., married 11 March, 1767, in Plainfield, Alexander Miller, Esq., officiating, Elizabeth Parkhurst, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Cady) Parkhurst, born 7 July, 1734, in Plainfield. He died 27 April, 1814, in Cornish, aged 82. She died 3 June, 1816, in Cornish, aged 82.

Timothy Parkhurst, son of Joseph and Eunice Parkhurst, was born 14 January, 1689, in Chelmsford, Mass., removed while a boy to Connecticut, and married Elizabeth Cady, daughter of William Cady, born 16 November, 1699, in Watertown, Mass. He died 1 March, 1770, aged 81. She died 27 December, 1792, aged 93.

George Parkhurst, of Watertown, Mass., was admitted a Freeman in 1643. Joseph Parkhurst, perhaps his son, was of Chelmsford as early as 1660, and his descendants have remained there ever since. Rev. John Parkhurst, one of them, graduated at Harvard University in 1811, and died in 1875.

"Esther Spalding, daughter of Dyer Spalding, went on a journey to Plainfield, Conn., to visit her grandmother, Elizabeth" (Cady) "Parkhurst. This was in 1789, when Esther was twenty years old. She was accompanied by her brother, Silas Spalding, her aunt Wilson (Patience Parkhurst), and Dr. Parkhurst, of Connecticut. The journey was made on horseback; there was no other way to go. The first day they went to Chesterfield, N. H., about forty miles. Esther was so tired when she dismounted she almost fainted, but she bore the rest of the journey very well.

The grandmother was ninety years old, and nearly blind, so she felt how large and tall Esther was. The chimney of the house was very large, and the fireplace so capacious that benches were placed in the corners of the jambs; Esther sat on them and looked out of the top of the chimney. The party also went to Providence, R. I." (*Spalding Memorial*, p. 68.)

Timothy and Elizabeth (Cady) Parkhurst had nine children, born in Plainfield: Eunice, born 16 October, 1717, married Gideon Lawrence, son of Josiah Lawrence, born 7 March, 1717, in Plainfield; Johannah, born 19 December, 1720, married Nathaniel Mains; Mary, born 11 March, 1723, married James Day; Jonathan, born 23 July, 1725, married Judah Wilson, daughter of James Wilson, died 27 August, 1787; David, born 27 October, 1727, married Phebe Kingsbury, daughter of Ephraim Kingsbury, died 29 October, 1794; Timothy, born 8 February, 1729, married March, 1757, Johannah Cady, born 28 September, 1737; Elizabeth, born 7 July, 1734—above mentioned; Isaac, born 22 April, 1738, married Mary Cady, daughter of Elijah Cady, died 3 September, 1798; Patience, born 11 June, 1740, married Robert Wilson, son of John Wilson, born 15 April, 1741, in Plainfield.

Lyman Spalding was, as stated above, great-great-great grandson of Edward Spalding, an early immigrant to the Massachusetts Colony, who was settled in Braintree in 1640, and afterwards in Chelmsford. The following information is taken from the *Spalding Memorial*, by Samuel J. Spalding, Boston, 1872, where additional information of Edward Spalding and his son John Spalding, with the will of the former, can be found.

"Edward Spalding. He was the first of the family of whom we have any knowledge, and came to America in the earliest years of the Massachusetts Colony; probably between 1630 and 1633. He first appears in Braintree, Mass., where his first wife Margaret and his daughter Grace died, and where one of his children, Benjamin, was born.

The following records from the town of Braintree were returned to the recorder in Boston, and are published in the *Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. iii, page 247.

'Benjamin the Sonne of Edward Spalden,
his wife, was born 7°, (2°), 1643.

Grace the daught[r] of Edward Spalden,
his wife was buryed (3°), 1641.

Margaret the wife of Edward Spalden dyed —— 1640.'

Edward Spalding was made a Freeman 13 May, 1640, from which fact we know that he was a member of the established

church of the Province; as no person could be made a Freeman, or be entitled to any share in the government, or be capable of being chosen a magistrate, or even of serving on a jury, who was not a member of some one of the churches established in the Colony."

"There is a tradition (which is given by Allen, in his history of Chelmsford, pages 16–17) that Edward Spalding removed to Wenham, Mass., and was one of the Wenham company which removed to Chelmsford; but I can find no trace of his being there, upon any records of that town."

Edward Spalding "removed to Chelmsford, Mass., at, or immediately after, the first settlement of that town, in 1653. His name does not appear in the list of original grantees, but at the first town meeting held 22 November, 1654, he was chosen one of the Selectmen." "He was also chosen Selectman in 1656, 1660 and 1661."

"The attention of the first settlers was early given to the culture of apple-trees, and special mention is made of the orchard of Edward Spalding, in 1664."

Edward Spalding "died 26 February, 1670." "His wife Margaret died August, 1640." "His wife Rachel, named in his will," "died soon after him."

Edward Spalding had seven children, three by his first wife, and four by the second: "John, born about 1633; Edward, born about 1635; Grace, born ——, died May, 1641"; —— second wife —— "Benjamin, born 7 April, 1643; Joseph, born 25 October, 1646; Dinah, born 14 March, 1649; Andrew, born 19 November, 1652" (*Spalding Memorial*, pp. 14–19).

John Spalding (*Edward*) "born about 1633; died 1721; married Hannah Hale, 18 May, 1658. They were married at Concord, Mass., by Major Simeon Willard. She died 14 August, 1689. He was the eldest son of Edward Spalding, and came to Chelmsford with his father about 1654. He was made a freeman 11 March, 1689–90." "He died at Chelmsford, 3 October, 1721, aged 88. No will. In Hull's Journal of the War expenses 1675 and 1676, John Spalding is mentioned as a soldier under Captain Manning, in the war known as 'King Philip's War."

John and Hannah (Hale) Spalding had eight children: "John, born 15 February, 1659; Eunice, born 27 July, 1660; Edward,

born 16 September, 1663; Hannah, born 28 April, 1666; Samuel, born 6 March, 1668; Deborah, born 12 November, 1670; Joseph, born 22 October, 1673; Timothy, born about 1676" (*Spalding Memorial*, p. 20).

John Spalding (*John, Edward*) "born 15 February, 1659 (15 December, 1659, *Dalton*); died ——; married, first, Ann Ballard, of Andover, Mass., 20 September, 1681; second, widow Mary Fletcher, 18 November, 1700. He removed with his family to Plainfield, Conn." (*Spalding Memorial*, p. 26.)

"From the settlement of the Spaldings in Chelmsford, Mass., there went out, about 1700, a large emigration to Plainfield, Conn. The following facts transcribed from the records of Plainfield, Conn., may be found in the *Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xv, page 53:

'Plainfield, Conn., was granted to Gov. John Winthrop of New London, about 1655, settled from Massachusetts, and incorporated 1699; and contained, 24 December, 1702, the following freeholders, residing on the east side of the Quinebaug [Quinnebaug] River.'

Among the thirty-four named are John Spalding" (*John, Edward*), his brother Edward, and uncles Benjamin and Joseph (*Spalding Memorial*, pp. 16–17).

John and Ann (Ballard) Spalding had seven children: "Anna, born 25 August, 1684; Samuel, born 5 August, 1686; Jonathan, born 7 August, 1688; Deborah, a twin, born 12 August, 1690; Eleazer, a twin, born 13 August, 1690; Dinah, born 24 January, 1693; William, born 14 November, 1695" (*Spalding Memorial*, p. 26).

Jonathan Spalding (*John, John, Edward*) "born 7 August, 1688; died 1761; resided in Plainfield, Conn.; married Judah Billins [Billings], daughter of Hana Maine, 22 April, 1714; she [was born in 1683, in Preston, Conn., and] died 1763, aged 80."

Jonathan and Judah (Billins [Billings]) Spalding had nine children: "Hana, born 5 March, 1716–17; died 30 October, 1802; married James Wilson; he was born 1713 in Ireland; he died 1782. They lived and died in Connecticut. Uriah, born 24 November, 1719; died 8 December, 1720. Lois, born 16 March, 1720–21; died 8 January, 1790; married Eleazer Spalding. Dinah, born 12 June, 1723; died 2 October, 1812, aged 89; married Elijah Cady; he was born 20 June, 1721, at Scituate, R. I., son of Wil-

General Putnam, who gladly accepted it, saying, "Spalding, Spalding, put it all out of sight before daylight." (The General lisped.)

Dudley Chase obtained a grant from Governor Bowdoin of a township of land on Connecticut River and called it Cornish, in honor of Cornwall in England, whence his great-great grandfather, Aquila Chase, born in 1618, had emigrated to America, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts Bay.

No settlements then existed north of Charlestown, N. H., then called Number Four, from its being the fourth fort on Connecticut River. No other fort was between this and Canada. The whole country was covered by an uninterrupted forest of the largest and tallest trees. Officers were appointed by the Crown to select all trees suitable for his majesty's navy, and mark them with the broad arrow. The persons who bought the land had no right to the trees thus marked. One tree on the land bought by Dyer Spalding was marked with the broad arrow, but the Revolution prevented its being used for his majesty's service. One station of these officers was the Mast Camp, opposite where Windsor, Vermont, now is, and near Cornish bridge; sixteen miles north of Number Four.

Dyer Spalding was one of the three first settlers in Cornish, New Hampshire, in 1766. The first summer, they lived at the Mast Camp. The three new settlers spent the summer in clearing their land and sowing their grain.

As Dyer Spalding was particularly skilful in the management of a boat, the boating was always delegated to him. On one occasion, when he went in his Indian canoe to Number Four for provisions, he found there the wife of Dudley Chase, who, with her seven children, had been left in the fort for shelter, and for security from the Indians. She urged Mr. Spalding to take herself and the seven children in the canoe to Cornish, and finally prevailed upon him to do so. Arriving near the Mast Camp, he made fast the canoe among the willows, went in search of Mr. Chase, and asked him what he supposed there was for him in the canoe. Not being able to guess, Mr. Spalding told him to come and see. Leading the way to the place of concealment, he then showed the astonished man his wife and children in the canoe. "Have you come to starve with us! Have you come to die here before your time! We have no house to shelter you, you will

perish before we can erect one!" exclaimed the husband. But the wife replied, "Cheer up! Cheer up! I have come to help you." The woods rang with shouts at the arrival of the first white woman and the first family on the banks of the Connecticut River north of Number Four. Trees were quickly felled and peeled, and clean bark in large sheets was spread for a floor, other sheets were raised for walls or laid on cross pieces for a roof. In less than three hours the house was finished and a cheerful fire was burning in it.

On the approach of cold weather Mr. Spalding returned to Plainfield, Connecticut, where 11 March, 1767, he was married to Elizabeth Parkhurst, daughter of Timothy Parkhurst and Elizabeth Cady, his wife. At the time of their marriage, Dyer Spalding was thirty-five and his wife was thirty-three years old. Then taking his wife with him, he went back to Cornish, to remain permanently. Their journey was made on horseback, and from Number Four they came by marked trees. The bride "almost broke her neck," she said, "trying to look up to the tops of the noble pine trees."

Mrs. Spalding's sister's husband, Mr. Wilson, had chosen a farm three miles south of the Mast Camp, and in order that the two sisters might be neighbors, Mr. Spalding left the place he at first occupied, and settled on the land next north of Wilson's. These two farms remained in the possession of the two families for a century. His house, the largest then in Cornish, is still standing, 1871,* and until quite recently was the home of some of his descendants. The location was chosen with much taste, being in a grove of very tall butternut trees, on a knoll, around two sides of which flowed "Col. Spalding's brook." The Connecticut River can be seen from the house, and Mount Ascutney rises on the opposite bank of the river. The farm consisted of meadow and hill. "Col. Spalding's mountain" is five hundred feet high, and "Col. Spalding's brook," full of falls and rapids in beautiful variety, comes down the mountain, and formerly after running parallel to the Connecticut for a mile, at last emptied into it.

On 5 March, 1769, their eldest child was born and named Esther, for Esther, the daughter of Lois Spalding (see page 255) and wife of Thomas Wilson, who lived on the Low Meadows, opposite; she became the wife of Bill Barnes of Claremont, N. H.

* This house was taken down in the autumn of 1884.

5 May, 1772, was born their son Silas, who lived and died on the farm, in the same house in which he was born. On 5 June, 1775, was born their son Lyman, who became a physician in the city of New York.

Near the top of Col. Spalding's mountain is the Deer's House, a ledge which projects in a remarkable manner, making a cave beneath, a shelter for the deer, in the times when these animals were plenty. Wolves and bears were then numerous, and great care was required to protect the sheep from them. Silas and Lyman, being on Mount Ascutney, were pursued by a bear, and had much difficulty in making their escape. Lyman, when a boy, built a bridge across the brook, and erected a mill for the purpose of sawing apples! Water was brought to the house from a spring, and a tank in the water-room was always full to overflowing, and usually the young people kept small fish in the tank; they came to the surface to be fed, and as soon as they had seized a morsel, they swam away.

Col. Spalding's brook affords a remarkable instance of a geological change. Originally, after it had come down from the mountain and reached the meadow, it ran by the side of the Connecticut for a mile, before falling into it. Some person placing brush and other obstructions in the brook, just where it left Dyer Spalding's meadow and entered the next meadow to the south, it was turned from its old channel and made for itself a new bed, directly to the Connecticut, which was fifty feet below. The rich, yielding soil of the meadow gave way, and a channel with banks forty or fifty feet high was at once formed. This gully was continually increasing in width and length, going back almost to the mound on which the house stands, so that it became necessary to construct a flume of heavy timber to keep the brook within bounds and prevent it from carrying away the house and other buildings. The old bed was soon covered with grass and other crops, like the rest of the meadow.

Col. Spalding also owned another farm in West Claremont, a mile south of his home. From this farm are to be seen on the opposite bank of the Connecticut, in Weathersfield, Vermont, river terraces, five in number, showing the beds of the river at different periods. The removal of obstructions at Bellows Falls, at various times, causing the river to diminish in width, must have produced these very remarkable river terraces. In *Hitch-*

cock's Geology of Massachusetts, as an illustration of the action of rivers in changing the face of a country, is an engraving of these very terraces.

The following is taken from an old number of the *Claremont Eagle*:

"At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, no favor was shown to the Tories, or those suspected by the people in general. Public indignation was aroused to such an extent, that it was not safe for them to live at home. Some went to Canada, or other places under the protection of the Crown; others were obliged to resort to the woods as a means of safety, visiting their homes but with the utmost caution.

On the road from Claremont village to Cornish, on the north side of Sugar River, on the right side of the road as you go to Red Water Brook, is a place known in Revolutionary times to have been the resort of a band of Tories, for this reason called the Tory Hole. This place was peculiarly adapted to their purposes, being surrounded upon three sides by a swamp covered with a thick growth of alders, and upon a fourth, by a steep bank, almost thirty feet in height, there being several paths leading to and from the camp, known to the Tories only.

There was at that time a small company of resolute men, among whom were Dyer Spalding, Timothy Atkins and one or two of his brothers, who determined if possible to find this retreat and to break up the band. It was customary for the unsuspected Tories in the neighborhood to convey provisions to their more unfortunate brethren at the camp, and it was in performing this important duty that the retreat was discovered. One night in the autumn of 1780, a man with a large pack on his back was seen to pass along that road, and suddenly to disappear in the woods. His mysterious movements attracting attention, the Whigs in the neighborhood were soon informed of the fact, a large number of them having assembled, the secret path was discovered. But on account of the increasing darkness it was not deemed prudent to continue the search, therefore a guard was stationed, with orders to shoot any one who attempted to pass; and the remaining Whigs retired for the night.

Several hours before sunrise, the party again assembled to renew the search. As they approached the camp several Tories sprang from the bushes, and started off, running towards the Con-

necticut River. The Whigs rushed after them, the pursued having the advantage of the pursuers by several rods the start, the dense forest and the scanty light. However, they followed them to the Connecticut River, where they found that the Tories had crossed it, they plunged in and crossed to the opposite side, then finding the tracks of the fugitives, followed them to the top of Ascutney mountain, where they were found fast asleep. They immediately surrendered and were taken to Charlestown, Number Four, from thence sent to Boston, and afterwards exchanged."

From one of these Tories Dyer Spalding took a musket, which was kept with great care, hanging by leather straps over the kitchen fireplace; it is now in the possession of his great grandson, John Lyman Spalding (*Sanford, Silas, Dyer*), of Amboy, Lee County, Illinois.

At the beginning of the troubles between the Colonies and the Mother Country, Mr. Spalding again became a soldier. He placed his family in charge of his wife's brother, Timothy Parkhurst, a schoolmaster, who was lame and unfit for military duty. When Mr. Spalding received his commission as a Captain in the Continental Army, he gave a dinner to his friends. The table was set on the level land beyond the brook, and the company danced in the evening in the long north room. They danced to the tune of "The Captain's Lady," which must have been a popular tune at that time, for Burns wrote one of his songs to the same air. Dyer Spalding was with Col. Ethan Allen, at Ticonderoga, 10 May, 1775, when the surrender of that post was demanded "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Two days afterwards, Crown Point surrendered without resistance.

In 1777, Ticonderoga was garrisoned by 3000 men, under the command of General St. Clair. The regiments under the command of General Sullivan had their rendezvous at Ticonderoga. In May, 1777, there was an alarm that Ticonderoga was in danger, when expresses were sent into New Hampshire, calling for militia. Upon this alarm, Major General Folsom, on the seventh of May, ordered out portions of the regiments in the western part of the State; and Colonels Benjamin Bellows, Samuel Ashley and Jonathan Chase, marched with their regiments to Ticonderoga. Dyer Spalding was Quartermaster of the last mentioned regiment.

The alarm proved false and the troops were discharged 21 June, 1777. They had hardly got home, when other expresses arrived

stating that Burgoyne and his army of ten thousand men had actually arrived within a few miles of Ticonderoga, and were about to invest that fated fortress. Major General Folsom made a requisition upon the same officers for troops, and also for other detachments of militia, and they answered his requisition with alacrity.

But few of the militia, aside from the regiments upon the Connecticut River, were able to reach Ticonderoga before the fortress was evacuated, on the sixth of July. Our troops retreated to Skenesboro, now Whitehall, on Lake Champlain, and took the road to Fort Edward, to join General Schuyler and the rest of the northern army; and were in the field at the surrender of Burgoyne, 17 October, 1777.

Family traditions say that at this time when a detachment of Burgoyne's army, under Col. Baum, entered Vermont, it was thought they would come to Windsor. Dyer Spalding ran bullets for the expected encounter; and as he understood the management of boats, he conveyed the other soldiers across the Connecticut River. Dyer Spalding was present at the first battle of Stillwater or Bemis' Heights, 19 September, 1777, and also at the second battle of Stillwater, or Saratoga, 7 October, and at Burgoyne's surrender, 17 October, 1777.

During the Revolutionary War, Dyer Spalding held successively the ranks of Captain, Major and Colonel. The war being ended, Col. Spalding returned once more to his family in Cornish. The sword which he carried during the war, was afterwards used for the purpose of shelling corn. It is now in the possession of his grandson, Lyman Dyer Spalding (*Lyman, Dyer*), of Portsmouth, N. H.

On one occasion, some teamsters from Cornish, on their way "down below," stopped to rest and refresh themselves. Seeing a quantity of very fine grapes, they laid aside their muskets, and began to gather and eat the grapes. At that moment the Indians who were in ambush attacked them. They could not well defend themselves and many of the teamsters were killed. Dyer Spalding was present at this encounter, which is called the Battle of Bloody Brook.* This brook is in the State of Massachusetts, and is probably a tributary of the Connecticut River.

---

* This encounter is of course not the fight at "Bloody Brook" in the Indian War of 1675, referred to on pages 191–192, but occurred after the settlement of Cornish in 1766, and probably during the Revolutionary War.

The reputation of Dr. Nathan Smith as a physician and surgeon is known in the Connecticut River towns, but particularly at Dartmouth and Yale colleges. He lived many years in Cornish, and for a long time boarded with Col. Spalding, and on his marriage, removed to his own house, a mile above Col. Spalding's.

Trinity Church was built in Cornish, probably in 1794; Col. Spalding and his family attended, and when no clergyman was present, Lyman Spalding read the service.

Col. Spalding was admirably fitted to be a pioneer in the wilderness; he was an excellent farmer and there was scarcely any required work which he could not perform. He was a good mason, a blacksmith, a boatman, a shoemaker for himself and family, and a carver of bowls and dishes from knots of trees. This facility of doing any kind of work and doing it well, must have been very desirable, so distant as they were from other settlements.

He had served his country in two wars, and had seen the United States become independent; he had seen the wilderness recede before cultivation, the effect in part of his own enterprise and industry. He was possessed of a very pleasant disposition, very lively and cheerful, and was a most affectionate father.

His only daughter, Esther, was married in 1794 to Bill Barnes of Claremont. Lyman went to the academy at Charlestown, N. H., thence to Harvard University where he graduated in medicine, and Cornish was his home no more. Thus Silas was left alone with his parents; he brought his wife Theodocia Holton there in 1799.

From no disease whatever, but simply of old age, Col. Dyer Spalding died 27 April, 1814, in Cornish, aged nearly eighty-two years. Elizabeth (Parkhurst) Spalding, his wife, died 3 June, 1816, in Cornish, aged nearly eighty-two years. Their remains lie in the grounds of Trinity Church, Cornish.

Dyer and Elizabeth (Parkhurst) Spalding had three children born in Cornish, N. H.: Esther, born 5 March, 1769, married 4 May, 1794, Ambrose Cossit, Esq., officiating, Bill Barnes,* of Claremont, N. H., son of —— and Mehitabel (Norton) Barnes,

* Bill Barnes had an elder brother, named William, who fell in the fire, was burnt and died. The next child his parents called Bill, in memory of the one they had lost, without really giving him the same name.

born 11 February, 1753, in Farmington, Conn. She was his second wife. (His first wife, Eunice Andrews, born and married in Connecticut, died in Claremont, without children.) He died 24 February, 1842, in Claremont. She died 19 April, 1863, in Claremont, aged ninety-four years. Silas, born 5 May, 1772, married 29 January, 1799, in Windsor, Vermont, William Hunter, Esq., officiating, Theodocia Holton, daughter of Samuel Holton, of Windsor, born 20 December, 1772, in Northfield, Mass. He was a farmer and passed his whole life in the house in which he was born in Cornish. It was situated on the River road, two miles below the bridge which crosses the Connecticut to Windsor. He died 20 September, 1844, in Cornish. She died 2 February, 1865, in Cornish. Lyman, born 5 June, 1775—already mentioned, pages 245–252.

Bill and Esther (Spalding) Barnes had six children born in Claremont; Eunice Spalding, Bill Andrews, Ira Norton, Orilla Parkhurst, Lyman Spalding and Ovid Dyer.

Eunice Spalding Barnes, born 11 September, 1795, married 10 October, 1816, Rev. Mr. Farley officiating, Timothy Eastman, born 7 September, 1790, in Rochester, Vermont. She died 22 July, 1856, in Claremont. He died 2 January, 1859, in Claremont. They had one child; Charles Henry, born 19 June, 1819, in Claremont, married 6 November, 1842, Rev. Jared Perkins officiating, Harriet W. King, daughter of Adolphus and Abigail King; he died 2 August, 1879, in Claremont; child; Charles Edwin, born 31 March, 1848, in Manchester, N. H.

Bill Andrews Barnes, born 12 March, 1798, married 10 March, 1820, in Newport, N. H., Mary Corbin, daughter of Dr. Corbin of Newport. He died 29 June, 1822, in Claremont. (His widow afterwards married Ebenezer Watson.) They had one child; Mariette Andrews, born 12 November, 1820, in Claremont, married 12 September, 1841, in Stewartstown, N. H., William Bailey, of Littleton, N. H.; children, born in Littleton, N. H.; William Andrews, born 28 November, 1842, died 9 April, 1845; Edward Corbin, born 14 April, 1844, died 22 August, 1849; Edwin Barnes, born 25 September, 1846, died 27 August, 1848; Ellen J., born 23 April, 1849; Isabella Adelia, born 5 September, 1851, died 2 April, 1853; Edgar A., born 15 April, 1854; Henry E., born 13 July, 1856; Benjamin F., born 22 June, 1860.

Ira Norton Barnes, born 28 April, 1800, married in Barnet, Vermont, Harriet Eastman. He died 13 April, 1830, in Claremont. (His widow afterwards married —— Maynard, of Enosburg, Vermont.) They had five children born in Claremont; William, born 15 March, 1824, a physician, residence Dayton, Ohio; Joseph, born 14 October, 1825, a farmer, residence Boone Grove, Indiana; George, born 19 December, 1827, enlisted in Col. Ransom's regiment, went to Mexico, and was killed, 13 September, 1847, just after the battle of Chepultepec; Susan Mina, born August, 18—, died February, 18—, aged two years; Ira Norton, born 9 December, 1830, graduated at Dartmouth College and went to Jackson, Mississippi, as a teacher, during the Rebellion he was a Surgeon in the Union army and was with Sherman in his March to the Sea.

Orilla Parkhurst Barnes, born 3 February, 1805, married 16 September, 1841, in Burlington, Vermont, Benjamin Brooks, of Whitefield, N. H. (his second wife), son of Benjamin and Polly Brooks, of Dalton, N. H., born 23 April, 1797, in Alstead, N. H. She died 9 January, 1862, in Whitefield. They had one child; Emma Medora, born 11 February, 1847, in Whitefield, married John Page of Whitefield; child; Bertha.

Lyman Spalding Barnes, born 18 June, 1809, married 23 November, 1837, in Newport, N. H., Rev. Orin Tracy officiating, Nancy Ann Kidder, daughter of Moses and Nancy (Goodwin) Kidder of Newport. He died about 1870. They had four children, born in Claremont; Eugene Sumner, born 9 December, 1838; Ednah Marion, born 17 August, 1840, died 10 August, 1861; Isabel Angeline, born 22 July, 1845; Imogene Eliza, born 13 June, 1850.

Ovid Dyer Barnes, born 28 November, 1812, married 21 September 1843, in Claremont, Rev. Mr. Sanborn officiating, Susan Mansur, daughter of Ezra and Susan (Treadwell) Mansur, of Temple, N. H., born 11 October, 1813, in Temple. He died 23 September, 1856, in Claremont. They had two children born in Claremont; Frances Medora, born 31 January, 1845, died 24 October, 1864; Edward Forrest, born 2 November, 1850.

Silas and Theodocia (Holton) Spalding had four children born in Cornish: Sanford, born 30 March, 1800, married 22 January, 1832, Bridget Mary Lynch, daughter of Hugh and Mary (Kiernan) Lynch, born 25 July, 1810, in Killessandrah, County Cavan,

Ulster, Ireland; he died December, 1859, in Windsor, Vermont, and soon afterwards his widow and children removed to Amboy, Lee County, Illinois. Sophia, born 21 May, 1805, married 8 May, 1832, Thomas Gilbert Hayden, Rev. George Leonard officiating; they had three children; Ellen Sophia, born 11 February, 1836, in Rockingham, Vermont; Albert Thomas, born 2 July, 1838, in Cornish; Mary Janette, born 27 September, 1840, in Cornish. Lyman, born 23 January, 1811, died 6 April, 1821, in Cornish. Orilla, born 3 November, 1812, married 28 December, 1843, Horace Grant Powers Cross, died 15 June, 1845, in Cornish; no children.

Sanford and Bridget Mary (Lynch) Spalding had four children, born in West Claremont, N. H.: John Lyman, born 30 August, 1834, married 16 April, 1860, in Amboy, Ruth Hyler, born 15 December, 1842, in England; they had one child, James Sanford, born 4 November, 1861, in Amboy. Elizabeth Mary, born 10 September, 1836, married 9 August, 1865, at Camp Floyd, Utah Territory, Esquire Messinger officiating, John Henry Earles, of Stockton City, Utah; residence Stockton; they had three children born in Stockton; Francis Augustine, born 4 June, 1866; Mary Adelaide, born 25 July, 1867; John Spalding, born 20 August, 1869. James Holton, born 29 August, 1838, residence Kansas City, Missouri, unmarried (1870). Adelaide Mary, born 15 September, 1845, married 18 January, 1862, in Amboy, Rev. J. M. Clark officiating, Paul Cullen, of Amboy; they had three children; Frederick Francis, born 18 April, 1863, in Amboy; James Spalding, born 10 September, 1865, in Stockton, Utah, died 13 February, 1867, in Omaha, Nebraska; Mary Elizabeth, born 14 November, 1867, in Kansas City, Missouri.

Elizabeth Coues, born 16 December, 1779, in Portsmouth, N. H., married 9 October, 1802, in Portsmouth, Lyman Spalding, M.D., and died 2 June, 1838, in Portsmouth. She was the daughter of Peter, jr., and Elizabeth (Jackson) Coues, and granddaughter of Peter, senior, and Mary (Long) Coues.

Peter Coues, senior, the first of the name of whom we have any knowledge, came to Portsmouth, N. H., from the island of Jersey in the English Channel, and married 4 November, 1735, in

Portsmouth, Mary Long, born 19 January, 1713, in Plymouth, New England. He died at an advanced age about 1783, at the residence of his son Peter. Peter and Mary (Long) Coues had two children; Peter, and George Carne; of the latter there is no additional record.

Mary Long was the daughter of Emanuel and Mary (Carne) Long, and granddaughter of George and Ursula (Wills) Carne.

George Carne married 29 December, 1686, at "Endelha," probably Endellion, a maritime parish, County of Cornwall, England, Ursula Wills; they had two children; Ursula and Mary. Ursula Carne, born 24 August, 1688, married 20 June, 1704, Digby Dent, and took her departure from Plymouth, Devonshire, 1 October, 1705, to go to her husband at London, he being an officer in the Navy. Family traditions relate that he was afterwards an Admiral, or one of the Lords of the Admiralty, of Great Britain. Sir Digby Dent, perhaps his son or grandson, commanded H. B. M. ship "Vigilant," 500 men, 64 guns, of Admiral Byron's fleet, in the action with the French fleet off Grenada, 6 July, 1779, as stated in *Stedman's History of the American War*, London, 1794, vol. ii, page 100. George Carne died, and his widow married 19 July, 1692, at "Plimton," doubtless Plympton, a town five miles east of Plymouth, John Morton; they had six children, John, James, Henry, Jonah, Wills and Sarah. John Morton died, and his widow married 20 September, 1709, at London, Garrick Fitzgerald; they had no children.

Mary Carne (*George*) born 9 July, 1690, doubtless at "Endelha" or "Plimton," England; married, probably in England, Emanuel Long, and emigrated to Plymouth, New England, where, as already stated, one at least of their children was born; they had three children; Mary born 19 July, 1713—above mentioned, Joanna and John.

Peter Coues (*Peter*), born 30 July, 1736, in Portsmouth, N. H., married, first, 25 October, 1768, Mary Jackson, born 31 May, 1747; she died 29 May, 1775; he married, second, 12 October, 1778, Hunking Wentworth, a justice of the peace, officiating (as no clergyman in Portsmouth was willing to marry a man to the sister of his deceased wife), her sister, Elizabeth Jackson, born 10 November, 1752; she died in 1780; he married, third, Rebecca Elliott, born in 1762; she died 22 February, 1799. All

of his children died young, and before him, but Elizabeth, daughter of Elizabeth (Jackson) Coues, who married Lyman Spalding, M.D.; Anne, unmarried, and Samuel Elliott Coues, hereafter mentioned, children of Rebecca (Elliott) Coues. Peter Coues died 29 November, 1818, in Portsmouth.

Peter Coues had thirteen children; four by his first wife, one by the second, and eight by the third: Mary, born 29 June, 1769, died 23 August, 1770; Catharine, born 22 March, 1771, died 23 May, 1772; Mercy, born 29 November, 1772, died 1 February, 1774; George, born 28 September, 1773, died 26 February, 1775; ——second wife——Elizabeth, born 16 December, 1779,—above mentioned;——third wife——Charlotte, born in 1787, died 9 February, 1809; Maria, born in 1788, died 13 September, 1797; Caroline, born in 1791, died in 1813; Mary Ann, born about 1792, died about 1792; Louisa, born in 1791, died in 1811; Anne, born 20 August, 1795, died 17 October, 1845; Samuel Elliott, a twin, born 13 June, 1797—hereafter mentioned, pages 273–277; John Long, a twin, born 13 June, 1797, died in 1797 or 1798.

Mary and Elizabeth Jackson were daughters of Daniel and Mercy (——, Collings) Jackson, and granddaughters of John Jackson.

John Jackson, with his father, and two brothers, emigrated from Dartmouth, Devonshire, England (30 miles S. S. W. from Exeter), in the seventeenth century to Portsmouth, N. H. He had two children; Daniel and Samuel.

Daniel Jackson (*John*) born 16 March, 1699, in Portsmouth, N. H., married, first, 1 January, 1723, Joanna Bennet; she died 31 July, 1741; he married, second, 27 March, 1742, Mercy (——) Collings, widow of Capt. John Collings*; she died 29 April, 1763, in Portsmouth; he married, third, 9 January, 1770, Jerusha Shortridge. He died 23 December, 1774, in Portsmouth.

Daniel Jackson had thirteen children; eight by his first wife, and five by the second: Mary, born 28 December, 1723, died 24 March, 1724; Daniel, born 11 April, 1725, died 27 November, 1738; George, born 11 August, 1728, married Margaret Pope of Portsmouth, died 13 April, 1808; Jonathan, born 10 June, 1732,

* Captain John and Mercy (——) Collings were great grandparents of Mercy Elizabeth Long, wife of Henry H. Ladd, of Portsmouth, N. H., of her sister, Anna Maria Long (Mrs. Charles Tappan), and her brothers, Commodore John Collings Long, U. S. Navy, and Samuel Pierse Long; the three latter are no longer living.

died 2 July, 1732; Joanna, born 5 June, 1733, married Elisha Jackson of Portsmouth, died 19 May, 1802; Joseph, born 13 December, 1734, died 29 March, 1735; Sarah, born 29 August, 1736, married Simeon Akerman of Portsmouth, died 20 May, 1773; Daniel, born ——, died ——; —— second wife —— John, born 3 September, 1745, married 22 June, 1783, Esther Bigelow, died in 1808; Mary, born 31 May, 1747—above mentioned; Daniel, born ——, died——, aged three years; Elizabeth, born 10 November, 1752—above mentioned; Eleanor, born 22 July, 1754, married in 1782 John Ham, died 23 May, 1806.

John and Esther (Bigelow) Jackson had seven children: Mary, born 21 April, 1785; John, born 8 April, 1786; Elizabeth, born 7 January, 1788, unmarried, died 20 November, 1876, in Portsmouth; Anna, born 19 February, 1790; Mercy, born 28 December, 1791, married Deacon Erastus Chester, of Rome, Ashtabula County, Ohio, where he died 9 March, 1877, aged 88, she died 23 March, 1877, in Rome, no children; Daniel, born 12 October, 1793; Samuel Hart, born 4 September, 1797.

John and Eleanor (Jackson) Ham had four or five children; Sally, John, Lucy, and one or two more who died young.

Rebecca Elliott was the daughter of John and Mary (Ayers) Elliott and granddaughter of Samuel and Rebecca (——) Elliott.

Samuel Elliott married Rebecca ——; they resided at Topsham, Devonshire, England, a sea port town four miles from Exeter; they had three children and perhaps more; "John, son of Samuel and Rebecca Elliot [Elliott], baptized 1 March, 1729," at Topsham; "Rebecca, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Elliot [Elliott], baptized 4 April, 1731," at Topsham, married —— Hopper, and in 1819 was living at Paddington Green, London, England, "aged" as she wrote "eighty four more or less"; another daughter, married —— Biggington, and taught school in Portsmouth, N. H., where she died between 1780 and 1790.

The two baptismal records, just given, which furnish our only knowledge of the names of John Elliott's parents, though his birthplace was known, were recently received from the Vicar of Topsham, England, through the kindness of Rev. John E. Elliott of Bridgewater, Conn., who is preparing a Genealogy of the Elliott family, and who is a great-great-great grandson of Thomas and Hannah (Ayre) Elliott, of Topsham, married 30 April, 1685

(perhaps the parents of Samuel Elliott), through their son John, baptized in 1688, in Topsham, and his son, Clark. This John Elliott became a sea captain, and settled in Boston, Mass., where he married, in 1725, Martha Clark, of Boston, who died, a widow, in 1744; their son Clark was born in 1732, in Boston, and died in 1793, in New London, Conn.

Capt. John Elliott, of Topsham, England, was engaged in the fisheries of Nova Scotia, in 1722. The French had instigated the Indians, who had seized quite a number of English vessels, and committed such depredations that the business was stopped. Governor Phillips, of Nova Scotia, commissioned Capt. Elliott to command a vessel and pursue the pirates (*Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay*, vol. ii, p. 276).

There was a severe battle, Capt. Elliott was seriously wounded, but victorious, and the next day, 31 July, 1722, returned to Canso, "with his colors flying, an Indian blanket in form of a bloody flag at the top mast head, with the head of their chiefest King and Counsellor on his Ensign staff, and another on his Jack staff, and two scalps of those who commanded under them" (*Boyer's Political State of Great Britain*, vol. xxiv, p. 514).

John Elliott (*Samuel*), "of Topsham, England," says the old family record, baptized 1 March, 1729, at Topsham, emigrated to America and married in Portsmouth, N. H., Mary Ayers, born in 1730, daughter of Abraham Ayers. John Elliott was a sea captain and was lost at sea in 1775. Mary (Ayers) Elliott fell into the fire at the house of her son in law Peter Coues, and after surviving several days, died in 1801.

John and Mary (Ayers) Elliott had five children; Rebecca, born in 1762—above mentioned; Samuel, born 7 May, 1767, married Ann Marsh, died 19 April, 1824, in Portsmouth; Elizabeth, born ——, married, first, —— Seavey, second, in Elliot, Maine, —— Paul, she died in Wolfborough, N. H., between 1820 and 1830; Catharine, born ——, died ——; and one more child, born ——, died young.

Samuel and Ann (Marsh) Elliott had five children: John; Hannah Sheafe, born December, 1802, died 15 January, 1826, in Portsmouth; Ann, born in 1806, died 1 October, 1877, in Concord, N. H.; and twins who died in infancy.

Elizabeth Elliott had three children: two by her first husband, —— Seavey; Mary, who married —— Marden, of Boston, Mass., and Eliza; and one by her second husband, —— Paul; Charlotte.

The following notice of Peter Coues, jr., is taken from the *Rambles about Portsmouth*, second series, Portsmouth, 1869, page 246, where, and on the previous page, notices of his father and himself, similar but much less complete than those already given, will be found.

"Among the venerable citizens of Portsmouth of half a century ago, we well remember Capt. Peter Coues, a gentleman of independent circumstances, who might be seen with his cane under his arm on State Street, or in the vicinity. His residence previous to the fire of 1813, was on the southwest corner of Atkinson and State Streets [the latter being then named Buck Street], on the spot where W. J. Laighton's house now stands. In the old dwelling house was a store where for many years he kept ship chandlery, merchandise, groceries, etc. In early life Capt. Peter Coues was pressed into the British service. He was at one time sailing-master of the famous 'Royal George' which was afterwards, in 1782, sunk in the British Channel [Portsmouth harbor, England], with eight hundred men on board. He also served in the capacity of midshipman. After several years' service in the British Navy he returned to Portsmouth before the American Revolution, where, by that urbanity of mind and simplicity of manners for which seafaring men of liberal views are generally distinguished, he obtained a good standing among his fellow citizens, and died 29 November, 1818, at the advanced age of eighty-three years."

The next notice was published in a Portsmouth paper at the time of his death:

"On Sunday morning last," 29 November, 1818, "after a short illness," died "Capt. Peter Coues, aged eighty-six [in the eighty-third year of his age]. Of his character it may be briefly observed that few persons have manifested a disposition so perfectly amiable, unassuming, and upright, as did Capt. Coues through the whole course of his life. Without anxiety for distinction and without involving himself in any of those civil and religious dissensions which so often embitter the welfare of individuals and disturb the repose of society; he was satisfied with faithfully performing the duties which devolve upon the good citizen—the kind neighbor and the affectionate friend. And of the personal advantages resulting from this spirit of moderation,

he displayed a striking example in the fortitude and cheerfulness with which he descended the vale of years, and in the calmness and composure of his end. His unobtrusive disposition did not arise from a want of knowledge of the world. In early life he was an officer in the British Navy; and after several years' service in various parts of the globe he returned, before the American Revolution, to this his native place. Here, by that urbanity of mind and simplicity of manners for which sea-faring men of liberal views are generally distinguished, he obtained the esteem of all within the sphere of his acquaintance, which increased rather than diminished with his years. And after fulfilling every duty of life, and obtaining an age beyond the common lot of man, he was 'gathered as a shock of corn fully ripe."

"The Royal George, of 108 guns, while undergoing a partial careening in Portsmouth harbor, was overset about 10 A.M., 29 August, 1782. The total loss was believed to be near one thousand souls."

The above notice, and the following poem, are taken from *Harper's Cyclopædia of British and American Poetry*, New York, 1881, pages 213–214.

LOSS OF THE ROYAL GEORGE.

WILLIAM COWPER.

Toll for the brave!
  The brave that are no more!
All sunk beneath the wave,
  Fast by their native shore!

Eight hundred of the brave,
  Whose courage well was tried,
Had made the vessel heel,
  And laid her on her side.

A land-breeze shook the shrouds,
  And she was overset;
Down went the Royal George,
  With all her crew complete.

Toll for the brave!
  Brave Kempenfelt is gone;
His last sea-fight is fought,
  His work of glory done.

It was not in the battle;
No tempest gave the shock:
She sprang no fatal leak,
She ran upon no rock.

His sword was in its sheath,
His fingers held the pen,
When Kempenfelt went down
With twice four hundred men.

Weigh the vessel up
Once dreaded by our foes!
And mingle with our cup
The tear that England owes.

Her timbers yet are sound,
And she may float again,
Full charged with England's thunder,
And plough the distant main:

But Kempenfelt is gone,
His victories are o'er;
And he and his eight hundred
Shall plough the wave no more.

Samuel Elliott Coues (*Peter, Peter*), born 13 June, 1797, in Portsmouth; married, first, 11 October, 1823, in Gloucester, Rev. Thomas Jones, officiating, Clara Sargent Pearce, daughter of William, jr., and Clara (Sargent) Pearce, of Gloucester, born 3 August, 1806; she died 4 April, 1830; he married, second, 29 May, 1833, in Portsmouth, Rev. Nathan Parker, D.D., officiating, Charlotte Haven Ladd, daughter of Alexander and Maria Tufton (Haven) Ladd, of Portsmouth.

William Pearce, jr., was son of William, senior, and Thomasine (Brown) Pearce, of Gloucester, married 30 December, 1773. Clara (Sargent) Pearce was daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Allen) Sargent, of Gloucester, married 17 June, 1778. William, jr, and Clara (Sargent) Pearce were married 21 September, 1805.

Alexander Ladd, son of Col. Eliphalet Ladd, of Portsmouth, died in 1855. Maria Tufton (Haven) Ladd, daughter of Nathaniel Appleton Haven, born 2 November, 1787, died 2 September, 1861; she was a descendant of John Mason, the original grantee of New Hampshire, a genealogy of whose family will be found in the *Rambles about Portsmouth*, first series, Portsmouth, 1859, page

130; mention of her Haven ancestry will be found in the *Leverett Memorial*, Boston, 1856, pages 160–169. Alexander and Maria Tufton (Haven) Ladd had four children who lived to be married; Charles H., married Susan L. Fowle; Charlotte Haven—above mentioned; Alexander H., married Elizabeth W. Jones; Caroline S., married John L. Hayes.

Samuel Elliott Coues died 3 July, 1867, in Portsmouth. Mrs. Coues resides in Washington, D. C.

Samuel Elliott Coues had seven children; two by his first wife, and five by the second, all born in Portsmouth: Samuel Franklin, born 17 September, 1825, graduated at Harvard University in 1845, and at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1849, appointed Assistant Surgeon, U. S. Navy, 25 February, 1851, commissioned as Medical Director, U. S. Navy, 13 August, 1876, present station, May, 1887, U. S. Naval Hospital, Chelsea, Mass., married 2 March, 1858, in Gloucester, Mary Balch Hughes, daughter of George and Elizabeth Eleanor (Parrott) Hughes, granddaughter of William Walker and Elizabeth (Pearce) Parrott, and great granddaughter of William Pearce, senior, of Gloucester; Clara Elizabeth Pearce, born 9 March, 1830, died in 1832, in Portsmouth; —— second wife —— Haven Ladd, born 10 July, 1834, died 2 February, 1836, in Portsmouth; Maria Tufton, born 26 March, 1837, died 6 November, 1839, in Portsmouth; Elliott, born 19 September, 1842, formerly Assistant Surgeon, U. S. Army, at present Professor Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., the distinguished ornithologist, who has published many works, married 3 May, 1867, in Columbia, S. C., Jeannie Augusta McKenney, daughter of Owen McKenney, of Rushford, N. Y., residence, Washington; Louis Dwight, born 5 May, 1845, died 19 March, 1864, in Washington; Grace Darling, born 4 September, 1847, married, first, 15 October, 1867, in Portsmouth, Charles Albert Page, of Iowa, U. S. Consul, Zurich, Switzerland, who died 26 May, 1873, in London, she married, second, 10 November, 1884, in Washington, Dana Estes, of Estes and Lauriat, publishers, Boston, Mass., residence Brookline, Mass.

Samuel Franklin and Mary Balch (Hughes) Coues had five children: George Hughes, born 14 November, 1862, in Boston; Clara, born 16 June, 1866, in Chelsea, Mass., died 26 May, 1868, in Chelsea; Samuel Franklin, born 18 August, 1868, in Chelsea; William Pearce, a twin, born 11 June, 1872, in Gloucester; Robert Wheatland, a twin, born 11 June, 1872, in Gloucester.

Elliott and Jeannie Augusta (McKenney) Coues had five children: Edith Louise, born 31 January, 1868, in Columbia, S. C.; Elliott, born 19 January, 1872, in Baltimore, Md.; Haven Ladd, born 11 January, 1874, in Washington, D. C., died 30 November, 1875, in Washington; Charles Page, born 15 February, 1875, in Washington, died 8 April, 1879, in Washington; Beverly Drinkard, born about November, 1878, in Washington.

Charles Albert and Grace Darling (Coues) Page had four children: Louis, born 13 January, 1869, in Zurich, Switzerland; Charles Fellowes, born 6 January, 1870, in Zurich; Charlotte Ladd, born 31 December, 1870, in London, England; and George Alfred, born 30 May, 1872, in London.

The following is taken from the *Rambles about Portsmouth*, second series, Portsmouth, 1869, pages 246–247:

"Samuel Elliott Coues, who died 3 July, 1867, was the last survivor of the children" of Capt. Peter Coues. "In early youth he was a lover of books, and received a good education preparatory to mercantile pursuits—but it was evident that his active mind was better fitted for some profession where his mental powers could be brought into full exercise in the literary world. He early took an active part in promoting those literary clubs and lyceums which have been so beneficial in times past. A ready and fluent debater and good lecturer, he was frequently called before the public, and interested his auditors. Radical in his ideas, he frequently ventured on ground where few were ready to follow him. He even called in question the truth of the Newtonian system of philosophy, and published a volume to prove the truth of his own peculiar theory. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens, and was for several years a Representative in the Legislature [1825, 1826, 1827, 1828 and 1830.] Humanity was a principle of his nature, and in no better way did he ever display his philanthropy than in his active and successful efforts to establish the Asylum for the Insane in this State. He was a devoted advocate of peace principles, and some of his lectures on this subject were the best productions of his pen. On the death of William Ladd, Mr. Coues was elected President of the American Peace Society, which office he held for several years. As a member of the school committee he took deep interest in our

public schools, and labored efficiently several years for their elevation.

In 1853, Mr. Coues received an appointment at Washington, connected with the Patent Office. His health failing, he returned to Portsmouth in 1866, to close his life, surrounded by the scenes of his early days. He might not always have been right in his philosophy—he might not always have been judicious in his business matters—but under the influence of a strong nervous temperament, his active mind had a keen perception of the beauties and mysteries of nature, and the ever pervading feeling of philanthropy gave a living vivacity to his conversation, in which he ever exhibited a desire to make those around him happy."

The following notice of *Mechanical Philosophy* by Samuel Elliott Coues, is taken from *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871. The book contains 330 pages, its motto is: "That which we call gravitation and fancy ultimate, is but one fork of a mightier stream for which, as yet, we have no name."

"Samuel Elliott Coues. *Outlines of a System of Mechanical Philosophy; Being a Research into the Laws of Force*, Boston, 1851, 12mo.

'We heartily commend this work to philosophical inquirers, as one full of strength, beauty, and originality, and eminently entitled to their attention. GEORGE RIPLEY."

Samuel Elliott Coues was also the author of *Studies of the Earth; An Essay on the Figure and Surface-Divisions of the Earth, its Geological and Meteorological Phenomena, and its Astronomical Elements*, Washington, 1860, 4to, pages xxii and 98. The following extracts from this work give a more perfect conception of the noble character and grand ideas of the author, than any notice of the book could do, and are the best tribute to his worth which can be offered here.

"The subject of the Essay is vast, and an approach, even, to its perfect treatment requires a great extent of knowledge and an intellectual power of much breadth. Therefore, faults must be very numerous; and yet because the author ardently loves nature and has honestly sought the truth this little work cannot have been written *altogether* in vain.

And there must be strength in the Essay independent of the degree of the quali-

tions of its author; because, so great and glorious is the thought of the Completeness and Unity of the creation, based on the attributes of God, that its feeble portraiture has strength and must appeal somewhat to the highest and the noblest sentiments of human nature. Think of it for one moment: it is a creation into which nothing in the least degree capricious or accidental has ever entered;—a completely symmetrical creation, the most minute parts of which, meted out and bounded, and having their forms and their associated periods in the most perfect harmony with the parts and their periods created on the most enlarged scale of expansion,—a regulated gradation separating the parts and individual entities down to extreme minuteness,—assigning to each its place and its function, yet bestowing upon all, correlations so perfect that not one of the smallest parts could be taken away without consequent disorder entering into and defiling the whole system. Such in God's truth is it; and as such the system can be learned, as such it should be taught, as the incarnation of God's power and wisdom in the material; that He, the Creator, may become known, loved and worshipped.

Let these closing expressions be regarded as the words of an enthusiast,—it matters not, for poorly that student of nature has been rewarded whose contemplations of the creation never has caused the heart to glow and the cheek to flush by an intense admiration and delight; and morbidly constituted is the man who, with such feelings warm at his heart, does not dare to give to them utterance in words."—(*Studies of the Earth*, pp. xx–xxi.)

"Kepler was the first man who, for centuries, dared to go back 'as if nothing had been done in the way of theory.' He loved harmony and order; and he sought in the outer world that which would answer to, and deepen, the order and harmony of his own thoughts. For seventeen long years, undiscouraged by accident and delay, he urged forward his inquiry, through failure after failure; and at length was rewarded by seeing for himself, and opening to the sight of others, the harmonic law of the planets of the solar system. Because he died in poverty and neglect, was he unhappy, and was his life a failure? The answer is in words uttered by him on his bed of death: 'I thank thee, O my God! for the exceeding great joy which the contemplation of Thy works has given to me!'

When seeing the glory, and the harmony of the motions of great spheres which fly through space with such intense rapidity that thought itself can scarce keep up or move on with them; pondering on the great wisdom required in the formation of their orbits, and on the Power Supreme by which they are held to these orbits; thinking of space as if there were a wasteful profusion, it being only dotted over with stars; struggling to grasp the thought of infinite time as shadowed out in the swaying back and forth of worlds, which, as the pendula of eternity, in their oscillation, mark the years, centuries, and ages of time; witnessing the whole creation subject to fixed law,—all its parts moving in unbroken sympathy as with one common pulse of motion: then, there is felt the great joy for which Kepler poured out his thanks;

'For the man,
Who in this spirit communes with the Forms
Of Nature, who, with understanding heart,
Doth know and love such objects as excite
No morbid passions—no disquietude,
No vengeance or hatred, needs must feel
The Joy of the pure Spirit of Love.'"

(*Studies of the Earth*, p. 98.)

Captain Joseph Foster made his first voyage, as a boy, in the "Massachusetts," William Vincent Hutchings, of Gloucester, master, a large ship belonging to Boston. While at Batavia the ship was engaged to go to Japan, and proceeded under Dutch colors to Nagasaki, where the Dutch were allowed to send one vessel every year. This was the only trade allowed with foreigners for two hundred years previous to the treaty between the United States and Japan, made by Commodore Matthew Galbraith Perry, U. S. Navy, 31 March, 1854, which opened her ports to the world.

The "Massachusetts" was at Nagasaki during the winter of 1799-1800, and is believed to have been the second American vessel which visited that country. A Japanese picture of two women in native costume, brought home on that voyage, marked "Joseph Foster, jr., Ship Massachusetts, Wm. Hutchings, master," "Japan, 1799," and "Japan, April, 1800," is in possession of the compiler.

Joseph Foster was "third" prior to 10 December, 1804, and "jr." from that date until September, 1816, when his father was lost at sea. Although the picture is marked, "jr.," there is no doubt as to his identity.

"William Vinson [Vincent] Hutchings was son of William Hutchings, and his wife Rachel Elwell, who was a great granddaughter of our early settler, William Vinson [Vincent]. Mr. Hutchings" was at one time a lieutenant in the navy, serving in 1798 as first lieutenant of the sloop of war "Herald." He "left the navy, and entered the merchant service. While in command of a large ship belonging to Boston, he was engaged at Batavia to proceed to Japan, and is said to have been the first [second] American shipmaster who visited that country. He ultimately became a merchant in Boston; and died there, 25 May, 1810, aged forty-seven" (*Babson*, p. 476).

William and Rachel (Elwell) Hutchings were married, 8 May, 1757; their son Captain William Vinson [Vincent] Hutchings was born 28 September, 1762 (*Babson's Notes*, p. 22).

Captain Hutchings was a very able man; he is buried on Boston Common. His wife was a daughter of Captain Thomas Bradbury Saunders, who married, second, Judith Foster,[6] as stated on page 178. Francis A. Hutchings, who married Esther Goldthwaite Dolliver,[7] as stated on a later page, was his son. Col. William

Vincent Hutchings of Boston, already mentioned on page 14 as a great grandson of Col. Foster's second wife, Hannah (Davis) Somes, is a nephew of Francis A. Hutchings and a grandson of Captain William Vincent Hutchings.

The ship "Franklin," owned by James and Thomas H. Perkins and James Dunlap of Boston, and commanded by Capt. James Devereux of Salem, was the first American vessel to visit Japan, and preceded the "Massachusetts" a few months at Nagasaki.

The letter of instructions from the owners of the "Franklin" to Capt. Devereux, dated, Boston, 7 December, 1798, mentions the intention of the owners to despatch another ship to Batavia, which was probably the "Massachusetts" as she was built by Thomas H. Perkins of Boston, saying:

"As it is our intention to dispatch another ship to Batavia, consigned to Mr. Burling," who went out in the "Franklin," and to whom the cargo of that vessel was jointly with the Captain, addressed, "he will after finishing the business of the 'Franklin' apply himself to the other vessel, and return in her to Boston."

The story of the ship "Franklin's" voyage is fully told in the *Essex Historical Collections*, vol. ii, pages 287–292, from which the following information is taken, as her voyage must have been very similar to that of the "Massachusetts," of which no record is obtainable, and all accounts of intercourse with Japan so long ago being of general interest.

The "Franklin" sailed from Boston 11 December, 1798, sighted Java Head 19 April, 1799, and was nine days thence to Batavia. She left Batavia 17 June, 1799, and 18 July, 1799, communicated with some Japanese boats, soon after, doubtless, arriving at Nagasaki. She left Japan 25 November, 1799, and arrived at Batavia 18 December, 1799; left Batavia 18 January, 1800, and arrived at Boston 20 May, 1800.

The ship "Franklin's" charter party for a voyage from Batavia to Japan made by the representative of the Dutch East India Company, and "Walter Burling, supercargo of the American ship 'Franklin' was dated at Batavia, 31 May, 1799, and is printed on pages 289–291 of the volume before mentioned.

The "Franklin's" instructions from the Dutch East India Company were as follows:

FIRST VOYAGE TO JAPAN.

"Instructions from the Dutch East India Company for Captain Devereux on his arrival at Japan:

When you get to the latitude of 26 or 27, it will be necessary to have everything in readiness to comply with the ceremonies which the Japanese are accustomed to see performed by the ships of the Company.

1st.—You will have all your colours in order to dress the ship on her entrance into port.

2d.—There must be a table prepared on the quarter deck, which must be covered with a piece of cloth and two cushions for the officers to sit upon, when they come on board.

3d.—It is indispensably necessary to have a list of all the people on board, passengers and officers, their stations and age.

4th.—All the books of the people and officers, particularly religious books, must be put in a cask and headed up; the officers from the shore will put their seals upon the cask, and take it on shore, and on the departure of the ship, will bring it on board without having opened it.

5th.—Before your arrival at Japan, you must make the people deliver you their money, and keep it until your departure; this will not be attended with inconvenience, as at Japan nothing is bought for cash, but they may change their specie for cambang [cobang] money, and then make their trade, but this must be done by the captain.

6th.—When you are in sight of Japan, you must hoist a Dutch pendant, and ensign, in their proper places, as if you were a Dutch ship.

7th.—When the Cavalles are on your starboard hand, and the Island of Japan on your larboard, you must salute the guard on the Cavalles with nine guns.

8th.—After that you pass on the larboard side of Papenburg, and salute with nine guns.

9th.—You then pass the guards of the Emperor on the starboard and larboard, nearly at the same time, and salute with seven or nine guns, the first all starboard guns, the second all larboard.

10th.—You then advance into the Road of Nangazacky [Nagasaki], and after anchoring salute with thirteen guns.

11th.—When you enter the Cavalles, the Commissaries of the Chief will come on board, and you must salute them with nine guns; at the same time, if it is practicable, hoist some colours to the yards, as a compliment to them; it is immaterial what colours you dress your ship with, except Spanish or Portugnese,—it is, however, necessary to recollect that the Dutch colours must always be in their proper place as if the ship was of that nation.

12th.—When the Commissaries return on shore, you must salute them with nine guns.

13th.—You must be very particular in letting the boats which are around the ship know when you are going to fire, as if you were to hurt any of them the consequences would be very important.

14th.—After you have anchored, and saluted the harbour, the officers examine the list of your people and compare them [it] with the number on board,—after having received them [the officers], those who wish it can go on shore, but before the Japanese land, all the arms and ammunition must be sent on shore, and it will be proper that everything of the kind should be landed, as they search the ship after she is unloaded. On your departure they will return it all on board. If there should by any mistake be any powder or firearms left on board, you must be very careful that not so much as a pistol be fired until the return of the ammunition which was landed.

The agents of the Company will instruct you respecting the other ceremonies to be observed."

The third American vessel to visit Japan was the ship "Margaret," of Salem, Mass.

"The ship Margaret," built at Salem by Retire Becket, "was 295 tons burthen," and "was launched sometime after July, 1800. She sailed on her first voyage 10 November, 1800, to Sumatra, and then to Batavia, thence to Japan, and returned to Salem, June, 1802" (*Essex Historical Collections*, vol. vii, p. 212).

The following graphic account of the visit to Nagasaki, Japan, of the American ship "Margaret," from July to November, 1801, just two years after the "Franklin," and about one year and a half later than the "Massachusetts," by J. F. Allen, is taken from the *Essex Historical Collections*, vol. ii, pages 166–169; it is there erroneously entitled the "First voyage to Japan."

"FIRST [THIRD] VOYAGE TO JAPAN."

"The following account of the voyage of the ship Margaret, of Salem, to Japan, in the year 1801, is compiled from the private journal of the late George Cleveland, Esq., who sailed in the Margaret as captain's clerk, and who for many years in the latter period of his life, was known and respected of all men here [Salem], as the President of the Commercial Insurance Company.

Of the individuals named as part of the ship's company, on leaving Salem, James Stewart the first officer, and Anthony D. Caulfield, did not go to Japan in the ship, but were detailed at Batavia to go to the Isle of France and charter a vessel, and bring her to Batavia, to meet the Margaret on her return there, and assist in bringing home, the returns of the voyage to Japan.

Mr. Cleveland's Journal.

In the autumn of 1800, the ship Margaret, built by Mr. Becket, of this town, and owned by the late Col. Benj. Pickman, John Derby, Esq., and Capt. Samuel Derby, who was to command her, was launched. On 25 November we left Salem Harbor, bound to the East Indies, and probably a finer, a better fitted, or better manned ship, never left the port before. We carried six guns and twenty men; most of the crew were fine young men, in the bloom of youth. I will enumerate those who lived many years after, namely: S. G. Derby, captain, Thomas West, second mate, L. Stetson, carpenter, Samuel Rea, Joseph Preston, Israel Phippen, Anthony D. Caulfield, P. Dwyer, —— Thacher, and myself. William Missorrey was shipped in Batavia, and returned to Salem in the ship. (Most of these names are familiar to the present generation as those of commanders of ships.) We soon found on leaving port what a fast sailing ship the Margaret was. When we were out eleven days we fell in with the barque 'Two Brothers,' Captain John Holman, who had left Salem some days before us, bound to Leghorn. We made him ahead in the afternoon, steering the same course we were, and before night we were up alongside and spoke him. The next day, we fell in with a fleet of merchantmen, convoyed by a frigate. As we had to

cross the track of these vessels, the frigate, which was under very short sail, kept snug until she had got into our wake, when she set all sail in chase, but we distanced her so much that in a very short time she gave it up, took in her sails, and rejoined the fleet.

On 4 February, 1801, we anchored in Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope. We saluted the admiral's ship, which civility was returned. On 10 February, we left, bound to Sumatra, and found it difficult to get to the westward, as winds and currents were against us, and after a tedious passage we anchored in Bencoolen Roads, 10 April, 1801, after being 136 days from Salem, including our stoppage at the Cape. As nothing could be done to advantage here, we proceeded to Batavia, and arrived there 25 April.

Captain Derby soon made a bargain with the agents of the East India Company, to take the annual freights to and from Japan, and as it was the custom from time immemorial that the Japan ship should sail on a certain day, and as that day was some time ahead, it was necessary to find some employment for the vessel previously, as it was dangerous to the health of crews to be lying any time in Batavia roads. The Company offered Captain Derby a freight of coffee from a port a short distance to the eastward, which he readily accepted. This wore away twelve or fourteen days of the time, and added to the profits of the voyage. I remained at Batavia during the absence of the ship. The cargo for Japan, consisted of a great variety of articles, such as the Dutch had been in the habit of shipping for nearly two centuries. It was composed of sugar, spices, sapan wood, sandal wood, rattans, glass and glass ware, cloth, medicines and various other articles; and as everything was to be done according to prescribed rule, and we were not to sail until a certain day in June, we had time enough to do all things right as regards receiving and stowing the cargo. We weighed anchor at eight A.M., 20 June, 1801. We had as a passenger, a young Dutchman, who was going out as a clerk to the establishment in Japan. On the morning of 16 July, we made the Islands of Casique and St. Clara, which are near the harbour of Nangasacca [Nagasaki], our destined port. On 18 July, two fishing boats came along side and supplied us with fish. On Sunday, 19 July, we were so near that we hoisted twenty different colors, and in the afternoon, entered the harbor of Nangasacca. We had much ceremony to go through, in entering this port, which is considered indispensable; among other things to fire several salutes.

The day after our arrival, I landed on the Island of Decima [Desima], a little island connected with the city of Nangasacca, by a bridge; it is walled all round, and here the Dutch residents are obliged to pass their lives. Provisions are very dear, as everything has to pass through the hands of a compradore and he no doubt puts upon them a large profit. We had excellent sweet potatoes and mackerel, and sometimes pork and fowls, and the bread was as good as any country could produce. Capt. Derby, Mr. West, and myself, carried several articles of merchandise on our own account. This has always been allowed to the Dutch Captains, but then the sale of these articles must be made by the Japanese Government. All these articles were landed on the island, opened and displayed in a ware house, and on certain days the merchants were allowed to go on the island to examine them. Nothing could exceed the minuteness with which they examined every thing. Among other articles we had a quantity of tumblers and wine glasses; these they measured with the greatest care, running their fingers over every part to determine what irregularities there were on the surface, and then holding each piece up to the light to see the color. They also made drawings of the different description of pieces. After this investigation, they marked on their memorandums the number of the lot and the result of their

vestigations. Every thing we had to sell went through a similar ordeal, so that to us, who were lookers on and owners of the property, nothing could be more tedious.

After the goods had been sufficiently examined, a day was appointed for a sale, in the city of Nangasacca, and was conducted with the greatest fairness. Capt. Derby and myself went into the city, attended by the requisite number of officers, and proceeded to what the Dutch call the Geltchamber, where we found one or more upper Banyoses seated in their usual state, and a general attendance of merchants. We were placed where we could see all that was going on, and receive such explanations, as were requisite to a thorough understanding of the whole business. The goods being all disposed of, we were escorted back to the island, with much formality, not however, until a day had been appointed by the great men for the delivery of the goods. Delivering these adventures was a great affair, and it was a number of days before the whole were taken away. No person in this country (who has not traded with people who have so little intercourse with the world), can have an idea of the trouble we had in delivering this little invoice, which, would not have been an hour's work in Salem. We finally, after a great trial of our patience, finished delivering goods, and articles that did not come up to the pattern, were taken at diminished prices.

On 20 September, 1801, we went into the city of Nangasacca. The first place we went to was Facqnia's, an eminent stuff merchant. Here we were received with great politeness and entertained in such a manner as we little expected. We had set before us, for a repast, pork, fowls, meso, eggs, boiled fish, sweetmeats, cake, various kinds of fruit, and sacky, and tea. The lady of the house was introduced, who drank tea with each of us, as is the custom of Japan. She appeared to be a modest woman. The place we next visited was a temple, to which we ascended from the street by at least two hundred stone steps. We saw nothing very remarkable in this building, excepting its size, which was very large, though in fact we were only admitted into an outer apartment, as there appeared to be religious ceremonies going on within.

Adjoining this was the burying ground. In this ground was the tomb of one of their Governors, which was made of stone and very beautifully wrought.

We next visited another temple, also on the side of a hill and built of stone. The inside presented a great degree of neatness. It consisted of a great many apartments, in some of which were images; in one, over a kind of altar, was a lamp, which was continually burning. In another were several long pieces of boards, painted black with an inscription to the memory of some deceased Emperor or Governor; before each of these was a cup of tea, which they informed us was renewed every day. There were other apartments, which the priests probably occupied, as there were many of them passing in and out. These are dressed like the other Japanese, excepting that their outside garments were all black, their heads all shaved over.

From this we went to the glass house, which was on a small scale; thence to a lacquare merchant's, where we were entertained with great hospitality.

Thence we went to a tea-house, or hotel, where we dined. After dinner we were entertained with various feats of dancing and tumbling. Towards dark we returned to the island, and so much was the crowd in the streets to see us pass, that it was with difficulty that we could get along. The number of children we saw was truly astonishing. The streets of the city are narrow and inconvenient to walk in, as they are covered with loose stones, as large as paving stones. At short distances you have to go up or down flights of stone steps. At the end of every street is a gate, which is locked at night. They have no kind of carriages, as it would be impossible to use them in such streets. The houses are of two stories, built of wood; the exterior

appearance is mean, but within they are very clean and neat. The floors are covered with mats, and it is considered a piece of ill manners to tread on them without first taking off the shoes.

The Japanese dress much alike. That of the men consists first of a loose gown, which comes down as low as the ancles; over this is worn a kind of petticoat, which comes as low as the other; these are made of silk or cotton. The petticoat does not go higher than the hips. Over the shoulders they wear a shawl, generally of black crape, and around the waist a band of silk or cotton; through this band the officers of the government put their swords, and they are the only persons allowed to carry these instruments. The middle part of the head is all shaved, the remaining hair, which is left on each side and behind, is then combed together and made very stiff with gum mixed with oil, and then turned up on the top of the head in a little club about as large as a man's thumb. This is the universal fashion with rich and poor, excepting the priests. The poorer classes do not wear the silk petticoat, and the coolies and other laborers, at the time we were there, threw all their clothing off (excepting a cloth around their middle) when at work. The dress of the women is the long gown, with large sleeves, and is very like that of the men. They suffer the hair to grow long, which is made stiff with gum and oil and then is turned up on the top of the head, where it is secured with various turtle-shell ornaments.

The Japanese observed one fast when we were there. It was in remembrance of the dead. The ceremonies were principally in the night. The first of which was devoted to feasting, at which they fancy their friends to be present; the second and third nights the graves are lighted with paper lamps and situated as they are on the side of a hill, make a most brilliant appearance. On the fourth night, at three o'clock, the lamps are all brought down to the water and put into small straw barques, with paper sails, made for the occasion, and after putting in rice, fruit, etc., they are set afloat. This exhibition was very fine. They on the death of their parents abstain from flesh and fish forty nine days, and on the anniversary they keep the same fast, but do not do it for any other relations.

As the time was approaching for our departure we began to receive our returns from the interior, brought many hundred miles. These consisted of the most beautiful lacquered ware, such as waiters, writing desks, tea caddies, knife boxes, tables, etc., etc. These were packed in boxes so neat, that in any other country they would be considered cabinet work. We also received a great variety of silks, fans in large quantities, a great variety of porcelain, and house brooms of superior quality.

The East India Company's cargo had been loading some time previous. The principal article was copper in small bars; other things were camphor, soy, sacky, porcelain, etc., etc.

The Company's ships have been obliged to take their departure from the anchorage opposite Nangasacca on a certain day to the lower roads, no matter whether it blew high or low, fair or foul, even if a gale, and a thousand boats should be required to tow them down. We of course had to do as our predecessors had done. Early in November we went to this anchorage and remained a few days, when we sailed for Batavia, where we arrived safely after a passage of a month."

The island of Desima mentioned in the narrator's account of the city of Nagasaki, and to which he returned at night, has been frequently visited by the compiler, and was thus described in 1867.

"Immediately in front of the native city is the celebrated island of Desima, a low fan-shaped piece of ground protected by a sea wall, and having a row of Dutch-looking houses facing the sea, behind which is a single street, separating the business houses from the places of residence in front" (*Treaty Ports of China and Japan*, London and Hongkong, 1867, pp. 558–559).

"Here, under degrading restrictions and constant surveillance, lived a little company of less than twenty Hollanders, who were allowed one ship per annum to come from the Dutch East Indies and exchange commodities of Japan for those of Holland" (*The Mikado's Empire*, New York, 1877, p. 258).

Joseph Foster was, as before stated, a sea captain. His first voyage, in 1799, in the ship "Massachusetts" to Japan, as a boy, has just been mentioned. His last voyage was in 1843, in the brig "Ventrosa," to Surinam, as master, and from this voyage he never returned, as stated on pages 292–293.

During these forty-four years he made many voyages to different parts of the world, of which the compiler has gleaned a partial account from such books and papers as have come into his possession.

Captain Joseph Foster sailed at the times hereafter mentioned, in the following vessels, being master of all except the first three; they are entered in order of date, viz.:

Ships "Massachusetts," "Susan and Eliza," "William and Henry," brigs "Cincinnatus," "Active," barque "Edward Henry," brigs "Cincinnatus" again, "Fox," ships "Mary Ann," "Augusta," brigs "Fox" again, "Levant," "Liberator," "Falcon" and "Ventrosa." He was also Captain of the Privateer Sword Fish, in 1812, as related on pages 289–290.

In these voyages he visited Japan, Batavia and Madras in the East Indies; Copenhagen, Denmark; Cronstadt, Russia; St. Sebastian, Spain; Gibraltar and the Mediterranean. He also visited Cape Town, Africa; Rio de Janeiro and St. Salvadore (Bahia), Brazil; and in the West Indies, Pointe-à-Pitre, Guadaloupe; St. Pierre, Martinique; Port of Spain, Trinidad; and Surinam, South America. Family traditions recall other voyages to Archangel, Russia, and elsewhere; of which no record has been found.

Ship "Massachusetts" went to Batavia and Japan in 1799 and 1800.

Ship "Susan and Eliza." "Joseph Foster, third, shipped in ship 'Susan and Eliza' 27 April, ——, went to Batavia." This was previous to 10 December, 1804, when he became Joseph Foster, jr.

Ship "William and Henry" was at Copenhagen in April, 1805, went to Cronstadt, and thence to Batavia; she was at Madras, 15 September, 1805.

Brig "Cincinnatus," Joseph Foster, jr., master, William Pearce, jr., of Gloucester, owner, sailed from Gloucester about 25 April, 1807, for St. Sebastian, Spain, with 114 hogsheads and 9 tierces clayed sugars, 62 barrels cocoa, 10 barrels cloves, 186 bags ginger and 5500 white oak barrel staves, owner's property. She was at St. Sebastian, 15 July, 1807, bound to Gloucester.

Brig "Active," William Pearce and Henry Pearce of Gloucester, owners, sailed from Pointe-à-Pître, Guadaloupe, about 3 February, 1808, for Gloucester, with 83 hogsheads and 6 barrels muscovado sugar, and 56 tierces and 3 barrels coffee, owners property, return proceeds of outward cargo.

Barque "Edward Henry," 125 tons, William Pearce, senior, of Gloucester, owner, sailed from Gloucester 1 April, 1809, for Gottenburg, Sweden, or for Copenhagen, Denmark, if the navigation should be free to that place, with 244 casks rice, 15 casks tobacco, 85 barrels flour, and 8 bales cotton, belonging to the owner of the vessel, and consigned to the master. She was captured, 5 May, 1809, "being then off the Neeze," by a Norwegian privateer, acting under a commission from the King of Denmark, because her papers were not in due order and because she was bound to a hostile port; was taken into Christiansand, Norway, and condemned as a prize by the Prize Court at that place, 25 May, 1809.

From April to September, 1809, between thirty and forty American vessels, valued with their cargoes at more than two millions of dollars, were captured and carried into the several ports of Norway, the greater number of them into Christiansand. A record of the meetings of the American masters and supercargoes at that place, held for mutual counsel, to prepare a memorial to the President of the United States, and for other purposes, has been preserved, and is in possession of the compiler. This shows that after his vessel had been condemned, Capt. Foster went to Copenhagen, reaching Christiansand on his return about 17 July, 1809, and reporting to the other American masters and supercargoes, at a meeting held on that day, as follows:

"That he left Copenhagen on the 3 July, that five American vessels were there under detention. That they had passed one examination and were left over uncertain as to when they were to receive their trial. That he had a personal audience of the King, and was informed he must wait the decision of the Court of Admiralty at Christianna where strict justice would be done him. He also received every assurance from the public characters at Copenhagen, that the capture of American vessels was not authorized by the Government, and that in a short time they believed they would all be liberated."

The "Edward Henry" was released 20 November, 1809, by the Court of Admiralty at Christianna, and sailed from Christianand about 23 December, 1809. The decision of the Court as translated, was as follows:

"The North American Bark 'Edward Henry,' under the command of the Captain Joseph Forster with her inventory and cargo is declared free from the pretensions of the privateer captain Abraham Jacobsen and the owners of his privateer in this cause. The expenses of the lawsuit before both Courts are abolished."

Joseph Foster, jr., was in Gottenburg, Sweden, in July, 1810, but the name of his vessel has not been ascertained; it was perhaps the "Edward Henry."

Brig "Cincinnatus," again, was at Port of Spain, Trinidad, 20 June, 1811, selling there a cargo of fish for $7313.75.

Brig "Fox," of Gloucester, sailed for Pointe-à-Pître, Guadaloupe, doubtless from Gloucester, about 10 May, 1815; she also sailed from Gloucester 23 November, 1815, for the Mediterranean with fish. She was at Surinam in March, 1818; November, 1818; August, 1819; and March, 1821.

Ship "Mary Ann" of which Joseph Foster bought one quarter 23 October, 1822, for $1775, was at Surinam in January, 1823; she sailed from Boston 17 September, 1823, for Gibraltar with tobacco, etc.; and from Gloucester 9 March, 1824, for St. Pierre, Martinique, with fish, beef, etc.

Ship "Augusta" sailed from Boston in December, 1825, and sold her cargo of flour, etc., at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in March, 1826; she was at St. Salvadore (Bahia), Brazil, in April, 1826, sailing for Cronstadt, Russia, 2 May, 1826, with sugar; she arrived at Cronstadt 18 July, 1826, and sailed 22 August, 1826, touched

at Elsinore, near Copenhagen, Denmark, 2 September, 1826, and arrived at Boston 13 October, 1826. She sailed from Boston 1[illegible] December, 1826, for Surinam, with beef, fish, etc., etc., shipped by Sargent and Brooks, Boston, and consigned to master; leaving Surinam about 30 March, 1827, with a return cargo of molasses. The ship "Augusta" is also mentioned on page 294.

Brig "Fox," again, went to Surinam in 1828, and also to Rio de Janeiro, Brazil; she went to Surinam, in 1829.

Brig "Levant" of which Joseph Foster bought one quarter 4 September, 1829, from William W. Parrott, Samuel Pearce, and George W. Pearce of Gloucester, Merchants (William Pearce and Sons), then the sole owners, for $625, was captured from the British in 1812, and measured 232$\frac{9}{95}$ tons. She sailed for Surinam about 29 November, 1829, doubtless from Gloucester; and made three voyages to Surinam in 1830. She sailed from Gloucester for Surinam 5 November, 1831, and arrived on her return in March, 1832; she sailed again for Surinam, 12 May, 1832; 11 November, 1832; and 4 May, 1833.

Brig "Liberator" went from Boston to Cape Town in 1834; thence to Rio de Janeiro, and returned to Boston.

Brig "Falcon" sailed for Surinam, 19 July, 1837, doubtless from Gloucester; she arrived from Surinam 25 September, 1837, on her return voyage.

Brig "Ventrosa" went to Surinam in 1843. Capt. Foster died on board this vessel, 19 December, 1843, on the voyage home.

A log of the brig "Persia," master and writer unknown, is preserved; she sailed from Baltimore in October, 1824, and went to Montevideo, Padang, Sumatra, and Antwerp, arriving at Salem in November, 1826. The heads of a journal in the ship "Brilliant," master, writer and year unknown, is also preserved; she went from Boston to St. Petersburg, Russia, and thence probably returned to Boston. Capt. Foster was master of the ship "Augusta" in 1825 and 1826, so that he was not in the former, and there is no evidence that he was in the latter vessel. Perhaps the log mentioned came from the "brig 'Persia,'" stated in *Babson*, pages 529–530, to have been wrecked on Cape Ann, near Gloucester, "5 March, 1829," "when all on board were lost." She was "from Trieste bound to Salem."

"The people of Gloucester did not engage in privateering to any great extent during the war" of 1812–1815. "The only vessels of considerable size that were fitted out from the town were the schooners 'Swordfish,' 'Thrasher' and 'Orlando'" (*Babson*, p. 316).

Joseph Foster, jr., was captain of the private armed schooner Sword Fish of 156 $\frac{3}{95}$ tons, mounting twelve carriage guns, and manned by one hundred men, as shown by his commission from James Madison, President of the United States, dated 8 August, 1812, here given, taken from a copy of the original in possession of the compiler.

JAMES MADISON,

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

To all who shall see these presents, Greeting: Be it known, That in pursuance of an Act of Congress, passed on the 26th day of June one thousand eight hundred and twelve, I have commissioned, and by these presents do commission, the private armed schooner called the Sword Fish of the burthen of one hundred fifty six $\frac{13}{95}$ tons or thereabouts, owned by Ignatius Webber, Elias Davison, and John Stacy, mounting twelve carriage guns, and navigated by one hundred men, hereby authorizing Joseph Foster, Jun'r, Captain, and Joseph Millet and Stephen Brown, Lieutenants, of the said Schooner and the other officers and crew thereof, to subdue, seize and take any armed or unarmed British vessel, public or private, which shall be found within the jurisdictional limits of the United States, or elsewhere on the high seas, or within the rivers of the British dominions, and such captured vessel, with her apparel, guns and appurtenances, and the goods or effects which shall be found on board the same, together with all the British persons and others who shall be found acting on board, to bring within some port of the United States; and also to retake any vessels, goods and effects of the people of the United States, which may have been captured by any British armed vessel, in order that proceedings may be had concerning such capture or recapture in due form of law, and as to right and justice shall appertain. The said Joseph Foster, Jun'r, is further authorised to detain, seize and take all vessels and effects, to whomsoever belonging, which shall be liable thereto according to the Law of Nations, and the rights of the United States as a power at war, and to bring the same within some port of the United States in order that due proceedings may be had thereon. This commission to continue in force during the pleasure of the President of the United States for the time being.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the United States of America, at the city of Washington, the eighth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve and of the Independence of the said States the thirty seventh.

By the President. JAMES MADISON

JAMES MUNROE Secretary of State.

The "Articles of Agreement," dated "30 July, 1812," "between the Agents for the owners of the private armed Schooner of War, called the Sword Fish of Gloucester," and "the Captain, her Officers and Company" for a cruise of "three months," are in possession of the compiler. To these Articles one hundred and sixteen names were signed 31 July, and 1 August, 1812, headed by Joseph Foster, jr., as Captain, and the two Lieutenants named in the commission; ten additional names were signed 5 and 6 September, 1812. The name of one man, "Joseph Nidger, Seaman," is marked, "shot in action."

A letter of instructions to Capt. Foster from the Agents for the owners of the "Sword Fish," dated "Gloucester, 14 August, 1812," directing him to proceed to sea, and recommending him where to cruise, is also preserved, but in a mutilated condition; it is signed by John Somes, Richard G. Stanwood, William Pearce, jr., Addison Plumer, and R. Elwell, jr. Capt. Foster, doubtless, gave up the command of the "Sword Fish" at the end of this cruise.

The "Sword Fish" was "taken by the enemy on" her "second cruise" (*Babson*, p. 516).

The "Sword Fish" was "captured by the Elephant, at sea, 28 December, 1812, only twelve days out;" she "was chased eleven hours, and threw overboard ten guns." She rated as a "schooner," measured "one hundred and fifty-six tons," mounted "twelve guns," carried "eighty-two men," and hailed from "Gloucester," no captures are recorded. She had been commanded by "Captain J. Evans, etc." (*Emmons' Navy of the United States*, 1775–1853, Washington, 1853, pp. 194–195).

The following memoranda in relation to the private armed schooner "Orlando" have been found among Capt. Foster's papers, and it is probable that he at sometime commanded her, but it is not certain.

"29 Oct., 1814. Received of Capt. Parrott $15 on accomt of the Orlando."

"Received 1500 lbs. powder; 1½ tons, 24 lb. shot—125; 1½ tons, 12 lb. shot—290; 50 bunches grape, 24 pdr.; 100 bunches grape, 12 pdr.; 40 muskets; 20 pairs of pistols; 40 cutlasses; 40 boarding pikes;" etc.

"The 'Orlando,' after making two cruises, in which she took no valuable prize, was lengthened thirty feet, and rigged into a ship

she was then fitted out again as a privateer, under command of Captain Joseph Babson [see page 334], who had previously commanded her one cruise as a schooner. She was no more fortunate, however, in her new rig than in the old one" (*Babson*, p. 156).

The "Orlando" rated as a "ship," measured "two hundred and eighteen tons," mounted "eight guns," and carried "seventy-five men;" she hailed from "Gloucester," had "captured two brigs, one schooner and one sloop, loaded with dry goods, brandy, wine, sugar and lumber," and "returned to port with her prizes." She had been commanded by "Captain J. Babson, etc." She, "in some instances, is called a schooner" (*Emmons*, pp. 188–189).

It would seem from the following that the "Orlando" was finally captured by the British.

"Captain Ezekiel Jones of Scituate died Tuesday [23 January, 1877], aged 81 years, 10 months and 23 days. He was on board the privateer Orlando, captured by the English, and was sent to Dartmoor prison" (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, 25 January, 1877).

Captain Foster is not known to have been interested in the "Thrasher," the third privateer mentioned above, of which a notice will be found in *Babson*, pages 516–517; her fate is thus recorded.

The "Thrasher" rated as a "schooner," mounted "fourteen guns," and carried "eighty men;" she hailed from "Gloucester," had "captured one ship and one brig, loaded with ballast, fish, etc." She was "captured by the Magicienne, off St. Mary's, 18 January, 1813, after a chase of nine hours." She had been commanded by "Capt. R. [Robert] Evans, etc." (*Emmons*, pp. 194–195).

Captain Joseph Foster attended the Independent Christian, now known as the Universalist Church.

The following is a deed of Capt. Foster's residence on Middle Street, Gloucester, purchased by him 22 September, 1825, which is hereafter mentioned on page 298, where a picture of it will be found.

"Know all Men by these Presents, that I Andrew Davis of New Haven in the County of New Haven & State of Connecticut, Master Mariner, in consideration of Fifteen Hundred Dollars paid me by Joseph Foster of Gloucester in the County of Essex & State

of Massachusetts Master Mariner the Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said Foster his heirs & assigns forever a certain piece of land situated in the first Parish in said Gloucester together with the buildings thereon standing, bounded as follows, viz. Beginning southeasterly by land of Daniel W. Rogers formerly owned by Ebenezer Cleaves thence running easterly by Middle Street so called forty nine feet & an half to land of Col. William Pearce formerly belonging to the estate of Samuel Whittemore Esq. deceased thence northerly by said land one hundred & thirty feet to land of Jonathan Brown, Jun., formerly owned by John Prince thence westerly by said Browns land sixty feet to land of said Daniel W. Rogers thence southerly by said Rogers' land one hundred and twenty nine feet to said Street & Bound first mentioned, it being the same premises purchased of Jacob & Polly Smith as their deed will show in the Probate office recorded Aug. 19, 1809, Book 187. L. 241 — together with all the privileges & appurtenances to the same belonging.

To have and to hold the afore-granted Premises to the said Foster his Heirs and Assigns, to his & their Use and Behoof forever. And I for myself my heirs, executors, and administrators, do covenant with the said Foster his Heirs and Assigns, That I am lawfully seized in Fee of the afore-granted Premises; That they are free of all Incumbrances; That I have good Right to sell and convey the same to the said Foster: And that I for myself my heirs, executors, and administrators, will warrant and defend the same Premises to the said Foster his Heirs and Assigns forever, against the lawful Claims and Demands of all Persons.

In Witness Whereof, I the said Andrew Davis together with Mary J. Davis my wife she relinquishing her right of Dower & power of thirds in the above granted premises have hereunto set our Hands and Seals this twenty second Day of September in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and twenty five.

ANDREW DAVIS L. S.
her
MARY J. X DAVIS L. S.
mark

Signed, sealed and delivered
in Presence of us,
WILLIAM MUNSON
ELISHA MUNSON

State of Connecticut, New Haven County,—New Haven, September 22d, 1825. Then the above named Andrew Davis, and Mary J. Davis his wife acknowledged the above Instrument to be their free Act and Deed —— before me,

ELISHA MUNSON Just. of Peace.

Essex Ss. Received in the Registry of Deeds September 27, 1825, recorded Book 239 Leaf 242 & examined by

AMOS CHOATE Reg.

Captain Foster died 19 December, 1843, on board brig "Ventrosa," at sea, near Holmes' Hole, now Vineyard Haven, Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, on his return voyage from Surinam, South America, aged fifty nine years; and was buried in Gloucester, in the Foster family tomb, in the cemetery near the Universalist Church. In September, 1877, his remains, with those of others of his family, were removed to the lot belonging to his daughter, Lucy Elwell (Foster) Stanwood, in Oak Grove Cemetery, Gloucester.

The *Gloucester Telegraph*, in an article written by John J. Babson, afterwards author of the *History of Gloucester*, noticed his death as follows:

"On board brig Ventrosa, of Boston, at Holmes' Hole, on Tuesday evening, Capt. Joseph Foster, of this town, master of said brig, aged 59 years. (It is with the deepest pain and sorrow that we announce the death of Capt. Foster. His loss is most keenly felt in this whole community. Capt. Foster was a man much esteemed and respected by all who were acquainted with him, for his honesty, integrity, and kindness of heart. He had been for many years a ship master of the first respectability and standing, from this port and Boston. His remains were brought to this place and entombed yesterday afternoon.—*Com.*)"

Rev. J. F. Witherell, editor of a Universalist paper, *The Balm of Gilead*, printed at Concord, N. H., who was then preaching temporarily in Gloucester, and who officiated at the funeral, wrote the following notice, which appeared in his paper of 13 January, 1844:

"Died on board the brig Ventrosa at Holmes' Hole, 19 December, 1843, Capt. Joseph Foster, of Gloucester, aged fifty nine years.

Seldom does it fall to our lot to record the death of one so universally beloved, honored, and respected as was Capt. Foster. For many years he has been a ship master from Boston and Gloucester and his stern integrity, sobriety and nautical skill had secured for him the respect and confidence of the business community, while his affable manner and kind deportment won for him the love of those in his employ. At home the poor and destitute found in him a benefactor and friend and none were turned from his door empty. A believer in the universal paternity of God and the universal brotherhood of man, he exemplified in his intercourse with the world, the benign tendency of his faith. His loss will be severely felt and deeply regretted by the community in which he lived. He has left a fond companion and a large family of children to mourn his departure. May they be supported, comforted and sustained by that faith which was so beautifully exemplified in the life of their departed friend."

Mrs. Foster removed in 1850, to Portsmouth, N. H., with her two sons, and resided there until 1876; since that time she has

been with one or the other of her sons; first in Newport, R. and afterwards in New York and Philadelphia, returning in 18 to Portsmouth, where she now resides.

Joseph Foster had eleven children: Lucy (Elwell) Foster w the mother of eight children; Joseph, Lucy Elwell, Amelia, Ca line, Joseph, Joseph, Edward and William; and Adelaide Co (Spalding) Foster, of three; Adelaide Coues, Joseph and Lym Spalding.

Children born in Gloucester—Foster.

i. Joseph,[8] b. 2 February, 1807; d. 2 February, 1807.
This was the first interment in the Burial Ground of t Independent Christian Parish, Gloucester, the Church Str Cemetery, as stated in the church records.

ii. Lucy Elwell,[8] b. 12 August, 1808; baptized, 11 Septem 1808, at the Independent Christian Church, Gloucester; 11 September, 1832, in Gloucester, Solomon Stanwood, so Richard Goss Stanwood, of Gloucester, b. in 1808, in Gl cester. Residence, Gloucester and Boston. He d. 16 Octo 1881, in Boston.

The following notice was printed in a Boston paper soon a his death.

"Solomon Stanwood, an old and respected citizen of Boston, d on October 16 last, at the age of 73 years. His father a brothers were noted shipmasters in their day, and he was h self a survivor, probably the only one, of the crew of t 'Augusta,' [see pp. 287–288], a ship of less than 200 tons, whi under the command of his father, Captain Richard" G "Stanwood, made a trading tour "'round the world' some fi years ago, touching at Valparaiso and other ports on the Pac the Sandwich Islands and Manilla. From the latter p cargo of hemp and sugar was brought to Boston. The voy was considered a remarkable one. Mr. Stanwood lived Boston many years and had a large circle of friends."

The following notice of Mr. Stanwood's brother, Richard G Stanwood, jr., is taken from a Gloucester paper of 20 Janu 1874.

"Capt. Richard G. Stanwood, a well known and respect citizen of Gloucester, died at his residence on Elm Stree

Friday, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. Capt. Stanwood was the son of the venerable Capt. Richard G. Stanwood, deceased a few years since, and in early life adopted the profession of his father, but retired from the sea many years ago. He was Representative to the General Court in 1839, and served one year as Chief Engineer of the fire department in 1849. In 1865 he was elected a Trustee of the Cape Ann Savings Bank, and was successively re-elected to that position until the present month, when he resigned on account of increasing infirmities. He leaves a son of the same name, and one daughter. Capt. Stanwood was a descendant of our early settler Philip Stainwood, whose first appearance in Gloucester was in 1653, and of Philip his son; David, son of the second Philip, was the father of Solomon, Capt. Stanwood's grandfather. The name, once quite common, is borne by very few in Gloucester."

Solomon Stanwood (*Richard Goss, Solomon, David, Philip, Philip*) was son of Richard Goss Stanwood, senior, of Gloucester, "the venerable ship-master and respected citizen who died 28 April, 1860, aged eighty-six," and great-great-great grandson of Philip Stainwood, or Stanwood, who settled in Gloucester as early as 1653.

Notices of Philip Stainwood, and his descendants, from which the above information is taken, will be found in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, pages 163–164, and in *Notes and Additions*, Part 1st, Gloucester, 1876, pages 74–75.

Children born in Gloucester—Stanwood.

1. Amelia Foster,[9] b. 28 July, 1833; d. 13 March, 1834, in Gloucester.
2. Amelia Foster,[9] b. 20 January, 1835; d. 5 June, 1852, in Boston.

iii. Amelia,[8] b. 8 December, 1810; baptized 27 January, 1811, at the Independent Christian Church, Gloucester; resided in Gloucester and Boston; unmarried; d. 22 October, 1872, in Boston.

iv. Caroline,[8] b. 7 September, 1812; d. 14 September, 1812.

v. Joseph,[8] b. 21 October, 1813; baptized 7 November, 1813, at the Independent Christian Church, Gloucester; d. 1 May, 1814.

vi. Joseph,[8] b. 2 March, 1815; baptized 9 April, 1815, at the Independent Christian Church, Gloucester; attended school at Phillips' Academy, Andover, Massachusetts.

He went to sea for several years; the first record found, bei that he sailed from Gibraltar, 14 July, 1834, in the Barq "Burlington," Capt. Richard Evans, for Boston; arrived Boston in August, 1834, and sailed 3 December, 1834, for t Cape of Good Hope and Batavia. He arrived at Cape To 6 February, 1835, and afterwards at Batavia; sailing fr Batavia, 4 September, 1835, for Boston. Two ostrich e and a South Sea paddle, brought home by him, doubtless this voyage, are in possession of the compiler.

He "sailed as first mate for Havana and Russia, 10 Marc 1836," probably in the same vessel. He d. 10 July, 1837, u married, of yellow fever, at Havana, Cuba, on board barq "Burlington," of Boston, Captain Richard Evans, of whi vessel he was chief mate.

vii. EDWARD,[5] b. 9 August, 1817; d. 17 August, 1817.

viii. WILLIAM,[5] b. 12 December, 1819; m. 29 November, 184 Boston, Caroline Matilda Harvey, daughter of Captain Jam T. and Hannah (Smithers) Harvey, of Salem, Massachu b. 5 July, 1818, in Salem. Residence, South Danvers a Boston, Massachusetts, and Severance, Doniphan Coun Kansas. He d. 23 November, 1881, in Severance. She 25 November, 1881, in Severance.

The following article by William Foster describing a gra hopper plague, which occurred in Doniphan County, in 187 is taken from a newspaper of the time.

"A Kansas friend writes us from Doniphan County under da of 2 June, as follows:

'The crops in this County have within the past week been mostly destroyed by the grasshoppers. Nearly all the wheat, oat barley and rye have been eaten up by these pests; the corn ha also been destroyed in a great many places, and the farmer are replanting again. The fields of grain that waved beauti fully last week look as though a fire had passed over them and the farmers feel that all their labor has been thrown away Everything in the future looks desolate and dreary. At Hig land the grasshoppers have not left the farmers anything. Every tree, bush and blade of grass is covered with them The same report comes to us from Troy, Doniphan and Ath chison, and in fact it is the same all over the State.

One farmer in Severance came from the southern part of the town to the centre last week and purchased what things he needed to board his harvest hands. When he left home he

had ninety acres of very fine wheat. When he got back all he had left was a black mass of straw. The farmers in the southern part of the State are in a suffering condition, and I understand that the Legislature will be called together immediately to help the sufferers who have lost their all. Most of the farmers have been able to keep their stock through the past hard winter, and to put in their Spring grain, and now that they have lost that they are discouraged, many of them being unable to buy seed corn to try their luck once more. It is expected that the grasshoppers will take their leave by the twenty-first of this month, and if they do, which may God grant, if the season is favorable we may yet grow a good crop of corn. I have got to plough up twenty-five acres of wheat, and seventy acres of corn, and try my fortune once more. My farm is covered with grasshoppers, and I cannot step without killing them. If they do not take their departure soon they will destroy all the grass, and our stock will soon follow the fields of grain.

W. F."

Child born in South Danvers—FOSTER.

1. WILLIAM ELWELL,[9] b. 31 July, 1849; m. 19 August, 1868, in Severance, Mary Magdeline Pry, b. 16 October, 1853, in Clark County, Ohio. Residence, Severance. He d. 6 September, 1880, in St. José, Missouri.

Children born in Severance—FOSTER.

i. HARVEY STANWOOD,[10] b. 10 February, 1871.
ii. CHARLES PEARL,[10] b. 18 October, 1873.
iii. CAROLINE MATILDA,[10] b. 22 November, 1875; d. 1 March, 1877.
iv. WILLIAM NASH,[10] b. 11 September, 1877; d. 5 December, 1877.
v. WILLIAM FRANK,[10] b. 12 July, 1879.

(Second wife.)

ix. ADELAIDE COUES,[8] b. 3 September, 1839 (Tuesday); d. 14 September, 1840.

x. JOSEPH,[8] b. 17 June, 1841 (Thursday). Removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in November, 1850. Educated in the public and private schools of Portsmouth. Clerk with Edward F. Sise & Co., 75 Market Street, Portsmouth, dealers in Coal, Salt, and Crockery, from 9 March, 1857, to October, 1862. Entered the U. S. Navy, 3 October, 1862; commissioned as Paymaster U. S. Navy, 23 February, 1877. Residence, Portsmouth. The compiler of this book.

The view of the birthplace of the compiler on Middle Street, Gloucester, given on the opposite page, is taken from the junction of Middle and Washington Streets, looking east through Middle Street. The house was purchased by Captain Joseph Foster,[7] 22 September, 1825, as shown by the deed on pages 291–292, and remained the property of the family until 1879, when the estate was sold. The old house was soon after removed to Procter Street (No. 12), where it still stands, a new house replacing it on Middle Street. The picture was taken in 1871, or not long before.

Joseph Foster m. 7 October, 1875 (Thursday), in St. Anne's Church, Lowell, Massachusetts, Rev. Theodore Edson, D.D., officiating, Helen Dickey, daughter of David and Lois Leverett (Nelson) Dickey, of Lowell, b. 13 January, 1853 (Thursday), in Haverhill, New Hampshire. Notices of her ancestry will be found on pages 300–311.

After residing one year in Portsmouth and three in Newport, Rhode Island, Mrs. Foster accompanied her husband across the continent by the Central Pacific Railroad to San Francisco, California, leaving there 15 November, 1879, by the Pacific Mail Steamer "City of Peking" for Yokohama, Japan, whence they proceeded by the Japanese Mail Steamer "Gozkai-Maru" to Shanghai, China, where he joined the U. S. Steamer "Monocacy."

She passed three years in China and Japan, finding good foreign hotels in the ports visited, and the U. S. Steamer "Monocacy" being present most of the time. She resided the first two winters in Shanghai, and the summers of 1880 and 1882 in Chefoo, China; the latter place, situated on the northern side of the great cape known as the Promontory of Shantung, about five hundred miles north of Shanghai, is the favorite seaside summer resort for foreigners in North China. She made in all four passages through the celebrated Inland Sea of Japan, and was in Japan from May, 1881, until May, 1882, passing ten months in Yokohama and a month or two in Kobe, visiting also with Mr. Foster, Osaka, Kioto, Tokio, and Nagasaki, Japan; the latter being of special family interest from the visit there of his father, Joseph Foster,[7] in 1799–1800. Osaka, too, was of special interest, as Paymaster Foster was there in the U. S. Steamer "Aroostook," when that port was first opened to foreign trade, 1 January, 1868.

Mrs. Foster returned home from Yokohama with her husband and two children, crossing the Pacific in the same steamer as



View on Middle Street, Gloucester, 1871.

The Compiler's birth-place, 1811.



before, and reaching San Francisco, 30 December, 1882. They crossed the continent by the Southern Pacific Railroad, and after passing some months in New York and Lowell, Mass., removed to Philadelphia in the autumn of 1883. There they resided three years at the U. S. Naval Asylum, and in October, 1886, returned to Portsmouth.

Joseph and Helen (Dickey) Foster have three children; Joseph, Beatrice, and Dorothy.

Children—Foster.

1. Joseph,[9] b. 31 October, 1880 (Sunday), in Shanghai, China.

United States Consulate General
at Shanghai, China.

Be it remembered that on this 26th day of October A. D. 1882, before me, the undersigned, Vice Consul General, personally appeared Helen D. Foster, and made Declaration of Birth, as follows:

Joseph Foster Jr., Born at Shanghai on the 31st day of October A. D. 1880.

Parents: Joseph Foster, native born citizen of the United States of America, and his wife Helen D. Foster, native born citizen of the United States of America, temporarily residing at Shanghai, and requested that the same be entered of record, which is accordingly done in the Register of Births of this Consulate General.

Given under my hand and seal of this Consulate General the 26th day of October A. D. 1882.

Seal of
Consulate General of the United States,
Shanghai, China.

F. D. Cheshire,
Vice Consul General.

2. Beatrice,[9] b. 30 July, 1882 (Sunday), in Chefoo, China.

Certificate of Birth.

On this 9th day of October Anno Domini One Thousand Eight Hundred and eighty two, before me A. R. Platt, Consular Agent for the United States at the port of Chefoo, in the Empire of China, personally appeared Joseph Foster, a citizen of the United States, residing at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and now attached as Paymaster to the U. S. S. "Monocacy," and declares that Beatrice Foster, born at Chefoo on the 30th day of July A. D. 1882, is the lawful issue of the said Joseph Foster and of Helen D. Foster his lawful wife.

In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the seal of the Consular Agency at Chefoo this 9th day of October A. D. 1882 and of the Independence of the United States the 107.

Seal of
U. S. Consular Agency,
Chefoo, China.

A. R. Platt,
U. S. Consular Agent.

3. Dorothy,[9] b. 21 July, 1886 (Wednesday), in Philadelphia.*

(xi. Lyman Spalding,[8]—will be found on page 311.)

The naval record of Paymaster Joseph Foster,[8] taken from *Hamersly's Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy*, Philadelphia, 1878, and later official papers, is as follows:

"Paymaster Joseph Foster, United States Navy. Born in Massachusetts. Appointed from New Hampshire; entered the service as *Captain's Clerk*, 3 October, 1862; attached to the steamer 'Augusta,' Commander E. G. Parrott, South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1862–3; was present at the attack of the rebel iron-clads on the blockading squadron at Charleston, South Carolina, 31 January, 1863, and at Admiral Dupont's first attack on Charleston, 7 April, 1863.

Appointed *Acting Assistant Paymaster*, 19 October, 1863; attached to the steamer 'Acacia,' South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1863-5; most of the time off Charleston, South Carolina; steamer 'Commodore McDonough,' South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, 1865; steamer 'Tallapoosa,' Gulf Squadron, 1865–6; while attached to the steamer 'Commodore McDonough,' he saved his official books and papers from the wreck of that vessel, which foundered at sea, 23 August, 1865, on the passage from Port Royal, South Carolina, to New York, nothing else being saved from the ship; transferred to the regular navy and commissioned as *Assistant Paymaster*, 23 July, 1866.

Promoted to *Passed Assistant Paymaster*, 10 May, 1867; attached to the steamer 'Aroostook,' Asiatic Station, 1866–9; steamer 'Shawmut,' North Atlantic Station, 1871–5; Torpedo Station, Newport, Rhode Island, 1876"–9.

"Commissioned as *Paymaster*, 23 February, 1877." Attached to the steamer 'Monocacy,' Asiatic Station, 1879–82, acting as Fleet Paymaster for ten months of that time, when he negotiated a large amount of Exchange in a satisfactory manner, for which he was specially mentioned in the *Annual Report of the Fourth Auditor of the Treasury*, for the year 1882. Attached to the Naval Asylum, Philadelphia, 1883–6. Special Duty, Navy Yard, Portsmouth, 1887.

Helen Dickey is daughter of David Dickey (*Hanover, David, John*) as stated on page 298, and great-great granddaughter of John Dickey.

---

* Definitions of names. Joseph. Hebrew. He shall add.—Helen. Greek. Light —Beatrice. Latin. Making happy.—Dorothy. Greek. The gift of God.—(*Webster's Dictionary*, Springfield, Mass., 1882.)

John Dickey, b. in 1699, in the county of Londonderry, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, emigrated to America, and settled in Londonderry, N. H. A farmer. He m. in Ireland Margaret Coxe, b. in 1698, in the North of Ireland; her mother's maiden name was —— Leonard, and her maternal grandmother's, —— Gilchrist. He d. 30 April, 1779, in Londonderry. She d. 4 July, 1787, in Londonderry. Their remains rest in the churchyard in Chester, N. H.

"John Dickey lived on Addition No. 27 [of Chester, N. H.], where Jacob Couch lately lived." He arrived in America previous to 23 June, 1736, when he signed a petition on religious matters to the Governor of New Hampshire, from which it appears that he was a Presbyterian (*Chase's History of Old Chester*, 1719–1869, Auburn, N. H., 1869, pp. 81–82 and 93).

John and Margaret (Coxe) Dickey had three children; David, b. in 1737; Isabel, b. in 1739, m. —— Dowse, no children; Robert, b. August, 1742, unmarried, d. 27 April, 1783, in Londonderry.

David Dickey (*John*), b. in 1737, in Londonderry, N. H., resided in Chester, N. H., near Massabesic Pond, and in Epsom, N. H. A farmer. He m. 30 December, 1760, Rachel Hanover (daughter of —— and Isabel (Dunlap) Hanover, who was daughter of —— and Rachel (Graham or Graeme) Dunlap), b. in 1739 in the North of Ireland; she came to America when very young, her mother dying on the passage. He d. 29 or 30 May, 1805, in Epsom. She d. 25 May, 1809, in Epsom.

David and Rachel (Hanover) Dickey had eleven children; John, b. 31 January, 1765, m. Elizabeth Patten, d. 9 August, 1852, in Epsom; Margaret, m., first, George Ham, second, Joseph C. Coffin, d. in Plymouth, N. H.; Isabelle, m. William McClary, d. in Compton, Canada; Hannah, m. John Prescott; Hanover, b. 7 February, 1773; David, unmarried, d. in Epsom; Jonathan, b. 31 July, 1779, m. —— ——, d. about 1845, in Ripley, Maine; Robert, m. Hannah Osgood, d. in Epsom; and three others, who probably died young.

Hanover Dickey (*David, John*), b. 7 February, 1773, in Chester, N. H., resided in Epsom, N. H., his parents moving there when he was ten years old. A farmer. He m. 8 September, 1799, in Epsom, Lydia Osgood, daughter of Samuel and Eleanor (Morrill) Osgood, of Salisbury, Mass., b. 25 September, 1781, in Salisbury. Hanover Dickey was for many years a Justice of the Peace. He d. 13 May, 1845, in Epsom. She d. 27 May, 1866, in Lowell, Mass.

Samuel Osgood m., second, the widow of Andrew McClary who fell at Bunker Hill. Samuel and Eleanor (Morrill) Osgood had five children; Lydia—just mentioned; Hannah, who m. Robert Dickey, as stated above;

a daughter, who m. —— Randall, residence, Putney, Vermont; a daughter, who m. —— McClary (?), residence, Stanstead, Canada; and a son, Samuel or Abraham, who m. —— ——, and had two children, Mary who m. —— ——, and resided at South Newmarket Junction, N. H., and Abraham M., born in 1813, a Methodist minister, residence, Marblehead, Mass., drowned 7 February, 1878, at Stonington, Conn. Rev. Abraham M. Osgood, m. —— ——, and had three children; Frank, Harriet and Gilbert C.; the latter is also a Methodist minister.

Hanover and Lydia (Osgood) Dickey had six children; Eleanor Morrill, b. 12 September, 1803, m. 3 November, 1825, Samuel Wells, jr., d. 15 April, 1836, in Epsom; David, b. 5 October, 1806; Hanover, b. 15 September, 1809, a physician, unmarried, d. 29 May, 1873, in Lowell, Mass.; Abraham Osgood, b. 13 March, 1812, a physician, m. 22 September, 1842, Sarah Hazen Page, residence, Lyme, N. H., accidentally drowned 3 October, 1882, in Fairlee, Vermont, no children; Sally Osgood, b. 22 March, 1814, unmarried, d. 6 July, 1858, in Lowell; Lydia, b. 31 May, 1816, m., first, in 1840, Rev. William H. Hayward, second, ——, residence in 1884, Iowa.

Samuel, jr., and Eleanor Morrill (Dickey) Wells had five children; Hannah Maria, Hanover Osgood, Caroline, Cyrus, and a daughter, who died young.

William H. and Lydia (Dickey) Hayward had six children; Ellen, Sarah Morton, Frances Hanover, Belle, Bella, and William.

David Dickey (*Hanover, David, John*), b. 5 October, 1806, in Epsom, N. H., graduated at Dartmouth College in 1835, a lawyer and farmer, m. 25 December, 1849, in Claremont, N. H., Right Rev. Carleton Chase, Episcopal Bishop of New Hampshire, officiating, Lois Leverett Nelson, b. 15 September, 1824, in Haverhill, N. H. Residence, Epsom, Newport and Haverhill, N. H., and Tewksbury and Lowell, Mass. He d. 30 October, 1877, in Lowell.

David and Lois Leverett (Nelson) Dickey had nine children, the first four born in Haverhill, N. H., the fifth in Lowell, and the last four in Tewksbury, Mass.; Edward Hudson, b. 9 July, 1851; Helen, b. 13 January, 1853; Isabelle McClary, b. 8 October, 1854, m. 2 October, 1879, in Lowell, Theodore Nye, of New York, b. in New Bedford, Mass.; Thomas Leverett, b. 9 November, 1856, m. 9 November, 1886, in Lowell, Emma Augusta Cady, of Lowell; Hanover, b. 5 April, 1859, d. 13 June, 1882, in New York; John Nelson, b. 30 December, 1860, d. 1 November, 1861, in Tewksbury; David Stuart, b. 1 December, 1862; Lois Leverett, b. 3 January, 1865; Elizabeth Nelson, b. 9 October, 1867.

Theodore and Isabelle McClary (Dickey) Nye have three children; Anna Robie, b. 7 September, 1881, in Orange, N. J.; Stuart Nelson, b.

March, 1884, in Montrose, N. J.; Kathleen, b. 26 September, 1886, in Montrose.

The maternal ancestry of Helen (Dickey) Foster in the Nelson, Leverett, Folsom, Gilman, and affiliated families, is as follows:

She is daughter of David Dickey and Lois Leverett Nelson (*John, Jonathan, John*) and great-great granddaughter of John Nelson, of Exeter, N. H., as related on pages 309–311.

She is granddaughter of John Nelson (*Jonathan, John*) and Lois Burnham Leverett (*John, John, Knight, Thomas, Hudson, John, Thomas*), and was a descendant in the eighth generation from Sir John Leverett, Governor of Massachusetts, 1673–1679, and in the ninth generation from Thomas Leverett, of Boston in England, and New England, as is recorded in full in the *Leverett Memorial* (by Charles Edward Leverett), Boston, 1846, from which the following information is taken.

Thomas Leverett was born about 1585 (*Leverett Memorial*, p. 24), and was a Lincolnshire gentleman of character and substance" (p. 19). He resided in Boston, England. "This town, situated on both sides of the river Witham, is 34 miles from Lincoln, and 117 from London." Boston is supposed to be so called from "a pious Saxon, St. Botolph, who lived in the seventh century. It appears that he founded it about A. D. 650" (p. 16–17).

"The family of Leverett dates back several hundred years. The name, varying very slightly in its orthography from the form now in common use, occurs in the reign of John, which begun A. D. 1199; and in that of his successor, Henry III." "Says the author of English Boston, 'the Leverett family is of great antiquity in Lincolnshire, and is mentioned in the Herald's visitation as bearing arms A. D. 1564." "There is scarcely a doubt that as the word (lievrét), from which the slightly altered cognomina are made, is Norman, the family is of Norman origin" (pp. 20–21). "The date of his marriage" to "Anne Fisher" "was 29 October, 1610" (p. 24). It is recorded "in the Parish Register, of St. Botolph's" church, Boston, England (p. 19). This church was commenced in 1309. "In 1621,—eighty-eight years after our pilgrim left for the wilderness of New England,—St. Botolph's is described, as 'beautiful and large," it has a tower 280 feet high, and "can accommodate five thousand persons" (p. 17). "In 1619 he took up the freedom of the Borough" of Boston, "but no evidence exists to show that he was a native of it. In 1620, he served as one of the Common Council. In 1629, there was a grant to him and Beauchamp, of the family of the Earl of Warwick, by the Council of

Plymouth, England, of all the lands lying between Muscongus on the south, etc. In 1633, at the time of embarkation, Thomas" Leverett "held the office of an alderman" of the Borough of Boston (p. 19).

Thomas Leverett was accompanied to America by his wife and three children (p. 24). "The vessel which brought them over (the Griffin of 300 tons) arrived, after a voyage of two months, in the harbor of Boston, on the 8th of September, 1633. Among the two hundred passengers landed," was "the Rev. John Cotton, late Vicar of the Borough of Boston" (p. 16). "At the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Cotton, the month after his arrival, as teacher of the Boston church," Thomas Leverett was chosen one of the two Ruling Elders, an important and responsible position (p. 23), and "he happily discharged the duties of the office for seventeen consecutive years, until his decease" (p. 24).

"Within a year after the Elder's arrival, his name appears on the earliest list of municipal officers, or, in the words of the record, of those, 'who were to manage the affairs of the towne.' This list, which is the oldest existing record of Boston, is dated '1631; month 7th [September]: day 1;' and consists of the selectmen, who were present at the business meeting held that day." "From this time until December, 1639, he was of this body; and from March, 1635–6, his name stood second" (p. 25).

"Mr. Leverett died as stated in the records of the First Church, which he had so long and well served, 'the 3: of ye 2 mo: [April] 1650.' His age was probably about 65" (p. 28). "Mrs. Leverett survived her husband about six years. She died 16 October, 1656" (p. 31).

Thomas and Anne (Fisher) Leverett are said to have had sixteen children, of whom only "three reached maturity," Jane, John and Anne (pp. 24–25).

John Leverett (*Thomas*), b. in 1616, in England. "The entry of his baptism in the Parish Register of St. Botolph's" church, Boston, England, "is on the 7th July, 1616" (*Leverett Memorial*, p. 49). He arrived in Boston, Mass., with his father, in 1633 (p. 50).

He m., first, in 1639, Hannah Hudson, daughter of Ralph and Mary Hudson, who was b. in 1621 in England, and came to America in 1635; she d. 7 July, 1646. He m., second, 7 September, 1647, Sarah Sedgwick, b. in 1629, daughter of William and Eliza Sedgwick, she was a widow at the time of this marriage. She d. 2 November, 1704, aged 75 years (pp. 50–51).

As early as 1644–1645 he went to England again, and was captain in the Parliamentary army under Cromwell; where, "appointed to a command in Rainsborrow's Regiment, we find he achieved for himself a distinguished fame." The date of his return to America is uncertain (pp. 57–58).

"In 1651, in civil capacity, he served Boston as one of the Selectmen; in 1652 and 1653, he was a delegate from Boston to the General Court. At this date he received the high honor of appointment to the English Court" as Agent of the Colony of Massachusetts, "and continued here in the public service, until 1662, a period of nine years" (p. 61).

"Immediately on his return from England—his residence at the English Court having proved most happy to the interests of the Colony—he was returned a Deputy to the General Court for that year. He was also elected and served in the same capacity for 1664 and 1665. In 1663 and 1664 he was Speaker of the House of Delegates, which position he filled acceptably, as may be inferred from his advancement to the yet higher grade of Assistant, or member of the Governor's Council. In this office, which he held six years, he was a prominent actor" (p. 63).

In 1639 he became connected with the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and rising through the various grades, he was Major General of the Massachusetts Forces from 1663 to 1673 (p. 60).

"In 1671, Major General Leverett, as since 1663 he was known, was advanced to the yet higher office of Deputy Governor, which he filled for two years" (p. 70).

He was Governor of Massachusetts from 1673 to 1679, including the period of King Philip's War (pp. 70–72), and was knighted by King Charles II. about the year 1676 (p. 81).

"From the date of his election" as Governor in 1673 "to his decease in 1679, he held this, the highest office in the gift of the Colony. 'His great popularity,' remarks some writer, 'secured him from all contest at the successive annual elections,'—the whole people, in this expressive form, signifying him to be the man they delighted to honor. 'The firmness and prudence with which the weightier matters of his administration were conducted, won for him universal respect and commendation.' His modesty, notwithstanding his superior talents, elevated rank and fortune, was equal to his merit. This, which is, in such connections, rare to a proverb, was a beautiful feature of his character, and added, we can easily believe, not a little to his renown. To decide by the various eulogia of the times, few, if any, have been more deserving of praise; and few have received purer or more grateful testimonials of reverence and affection" (p. 71).

He d. 16 March, 1678–9, aged 63 years, and was interred in "King's Chapel Cemetery," Tremont Street, Boston (p. 85), "near the present room of the Historical Society." The tomb "is yet standing," though "the inscription is scarcely legible" (p. 203, note).

John Leverett had eighteen children; four by his first wife, Hannah (Hudson) Leverett, of whom a son Hudson Leverett, alone, was married, and transmitted the family name; and fourteen by the second, Sarah

(Sedgwick) Leverett, of whom six daughters, only, lived to be marri
(pp. 54–55).

Hudson Leverett (*John, Thomas*) b. in 1640, m. in 1661, Sarah Payto
daughter of Capt. Bezaleel and Mary (Greenough) Payton. Residen
Boston. She d. about 1679. He m., second, Elizabeth ——, who d. i
1714, they had no children. He d. in 1694.

Hudson and Sarah (Payton) Leverett were parents of Hon. John Le
erett, Judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, and President o
Harvard University 1707–1724 (*Leverett Memorial*, pp. 95–96, 114–11

Thomas Leverett (*Hudson, John, Thomas*) b. in 1674, m. 11 Decembe
1701, Rebecca Winsor, daughter of Joshua and Sarah Winsor. Resid
Boston. He d. in 1706. She afterwards m. twice, in 1712 and 17
(*Leverett Memorial*, pp. 148–151).

Knight Leverett (*Thomas, Hudson, John, Thomas*) b. 1 January, 1702–
m. 1 February, 1725–6, Abigail Buttolph, daughter of Nicholas and Mar
Buttolph. Residence, Boston. He d. 11 July, 1753. She d. 21 January,
1774 (*Leverett Memorial*, pp. 151–153).

John Leverett (*Knight, Thomas, Hudson, John, Thomas*) b. 28 January
1726–7, in Boston, m. 19 December, 1757, Mary Greenleaf. Residen
Boston, and Middletown, Conn. He d. 10 June, 1777, in Middleto
She d. 8 July, 1795, in Windsor, Vt. (*Leverett Memorial*, pp. 153–15

John Leverett (*John, Knight, Thomas, Hudson, John, Thomas*) b. 1
September, 1758, in Boston; graduated at Harvard University in 177
m., first [in 1790], Lois Burnham, [daughter of —— and Hannah (Sa
Burnham, b. about 1771 in Middletown, Conn., d. January, 1791, i
Middletown]. He m., second, 7 June, 1792, Hannah Leverett; third, 2
1803, Elizabeth Salisbury. Residence, Windsor, Vermont [He d. 1
April, 1829, in Windsor] (*Leverett Memorial*, pp. 155–156).

Helen (Dickey) Foster is great granddaughter of Jonathan Nel
(*John*) and Martha Folsom (*Josiah, John, Peter, John*), and great-gra
granddaughter of John Nelson and Sarah Folsom (*Jonathan, John, J*
being thus in two lines a descendant in the seventh generation of J
Folsom, the immigrant ancestor, as is recorded in full in the *Fol*
Family, by Jacob Chapman, A.M., Concord, N. H., 1882, from which
following information is taken.

John Folsom was "baptized in 1615, in Hingham, England a

about fourteen miles W.S.W. of Norwich, and 97 N.E. of London, in the neighborhood of a small lake about a mile in circumference, and having a fine old stone church with a tower and a chime of eight bells), m. 4 October, 1636, Mary ["baptized at Hingham, England, 6 August, 1615"—*Gilman Family*, p. 13], oldest child of Edward and Mary Clark Gilman" (*Folsom Family*, p. 17).

"On the 26th of April, 1638, the ship 'Diligent, of Ipswich,' England, of 350 tons burden, John Martin, master, set sail from the mouth of the Thames for Massachusetts Bay, having on board nineteen families and six or eight single persons,—in all, one hundred and thirty-three. Twelve of these families, numbering eighty-four souls, were from old Hingham—the rest from the immediate vicinity; and they had all embarked for the purpose of joining a colony settled in Hingham, Mass. (1633–1637), consisting of ten families and five single persons (in all, forty-nine), who had been their friends and neighbors in old Hingham.

Among those now emigrating were John Foulsham [now Folsom], of Hingham, then twenty-three or twenty-four years of age, and his young wife, to whom he had been married about a year and a half. They were attended by two servants. His wife's father and mother (Edward and Mary Clark Gilman, of Hingham), three younger brothers (Edward, not quite twenty-one years old, John, and Moses), two younger sisters (Sarah, and Lydia who married Daniel Cushing—1645), and three servants of the family, were fellow passengers.

The rector of the parish, Rev. Robert Peck, with his family, consisting of wife, two children, and two servants, also formed part of the company. The immediate occasion of their departure seems to have been trouble in ecclesiastical matters. Their rector, doubtless with the sympathy and aid of most of those constituting the emigrating party, had pulled down the rails of chancel and altar, and levelled the latter a foot below the church, as it remains to this day. Being prosecuted by Bishop Wren, he left the kingdom, together with his friends, who sold their estates at half their real value, promising to remain with them always.

The party having landed at Boston, Mass., 10 August, 1638, immediately proceeded to their place of destination, about fourteen miles southeast from Boston" (pp. 7–9).

"Edward Gilman had with others obtained a grant of land eight miles square in a place now called Rehoboth, near the Rhode Island line, in 1641. In 1647 his name is recorded in Ipswich. Soon afterward he went to Exeter, N. H., where his sons were already established in business.

John Folsom and wife, with their children, followed her father and mother to Exeter, probably not earlier than 1650, the first authentic record of their residence in that town being in the year 1655" (p. 9).

John Folsom "d. at Exeter, N. H., 27 December, 1681. His widow survived him eight or ten years" (p. 17).

John and Mary (Gilman) Folsom had seven children; Samuel, John, Nathaniel, Israel, Peter, Mary, and Ephraim (pp. 17–20).

John Folsom (*John*) "b. (1640–41?) baptized 3 October, 1641." "He m. 10 November, 1675, Abigail, daughter of Abraham Perkins of Hampton." Residence, Exeter. "Deacon John Folsom was a man of high standing and good property, active both in church and political affairs." He "d. before 6 December, 1715" (*Folsom Family*, pp. 18 and 22).

Jonathan Folsom (*John, John*) "b. about 1685, m. Anna, daughter of Nathaniel Ladd, granddaughter of Hon. John Gilman. He inherited the homestead in the east part of the town [of Exeter], where he became wealthy and influential. At his death, in 1740, he left a large estate to his twelve children. His widow (Anna) administered. He was the father of Gen. Nathaniel and Col. Samuel, prominent citizens of Exeter," who both d. in May, 1790 (*Folsom Family*, pp. 24 and 32).

Peter Folsom (*John*) "baptized 8 April, 1649, m. 6 May, 1678, Susanna Cousins (Coffin, *Kelley* says), of Wells, Maine." Residence, Exeter. He "was an active business man" and "seems to have acquired a large amount of property. He has always borne the title of 'Lieut. Peter.' He d. at Exeter in 1717" (*Folsom Family*, pp. 20 and 25).

John Folsom (*Peter, John*) "(b. 1685?) m., first, Hannah, daughter of James Gilman; m., second (Sarah Lyford?)" "daughter of Francis Lyford, granddaughter of Capt. Theophilus Dudley" [and it would seem the mother of Josiah Folsom]. "She d. before 1748, and his wife at his death was Mary ——." He "lived on a farm in the north-west part of the town" of Exeter. "He d. in 1757" (*Folsom Family*, pp. 26 and 38).

Josiah Folsom (*John, Peter, John*) "b. 25 September, 1725, who inherited the homestead. He m., in Kensington, 17 or 9 May, 1755 or 1754, widow Martha Gould, daughter of Jeremiah Eastman, b. 1727, and d. 27 February, 1804, and had eight children. He was a farmer and deacon of the church, and spent his last days on the south side of the Hampton road, about a mile from the village. He made his will in 1816, and d. 27 July, 1820, aged near 95" (*Folsom Family*, pp. 39 and 71).

Helen (Dickey) Foster is through John Folsom and Mary Gilman (*Edward, Robert, Edward*) a descendant in the eighth generation from Edward and Mary (Clark) Gilman, above mentioned (who were m. 3 June, 1614, in Hingham, England, as stated in the *Gilman Family*, page 12), and in the ninth and tenth generations from Robert and Edward Gilman, of Caston, County of Norfolk, England, from whom through her great-great grandmother Sarah (Folsom) Nelson, she is descended in another line also, as stated on page 309.

"Edward Gilman of Caston [England], who is the earliest known ancestor, was married at Caston, 22 June, 1550, to Rose Rysse. She survived her husband, and his will, which was dated 5 February, 1573, was proved by her on the 7th of July of the same year. By his will he devised his Mansion House in Caston to his eldest son John, and his other different estates, etc., were divided among his three other sons and five daughters. Mrs. Gilman m., at Caston, 3 April, 1578, John Snell, and was buried in Caston 3 October, 1613" (*Gilman Family*, p. 11).

Robert Gilman (*Edward*) "of Caston, baptized, Caston, 10 July, 1559, m. ——, Mary ——, who was buried, Caston, 9 March, 1618." "He was buried at Caston, 6 March, 1631" (*Gilman Family*, p. 11).

John Nelson, great-great grandfather of Helen (Dickey) Foster, as stated on page 303, is supposed to have been a descendant of Thomas Nelson, who, as related in *The Descendants of Thomas Nelson and Joan, his wife* (by Sylvanus Nelson, of Georgetown, Mass.), Haverhill, 1868, "was the ancestor of the Nelsons in Maine, New Hampshire, and the northern part of Massachusetts. He was one of the twenty families that emigrated with the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers from Rowley, Yorkshire, England, to this country, in December, 1638, and probably spent the winter in Salem, and removed in the spring of 1639 to a place between Ipswich and Newbury, called for some time 'Mr. Rogers' Plantation.' In September of the same year the General Court gave it the name of Rowley.

Thomas Nelson was made Freeman 23 May, 1639; chosen Deputy to the General Court in 1640 and 1641; in 1643 was chosen chairman of a committee to make a survey of the town, and lay out and register house lots. In October, 1644, he was appointed to join in marriage persons in Rowley." A schedule to be annexed to his will, which will is also given in the book mentioned, is dated 6 August, 1648. The date of his death is not known.

John Nelson, whose parentage has not been ascertained, m. in or before 1750, Sarah Folsom, daughter of Jonathan and Anna (Ladd) Folsom, of Exeter, N. H. (see page 308), granddaughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Gilman) Ladd, and great granddaughter of Hon. John Gilman, son of Edward Gilman, the immigrant, above mentioned. John Nelson was a ship carpenter, and resided in Exeter, where he died at middle age. She d. about 1800.

John and Sarah (Folsom) Nelson had seven children; Jonathan, b. 17 May, 1751; Samuel, drowned in Exeter River while rescuing others; Lydia, m. James Nutter, of Portsmouth, N. H.; a daughter, m. —— Gilman, of Gilford, N. H.; Deborah and Molly, both d. unmarried, quite aged in Newburyport; and one child, unknown.

Jonathan Nelson (*John*) b. 17 May, 1751, in Exeter, N. H., m. 7 April, 1777, in Exeter, Martha Folsom, daughter of Josiah and Martha (Eastman, Gould) Folsom, of Exeter (see page 308), b. 7 December, 1756, in Exeter. He was a farmer in Exeter and Gilmanton, N. H., removing to his new farm in the latter place in 1778, his wife riding behind her husband fifty miles on a pillion, and carrying their infant son John in her arms. After a wedded life of fifty-three years, he d. 29 April, 1830, in Gilmanton, She d. 9. October, 1839, in Gilmanton.

Jonathan and Martha (Folsom) Nelson had six children; John, b. 4 May, 1778; Josiah, b. 23 January, 1780, m. Jemima Folsom, d. 28 January, 1819, in Gilmanton; Jonathan, b. 2 December, 1781, m. Lydia N. Potter, d. May, 1852, in Westbrook, Maine; Nathaniel F., b. 5 August, 1791, m., first, Lydia Folsom, and second, Martha Folsom, d. 5 May, 1857, in Gilmanton; Dudley, b. 4 June, 1794, m. Martha Folsom, d. 25 March, 1854, in Gilmanton; Martha, b. 22 July, 1799, m. John W. Furber, d. 20 November, 1877, in Rochester, N. H.

John Nelson (*Jonathan, John*) b. 4 May, 1778, in Exeter, m., first, 3 June, 1810, in Hanover, N. H., Susan Brewster, daughter of Ebenezer Brewster, of Hanover, b. December, 1781, in Hanover, d. November, 1815, in Haverhill, N. H. He m., second, 6 March, 1818, in Windsor, Vermont, Lois Burnham Leverett, daughter of John and Lois (Burnham) Leverett, b. 29 December, 1790, in Middletown, Conn., d. 23 December, 1859, in Worcester, Mass. He entered Exeter Academy in 1796, where he was a classmate of Daniel Webster (see *Curtis' Life of Webster*), and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1803, studied law, and settled in Haverhill, N. H. He was a lawyer and for a while Solicitor of the State. He d. 3 May, 1838, in Haverhill.

John Nelson had sixteen children; two by his first wife, Susan (Brewster) Nelson; and fourteen by the second, Lois Burnham (Leverett) Nelson: Ebenezer Brewster, b. 25 June, 1812, d. 12 September, 1817; John Avery, b. 15 August, 1814, d. 23 November, 1814; —second wife—Mary Sewall, b. 25 January, 1819, m. 17 June, 1840, Ira Perley, LL.D., Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, d. November, 1870, in Concord, N. H.; Susan Brewster, b. 5 April, 1820, m. June, 1843, William Coombs Thompson (his second wife), residence, Worcester, Mass., no children; John Leverett, b. in 1821, d. young; Martha, b. 26 March, 1823, m. 8 July, 1846, William Robert Hooper, d. 25 March, 1849, in Worcester; Lois Leverett, b. 15 September, 1824, m. David Dickey; John Leverett, b. in 1826, d. in 1827; Thomas Leverett, b. 4 March, 1827, m., first, 29 October, 1857, Anna H. Hayward, and second, 23 March, 1865, Louisa A. Small, residence, Worcester, U. S. District Judge for Massachusetts; Ebenezer Brewster, b. 9 August, 1828, m. Frances Watson, resided in

Madison, Wisconsin, and d. about 1865; William, b. 29 June, 1829, m. in 1850, Sarah Jane Munger, residence, St. Louis, Missouri; Sarah, b. 12 October, 1831, m. 22 May, 1850, Samuel Hutchins Goodall, d. 18 February, 1865, in Portsmouth, N. H.; Frances, b. 3 January, 1832, m. 5 June, 1851, William Robert Hooper (his second wife), residence, Washington, D. C.; John, b. 23 January, 1833, d. April, 1839; Elizabeth Salisbury, b. 2 October, 1835, m. 26 September, 1867, Samuel Hutchins Goodall (his second wife), residence, Boston, no children; Anna Robie, b. 23 November, 1836, m., first, 20 October, 1856, William B. Fox, and second, in 1869, George T. Rice, residence, Worcester, no children.

Ira and Mary Sewall (Nelson) Perley had eight children; Mary Nelson, Julia, Allan, Walter, Susan, Henry, Edith, and Margaret.

William Robert and Martha (Nelson) Hooper had one child; William Albert.

Thomas Leverett had seven children; two by his first wife, Anna H. (Hayward) Nelson; Harry Leverett, and Mary Hayward; and five by his second, Louisa A. (Small) Nelson; John, Thomas Louis, Louisa Burnham, William, and Thomas Leverett.

Ebenezer Brewster and Frances (Watson) Nelson had one child; Mary Lois.

William and Sarah Jane (Munger) Nelson had two children; Harry Montgomery, and Susan.

Samuel Hutchins and Sarah (Nelson) Goodall had four children; Frances Nelson, John Nelson, Bertha, and Robert Leverett.

William Robert and Frances (Nelson) Hooper had seven children; Martha Nelson, Frances Nelson, Francis Henry, Leverett Nelson, Horace Everett, Franklin Henry, and Louis Leverett.

(Children—Foster—continued from page 300.)

xi. Lyman Spalding,[8] b. 25 November, 1843 (Saturday). Removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in November, 1850, and to New York City in October, 1864. Stationer, printer, and publisher, 35 Pine Street, New York. He m. 3 September, 1872, in St. George's Church, Stuyvesant Square, New York, Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, D.D., officiating, Elima Stephanie Hallet, daughter of Stephen and Eliza Baldwin (Coningham) Hallet, of New York, b. 29 June, 1839, in the city of Buenos Ayres, South America.

Stephen Hallet was son of Stephen H. Hallet, who was one of the architects of the original Capitol at Washington, which has, however, in later years been much altered and enlarged.

The following notice of the original Capitol is taken from t
Congressional Directory, Washington, 1884, page 117.

"The southeast corner-stone of the original building was l
18 September, 1793, by President Washington, aided by t
Freemasons of Maryland. It was constructed of sandst
painted white, from an island in Aquia Creek, Virginia, un
the direction of Stephen H. Hallett [Hallet], James Hob
Geo. Hadfield, and afterwards of B. H. Latrobe, archite
The north wing was finished in 1800 and the south wing
1811, a wooden passage-way connecting them. On 24 Augu
1814, the interior of both wings was destroyed by British i
cendiaries, but they were immediately rebuilt. In 1818, t
central portion of the building was commenced under t
architectural superintendence of Charles Bulfinch, and t
original building was finally completed in 1827."

Child born in New York—Foster.

1. Elima Adelaide,[9] b. 29 August, 1874.

(10. Lydia Foster,[7]—will be found on page 315.)

Lyman Spalding Foster[8] is much interested in Ornithology. He is a member of the Linnæan Society of New York, and was Recording Secretary from 1882 to 1886.

He is also a member of the American Ornithologists' Union, and Superintendent of the District of Spanish America, Committee on Bird Migration.

The following notice of a paper written by him, and read before the Linnæan Society, is taken from the *New York Tribune*, of 22 November, 1884:

"The Linnæan Society met at the rooms of the American Geographical Society, No. 11 West Twenty-ninth Street, last evening, and listened to a paper by L. S. Foster, on 'The Corelation of Birds and Lighthouses in Spanish America.' The purpose of Mr. Foster was to contribute to the investigation of the migration of birds, which has been pursued in the United States by the Ornithological Union. The investigation was projected and pursued upon the theory that the course of migration can be determined by observations at lighthouses, against which some of the migrating birds are almost sure to dash themselves to death.

On 25 April, 1884, Mr. Foster prepared a circular letter, copies of

which were sent with blanks for reports to the keepers of 253 lighthouses and lightships situated along the coast of Spanish America. A few answers were received, and on 25 July he sent a second letter asking for more detailed information, and accompanied it with a book of instruction printed in the Spanish language giving directions as to the measurement of birds, and asking for information as to the character of the birds found, the topography of the country around the lighthouses, and a large number of other requisite details. He received many answers, the greater number being from points in the West Indies. All the correspondents professed a lively interest in the work and followed the instructions closely.

Many station keepers reported that no birds were killed by dashing against the lights, while some reported deaths in large numbers. Francisco Bautista, of Cape San Antonio, Cuba, who has been keeper of the lighthouse there for twenty-two years, wrote that there were mornings when he had picked up from 500 to 600 birds that had dashed themselves to death against the glass the night before. The altitudes of some of the lighthouses were given as follows: San Lorenzo Island, at the entrance to the port of Callao, Peru, 980 feet; St. Vincent Island, 640; Cape Frio, 522; Caracoli, Martinique, 410; Santa Marta, 328; and many above 200 feet.

The reports which showed the striking were nearly all from the high lighthouses, which, as was pointed out by Dr. Merriam in the discussion upon the paper, is the reverse of the observations in the United States and Europe. The reports also showed observations of about 150 species of birds, among them being the brown pelican, sea gull, cormorant, and salt water birds generally, the cuckoo, rail, white-crowned pigeon, thrush, snipe, and mocking bird. The deduction made by Mr. Foster on migration was as follows: 'From the data from seven of the lighthouses upon the northern coast of Cuba I feel warranted in stating as a fact that an enormous wave of migration reaches the Cuban shores from Florida and the Bahamas; so enormous as to render insignificant the longitudinal migration from Florida westward along the northern coast of the Gulf of Mexico which has been recognized by some.'

A short discussion took place between Drs. Adams and C. Hart Merriam and William Dutcher. The latter said that no bird that he had ever received from lighthouses had any food in its stomach."

A competent critic thus notices Mr. Foster's recent report to the American Ornithological Union on the "Common names of Spanish American Birds," which will probably soon be printed.

Economic Ornithology.
Dr. C. Hart Merriam,
Agent.

U. S. Department of Agriculture,
Division of Entomology,
Washington, D. C., 29 October, 1885.

Mr. L. S. Foster,
Superintendent, District of "Spanish America," Committee on Bird Migration, A. O. U.

Dear Sir:

I have now been in Washington but three days, and have only just opened the package containing your report upon the "Common names of Spanish American Birds"—hence you will understand and pardon my delay in acknowledging the same.

In examining your report I am struck: (1st) with its intrinsic value; (2d) with the great amount of time, trouble, and conscientious labor its preparation has cost you; and (3d) with the painstaking care you have bestowed upon its mechanical execution.

For more than two years it has been my desire and intention to secure the compilation and publication of a complete list of North American Birds, giving the Scientific, English, French, Spanish, German, and as many Indian names as possible for all species which have names in the languages enumerated. Your present report constitutes much the most complete instalment thus far received, and I shall endeavor to have it published in full at an early date.

Thanking you in the name of the Union for your admirable contribution, I am

Very respectfully,
C. Hart Merriam,
Chairman
Committee on the Migration and Geographical Distribution of North American Birds, A. O. U.

Mr. Foster is a member of the Committee of the American Ornithologists' Union on Protection of Birds, numbering ten, which during the year 1886 awakened great interest throughout the United States in the preservation of our song and wild birds.

The Committee published two bulletins on the subject, which were extensively circulated. They planned chiefly to awaken public interest in behalf of the birds, that their wanton destruction might be checked; and to frame suitable laws for the protection of our native song birds, and to secure their enactment in the various States. In this way they proposed to prevent the slaughter of birds for millinery use, and by thoughtless men and boys in mere sport or to gratify a destructive propensity.

"An act for the preservation of song and wild birds" was passed by the Legislature of New York, 20 May, 1886; and the object of the Committee was strongly supported by the Press everywhere. It is believed that the successful result of the agitation is easily seen in the comparative absence at the present time, 1887, of song birds in millinery use.

Two elegantly printed volumes of the *Transactions of the Linnæan Society of New York* have been issued from the "Press of L. S. Foster, 15 Pine Street, New York," the first in 1882, and the second in 1884, which have been highly complimented in the scientific and other papers as fine specimens of typographical workmanship, worthy of their valuable and interesting contents.

Lyman Spalding Foster is also the publisher of *The Auk*, a Quarterly Journal of Ornithology, published for the American Ornithologists' Union. *The Auk* is primarily intended as a means of communication between ornithologists, but while necessarily to some degree technical, it contains a fair proportion of matter of a popular character.

(Continued from page 312.)

10. Lydia Foster,[7] born 26 December, 1785, in Gloucester (page 164); died 5 October, 1786.

11. Lydia Foster,[7] born 4 February, 1787, in Gloucester (page 164); married 24 September, 1817, Senter Merrill, of Gloucester, born 12 April, 1788, in Francestown, New Hampshire. Residence, Gloucester and Boston. He was for many years a respected teacher in Gloucester, where he died, 9 December, 1856. She died 12 February, 1863, in Boston.

Rufus Choate, the distinguished lawyer, statesman and orator, at one time read Latin and Greek with Senter Merrill, in preparation for college. He was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., 1 October, 1799, and was son of David and Miriam (Foster) Choate.

Miriam Foster[6] (*Aaron*,[5] *Moses*,[4] *John*,[3] *Reginald*,[2] *Reginald*[1]) was daughter of Aaron Foster,[5] cousin of Col. Joseph Foster, and great great-great granddaughter of Reginald Foster,[1] as recorded on a later page.

Rufus Choate entered Dartmouth College in 1815; one of the "teachers of Mr. Choate, during his preparation for college," was "Center [Senter] Merrill, then teaching a private summer school

at the Falls" [part of Chebacco].—(*Crowell's Essex*, Essex, 18[illegible] p. 288.)

Senter and Lydia (Foster) Merrill had four children; Josephine Augusta, Octavius Augustus, Octavia Maria, and a second Josephine Augusta.

Children born in Gloucester—MERRILL.

i. JOSEPHINE AUGUSTA,[8] b. in 1818; d. 21 November, 1822. She was found dead in her bed by her parents, as they were about to retire at night, and was supposed to have perished in convulsions. She was very remarkable for her personal beauty, precocious intellect, and wonderful sweetness of disposition.

ii. OCTAVIUS AUGUSTUS,[8] a twin, b. 1 August, 1820; m. 10 August, 1851, Mary Eliza Wonson, daughter of Fitz William and Mary A. (Smith) Wonson, of Gloucester, b. 1 July, 1829, in Gloucester. Residence, East Gloucester, part of Gloucester. He has also a winter home at South Yarmouth, Mass.

Child born in Gloucester—MERRILL.

1. GRACE LOVIS,[9] b. 19 June, 1852; m. 1 January, 1876, Hatsel E. Crosby, son of Hatsel and Jernsha (Homer) Crosby, of South Yarmouth, Mass., b. 3 April, 1842, in South Yarmouth. He is Captain of the U. S. Steamer "General Putnam," U. S. Light House Service, Second District, which extends from Newburyport to Provincetown, Mass. Residence, East Gloucester and South Yarmouth.

Children born in East Gloucester—CROSBY.

i. GRACE HOMER,[10] b. 12 October, 1876.
ii. GEORGE CRAIG,[10] b. 7 September, 1878.

iii. OCTAVIA MARIA,[8] a twin, b. 1 August, 1820; unmarried. Residence, Boston, and West Somerville, Mass.

iv. JOSEPHINE AUGUSTA,[8] b. 1 July, 1822. She was at first called Rebecca Foster, for her grandmother; but after the death of her elder sister she was given her name. Unmarried. Residence, Boston, and West Somerville, Mass.

12. BENJAMIN FOSTER,[7] born 12 April, 1788, in Gloucester (page 164); a sea captain; he married 19 April, 1821, in Andover, Mass., Ruby Frye, of Andover, daughter of John and Betsey (Noyes) Frye, born 4 April, 1802, in Andover, and died 25 December, 1838, in Gloucester. He went to sea for forty-two years,

ed, master of the brig "Premium," of Gloucester, died 24 September, 1842, of fever, at Paramaribo, Surinam, South America. Benjamin and Ruby (Frye) Foster had five children; Benjamin Franklin, David Elwell, John Frye, Granville, and Rebecca Elwell.

Children born in Gloucester—FOSTER.

i. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,[8] b. 25 June, 1822; d. 15 March, 1853.

ii. DAVID ELWELL,[8] b. 5 May, 1824; unmarried. Residence, Gloucester.

iii. JOHN FRYE,[8] b. 30 September, 1826; m. 27 December, 1847, in Gloucester, Rev. Daniel D. Smith, officiating, Mary Ann Norris, daughter of George and Mary (Jones) Norris, b. 11 March, 1827, in Gloucester. Residence, Gloucester.

George Norris came from England, and was lost at sea in the year 1830.

John Frye Foster followed the sea for twenty-one years, going around the world seven times as mate of ships; his last voyage was as sailing master, reaching home in May, 1862.

He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union army, having, as shown by the official records, enlisted 11 August, 1862, in Company F, Thirty-fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; been mustered into the service of the United States, 19 August, 1862, for three years; and discharged, 12 March, 1863.

He lost his right arm at Fredericksburg, Virginia, 13 December, 1862, and has kindly furnished, in answer to a request, the following account of his army experience.

"My service in the army was short and sweet, four months in the field and three months in the hospital; put right into battle without any drill.

I enlisted 2 [11] August, 1862, mustered in 11 [19] August, and went in Company F, Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry; left Boston 20 August, and went into battle at South Mountain, Maryland, 15 September, and Antietam, 17 September; then started, 24 October, south through Virginia; 18 November our brigade went into camp on the north side of the Rappahannock River, opposite Fredericksburg, under General Burnside, remained there until 12 December, and then crossed the river. On 13 December, 1862, at 1 P.M., went into battle on the right, under General Sumner. I was wounded soon after by a piece of shell.

So I lost my whole arm, amputation at the shoulder joint; if I had not fallen in good hands I should not have lived. John

A. Hosack, Surgeon of 51st Pennsylvania Regiment, C... Hartruff, fixed it up for me, and it was such a fine job th... Surgeon General Barnes wanted to know who did it, but I d... not find out until October, 1883, when I went to Gettysbur... with the boys, and coming back stopped in Philadelphia o... day, and went into Post 2, Grand Army of the Republic,... and there I found out."

Children born in Gloucester—FOSTER.

1. MARY ELLA,[9] b. 15 July, 1849; d. 30 December, 1851.
2. BENJAMIN HOWARD,[9] b. 15 August, 1852; m. 14 December, 1876, in Pigeon Cove, part of Gloucester, Lizzie Florence Bass, of Rockport, Mass., b. 15 December, 1856, in Rockport. Residence, Lanesville, part of Gloucester. He d. 4 January, 1886.

Children born in Lanesville—FOSTER.

i. HOWARD BENTON,[10] b. 19 December, 1877.
ii. MARION ELLA,[10] b. 25 April, 1879.
iii. FREDERICK REGINALD,[10] b. 11 March, 1883.

3. WILLIAM BENTON,[9] b. 13 May, 1856; a pharmacist; unmarried. Residence, Brockton, Mass.
4. JOHN FRANKLIN,[9] b. 7 March, 1858; d. 25 August, 1859.
5. JOHN EVERETT,[9] b. 4 September, 1860; unmarried. Residence, Gloucester.
6. GEORGE NORRIS,[9] b. 18 December, 1863; unmarried. Residence, Gloucester.
7. FREDERICK CHICKERING,[9] a twin, b. 7 October, 1866; unmarried. Residence, Gloucester.
8. FRANCIS HOMANS,[9] a twin, b. 7 October, 1866; unmarried. Residence, Gloucester.

iv. GRANVILLE,[8] b. 30 March, 1829; unmarried; accidentally drowned, 25 August, 1859, in the Mississippi River, at New Orleans, Louisiana.

After going to sea for several years, he sailed from Boston in the ship "Montgomery," Captain Charles Hamilton, for New Orleans; left her there, and went as mate on board a steamer, employed in carrying orders and supplies to a company dredging at the mouth of the Mississippi. While taking in ice, he went to the side of the boat, to show the men how to do it, when a cake of ice came out of the slings, struck him on the head, and knocked him overboard. His body was picked up on the banks of the river, about a week afterwards, and buried in the Canal Street cemetery.

v. REBECCA ELWELL,[8] b. 22 December, 1832; m. 20 October, 1861, in Gloucester, Rev. Robert P. Rogers, officiating, Franc...

White Homans, of Beverly, Mass., son of William and Sarah (Downing) Homans, of Beverly, b. 19 December, 1832, in Beverly. Residence, Gloucester.

No children.

13. REBECCA FOSTER,[7] born 21 February, 1792, in Gloucester (page 164); died 7 June, 1792.

14. REBECCA FOSTER,[7] born 2 November, 1793, in Gloucester (page 164); married David Elwell, son of Isaac and Martha (Brown) Elwell, of Gloucester, born 6 May, 1788, in Gloucester. Residence, Gloucester. She died 23 December, 1828, in Gloucester.

David Elwell married, second, 8 August, 1830, in Gloucester, Mary Ellery Calder, of Gloucester, born 22 June, 1802; residence, Boston and vicinity; they had four children.*

---

* Children of David and Mary Ellery (Calder) Elwell—ELWELL.

i. DAVID AUGUSTUS, b. 13 June, 1831, in Charlestown, Massachusetts; m., first, Lizzie Pierce, b. in Belfast, Maine; she d. 12 May, 1860, in San Francisco, California; he m., second, Adelaide Meacham, b. in San Francisco. He d. 30 November, 1874, in San Francisco. His widow m., second, —— Boone, M.D., son of Bishop Boone, of South Carolina, and d. in Shanghai, China, about 1882.

Children—ELWELL.
(Second wife.)

1. FRANK, b. in 1867.
2. WILLIAM H., b. September, 1870; d. 27 January, 1875, in San Francisco.

ii. MARY CALDER, b. in 1833; d. 10 December, 1837, in Charlestown.

iii. FRANCIS FLAGG, b. 12 July, 1840, in Boston; m. 24 April, 1878, Kate Babson, of Gloucester, b. in 1855, daughter of William Babson, of Gloucester, who d. in 1885; he was a brother of John J. Babson, author of the *History of Gloucester*. Residence, Amoy, China, and Boston.

Children—ELWELL.

1. WILLIAM DAVISON, b. 12 March, 1879, in Amoy, China.
2. FRANK CUNNINGHAM, b. 24 October, 1880, in Boston.
3. DAVID, b. 30 July, 1882, in Boston.

iv. MARY, b. 20 August, 1843, in Boston; d. 16 April, 1866, in Boston.

Mary Ellery (Calder) Elwell is daughter of Captain Samuel and Nancy (Ellery) Calder, and granddaughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Parsons) Ellery.

Nathaniel Ellery (*Nathaniel, William*) born 20 October, 1726, was an eminent merchant of Gloucester, and grandfather of James Ellery (*Epes, Nathaniel*) who married Arria Foster,[7] in whose record, on later pages, a notice of the Ellery family will be found.

Mary (Parsons) Ellery, born 29 February, 1730, was daughter of Deacon William Parsons, of Gloucester, born 15 October, 1700. The following extracts are taken from *Babson's History of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, and *Notes and Additions*, Part 1st, Gloucester, 1876, where, pages 120–125, and 49–56, respectively, much additional information of the Parsons family will be found.

William Parsons (*Nathaniel, Jeffrey*), a grandson of Jeffrey Parsons, an early settler in Gloucester, "became a merchant, and acquired a handsome fortune. He was a man of excellent character; for which his townsmen showed their regard by electing him to the highest offices. He was a deacon of the First Church, and Representative six years" (*Babson*, p. 123).

William Parsons "married Mary, widow of Andrew Haraden, 15 March, 1727, and Mrs. Abigail Beck, of Newbury, in 1753. He died 10 July, 1755, having been for many years one of the most prominent citizens of the town" (*Babson's Notes*, pp. 53–54)

David Elwell was for many years a sea captain, and was doubtless the "Capt. D. Elwell" who commanded the privateer "Madison" in 1812.

"Three or four fishing-boats were fitted out from the town" of Gloucester in the war of 1812, "on privateering cruises. The largest and most successful of these was the 'Madison,' of twenty-eight tons. She carried twenty-eight men; and, in one short cruise, took a ship of four hundred tons, laden with timber and naval stores, and a brig of three hundred tons, bound to Halifax, with a valuable cargo. Both of these prizes were sent into Gloucester, and are said to have yielded to the captors about nine hundred dollars a share (*Babson*, p. 517).

"July 14, [1812.] The British government transport, No. 50, having two guns, musketry, etc., with twelve men, prize to the Madison privateer, was sent into Gloucester; she was from Hali-

, bound to St. John's. The transport was under convoy of the ian, British sloop of war, but observing a privateer (supposed e the sloop Polly) she gave chase to her, and while she was nt, the Madison pounced upon the transport and took her. board of the transport were found one hundred casks of powder, eight hundred and eighty suits of uniform for the th British Regiment light infantry, some bales of superfine h for officers' uniforms, ten casks of wine, drums, trumpets and her camp equipage. She was a fine brig 290 tons burthen, and h her cargo was supposed to be worth $50,000." This happened off Cape Sable (*Coggeshall's History American Privateers, War of* 1812, New York, 1856, pp. 38–39).

"July 1812." "The Privateer Madison of Gloucester, Mass., ptured a British ship of twelve guns" (*Coggeshall*, p. 40).

The "Madison," a "schooner," mounting "two guns," and carying "fifty men," hailing from "Salem" [Gloucester], and commanded by "Capt. D. Elwell, &c.," "captured four ships and three rigs, loaded with military and naval stores, provisions, rice, &c." Three" of these vessels were "armed with from two to fourteen ns; carried the latter by boarding; a brig of six guns also reted; transport No. 50 had a cargo valued at $60,000. Was ally captured by the Spartan, 38, in the Bay of Fundy, 3 ugust, 1812, crew generally escaping to the shore" (*Emmons' Navy of the United States*, 1775—1853, Washington, 1853, pp. 184–185).

"The first merchant vessel to carry the Stars and Stripes through he Straits of Magellan, was the 'Endeavor,' of Salem, Captain David Elwell, in 1824. He was living in Salem in 1868, being then eighty years old" (*Preble's History U. S. Flag*, Boston, 1880, p. 362).

"Capt. David Elwell, a native of Gloucester, who sailed out of Salem forty years ago, has returned to that city to reside. He is eighty years of age, and a finely preserved specimen of a shipmaster of the old school. He has circumnavigated the globe more than once, and has visited nearly all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that, forty-four years ago, he commanded the ship Endeavor of Salem, during the voyage which made her memorable as the first American vessel that passed through the Straits of Magellan. On this voyage Captain William B. Smith

(known by way of distinction as Zanzibar Smith) was his first officer, and Captain Daniel H. Mansfield his second officer. It is not a little remarkable that all three are now living in Salem, and on Tuesday the two mates in company called upon their old captain and had a very pleasant interview" (*Boston Semi-Weekly Advertiser*, 12 September, 1868).

Lucy (Elwell) Foster, first wife of Joseph Foster,[7] as stated on page 244, was a sister of David Elwell.

David Elwell died 27 April, 1870, in Fernandina, Florida, while visiting his daughter and grandchildren.

Isaac Elwell, father of David Elwell, was born 12 July, 1715, in Gloucester, and died 22 January, 1832; Martha (Brown) Elwell, his first wife, born 16 August, 1747, in Gloucester, was married 17 November, 1767, and died 21 December, 1788; she was the mother of all the children. Isaac Elwell's second wife was Mrs. Tamma Davison, born 26 July, 1741, married 13 March, 1791, died 15 March, 1833; she was a widow with children.

Isaac Elwell "became a sea captain, afterwards a merchant, and was for several years the postmaster of the town [1809–1821, *Babson*, page 600]. He died 22 January, 1832, aged eighty-nine."

"In the winter of 1779, Captain Elwell, in command of a schooner coming from the West Indies, was blown off the coast, and had his vessel so disabled that she was driven about upon the ocean for more than six months; during which the crew had no meat or bread. They subsisted on parched cocoa, and West India rum 'burned down'; though they sometimes caught a fish, which they ate raw. They were finally taken off by a passing vessel; and, upon arrival on the coast near New York, were furnished with a boat, in which they came home. Though they endured great suffering, only one man died. Besides this man and the captain, there were on board John Woodward, Jacob Lurvey, Nathaniel Allen, and a Witham" (*Babson*, p. 89).

During the Revolution Isaac Elwell at one time commanded the armed brig "Friendship," "built by William Pearce and others." "On a voyage to the West Indies, she captured a small brig of a hundred and thirty tons, with a cargo of rum" (*Babson*, p. 424).

"Nine children" of Isaac Elwell, "all by his first wife, are

...ded. His sons were Isaac, Elias and David. The latter, ...tired shipmaster, and the last of the family, died in Florida, ... April, 1870, aged eighty-two" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 24).

...saac and Martha (Brown) Elwell had nine children: Isaac; ...; David—above mentioned; Martha; Susan; Hannah; ...cy; Betsey, who married John Dexter, of Essex, Mass., and ...d no children; and Lucy, who married Joseph Foster,[7] as ...tioned on page 322.

...saac Elwell married and had a son Isaac. This Isaac married ...an ——; they had a son Isaac, who was living in 1844, pre... to which time his father died, and his mother married, sec...d, —— Pollard, a sea captain, and resided in Boston.

...Elias Elwell married, first, Emmeline Brown; and, second, ...za Redding, born January, 1797, died in 1882, in Gloucester, ...ter of Eben Hough Redding, who married Mary Frances Fos...[7] as stated on page 349. He was a sea captain and died, about ...46, at Manilla, East Indies. Elias Elwell had five children; ...r by his first wife; Emmeline Brown, Elias, Stephen and ...len; and one by the second; Edward. The sons died unmar...d; Elias, November, 1863, in Boston; Stephen, in 1875, in ...lifornia; and Edward, about 1865, in Gloucester. The ...ghters both married Joseph Friend, of Gloucester and Cali...rnia; Helen, about 1847, in Gloucester, where she died Novem...r. 1849; and Emmeline Brown, January, 1864, in New York; ...e died November, 1864, in California, whither Joseph Friend ...moved in April, 1852. Helen (Elwell) Friend had a daughter, ...rn 17 July, 1849, in Gloucester, who died the same day. Em...eline Brown (Elwell) Friend had no children.

...Martha Elwell married Captain John Woodbury, of Gloucester, ...d had five children. John, married Nancy ——, and died ...ober, 1852; they had several children, one of whom, Mary, ...ed in Minnesota, another, David Elwell, married Susan Whitte...re, daughter of George Whittemore, of Gloucester, where he ...iles. Martha. Mary, married Theodore Stanwood, and had ...ve children; Sarah Elizabeth, unmarried; Daniel, married in ...6, and died a few years afterward; and Theodore, who mar...d a Cambridge lady, had several children, and resided in ...cinnati, where he was an officer in a bank. Elizabeth, mar...d Charles Winter, and died 7 October, 1826. Sarah married ...e in life in Essex, Mass., and had no children.

Susan Elwell married —— Saunders, of Gloucester, and h
three children. Charles, a sailor, married Rachel Driscoll,
Gloucester. David Elwell, married about 1839, Henrietta F
of Salem, Mass., and had three children; Henrietta, who marr
—— Cooledge, of Salem, and had children; John, unmarried
1869; and David Elwell, who married, and had children. Sus
married and had a daughter, Evelina; who also married a
had children, and with her Mrs. Saunders passed the last ye
of her life.

Hannah Elwell born 20 September, 1774, in Gloucester, m
ried 18 January, 1797, Cyrus Stevens, of Gloucester (see page 3
She died before 1826, and Cyrus Stevens married, second, wid
—— Elwell; they had one child, Elizabeth Lowe, born 10 Feb
ary, 1826. Cyrus and Hannah (Elwell) Stevens had eight childr
Caroline, born 26 December, 1797, married 10 May, 1821, J
miah Foster[7] (see page 334). William, born 1 October, 17
married about 1821, Nancy Pearce, daughter of Henry Pear
and granddaughter of William Pearce, senior, of Gloucester, a
died 28 August, 1862; they had five children; William, who
sided in California, married and had children; Anna, who m
ried and died young; Hannah, who married and died in C
fornia, quite young; Thomasine, unmarried; and Mary, born
1844. George, born 3 December, 1802. Henry, born 26 Octob
1804, married about 1839, Elizabeth Bigelow, of Boston; she w
sister of Mrs. Abbott Lawrence, of Boston, and of Rev. Mr. Bigelo
a Unitarian minister of Boston, who married Amelia Stanwo
sister of Theodore Stanwood who married Mary Woodbury,
stated on page 323. James, born 10 October, 1806, married Fan
——; he was a sea captain, she always went to sea with him,
several children were born at sea. Elizabeth Low, born 20 Ja
1809, died before 1826. Joseph, born 4 March, 1810. Char
born 3 July, 1812.

Nancy Elwell married Elias Davison, of Gloucester, son of h
father's second wife, Tamma Davison. He was born in 1775,
was one of the Representatives to General Court from Glouc
in 1826.

Elias Davison "belonged to a family of Davisons in Hamp
N. H.; but was born in Ipswich, Mass. He was a ship-mast
Gloucester many years, and next a merchant in Charle
Mass., where he died 7 May, 1842, aged sixty-seven (*Bab*
p. 591).

Elias and Nancy (Elwell) Davison had one daughter, Nancy, who died young, and two sons, Edward and Elias.

Edward Davison married Emmeline Leland, of New York, and lived many years in Buenos Ayres, South America, and afterward in New York. She died in 1871. He died January, 1874. They had six children. Edward, married, about 1852, — White, of Cambridge, Mass., and had several children. Emma, married Charles Thompson, of Charlestown, Mass., who died in 1863; they had two daughters; Grace, who married Col. Frank Reeder, son of Governor Reeder, of Easton, Penn. (when their first child was born there were five generations of the Leland family living), and Alice, who married Charles Henrieck, and lives in Easton, where their mother also resides. Elias, drowned in 1865 in South America, leaving a wife and two children. Ellida, born about 1838, married Captain, afterward Rear Admiral, Edward Middleton, U. S. Navy, born in Charleston, S. C., died 27 April, 1883, in Washington, D. C., son of Arthur Middleton, formerly U. S. Minister to Russia. Fanny, married — Biddle, nephew of the celebrated Nicholas Biddle, of Pennsylvania, and had several children. Charles, married March, 1866, — Chapin, daughter of Rev. Edwin H. Chapin, of New York. The following notice is from a Gloucester paper of 20 January, 1871:

"Mr. Edward Davison, a native of Gloucester, died at the Tremont House in Boston on Monday at the age of seventy-two years. Mr. Davison was a son of Capt. Elias Davison, a former resident here, and a brother of the present Capt. Elias Davison, of Boston. He was formerly engaged in the Buenos Ayres trade, by which he accumulated a competency, and retired from business a number of years ago. He leaves several children."

Elias Davison married Esther G. Babson, sister of John J. Babson, author of the *History of Gloucester*, and resided in Boston. She died in 1862. He died 9 April, 1876, in Boston. They had a son who died young; and two daughters; Nannie, who married William Rust, and had one son, Elias Davison, who lived only a few days; and Mary, who died August, 1872, unmarried.

David Elwell (*Isaac, Isaac, Joshua, Isaac, Robert*) was son of Isaac Elwell, as stated, and a great-great-great grandson of Robert Elwell, of Gloucester.

Notices of Robert Elwell and his descendants, from which t following information is taken, will be found in *Babson's Hist of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, pages 87–90, and in *Notes and A ditions*, Part 1st, Gloucester, 1876, pages 21–25 and 93.

A Genealogy of the Elwell family is now being compiled b Mr. J. T. Elwell, of 2124 Marshall Street, Philadelphia.

"Robert Elwell.—This name occurs in our Colony Record in 1635, in connection, as a witness, with the outrageous co duct of one Mr. Thomas Wannerton at the eastward. He wa admitted a freeman in 1640, and was a member of the Sale Church in 1643. He bought land here in April, 1642; and b further purchases, and grants from the town, became the posses of several lots; among which was a neck of about thirty acre lying on the southeast side of the harbor, called the 'Stage Neck.'

He first resided in the harbor; but it is supposed he finall settled at Eastern Point, where most of his land was situated. H was a selectman in 1649, and several times afterwards; and a co missioner for ending small causes, in 1651. The title 'goodman,' often affixed to his name, may be defined, it is likely, in its appli cation to him, in its best sense. He died 18 May, 1683, leavin an estate of £200; his wife Jane died 31 March, 1675. Another wife, Alice Leach, to whom he was married 29 May, 1676, died 10 April, 1691. He had two daughters, who died young; and the following sons,—Samuel, John, Isaac, Josiah, Joseph and Thomas,—all of whom married and had families, from which the descendants of this ancient settler have multiplied to a numerous posterity" (*Babson*, pp. 87–88).

"Robert Elwell.—This is the only one of the name given by Mr. Savage in the 'Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settler of New England.' He finds this settler in Dorchester in 1635, and in Salem in 1638.

There he had two children baptized 28 August, 1639, whose names are not given in the church record; and John, 23 February, 1640; and Isaac, 27 February, 1642. Mr. Savage says that he also had baptized at Salem, Thomas, 22 April, 1655; and Richard, 11 April, 1658. His children recorded in Gloucester were Sarah, born 20, died 23 April, 1651; Sarah again, born 12 May, 1652, died 20 August, 1655; Thomas, 21 November, 1654, and Jacob, born 10 June, 1657, died in May following. He first

pears as an owner of land 2d mo., 1642, when he bought of
: Milward 'two acres of upland lying in the harbor, between
e lots of John Collins and Zebulon Hill, and running from his
use northerly over the next swamp.' This lot was situated, as
arly as I can judge, a little east of what is now Centre Street.
1651 he had a grant of 'Stage Neck,' now called Rocky Neck,
ich his grandson Robert sold to Nathaniel Sawyer in 1705.

His will, made 15 May, 1683, was proved 16 June following. is a lengthy document: giving to his oldest son, Samuel, 'the use I now dwell in, together with all the land and buildings ar adjoining, as also all the neck of land whereupon my said ouse standeth': to son John three acres of meadow at Little ood Harbor: to son Isaac 'my cloak after my decease': to son eph a yearling steere: to son Thomas the half acre of land, ith the orchard his house standeth upon; one acre of meadow marsh at Starknaught Harbor, and also one yearling: to ughter Dolliver a two year old heifer: to grandson Samuel 'all at my house and land his father now liveth in and upon, lying nd being situate on the other side of the river or harbor in Glou-ster': to grandson Robert 'who now liveth with me, all my quarter part of my catch, in case he abides with his father and elps him': and to grandson William, son to Josiah, deceased, 'a alf of this years breeding.' He entreats his dear and well be-oved friends Mr. John Emerson and Jeffrey Parsons to be exec-tors. His inventory of 26 June, 1683, amounting to £290.10, ontains the following items:—'House and land, upland and arsh, £182. All his wearing clothes, £8.12. In bedding, brass, on, and several other things, £21.13. Several milk vessels, 17s. or other several things, as guns, swords, cart, plow and tackling, 5.12. Other things belonging to husbandrie, £1.10. Neat cattle, orse flesh, sheep and swine, £69. One beame, one-half hundred nd case of bottles, £1.6.'

His widow Alice made her will 24 March, 1691; giving her state to her five daughters, except to Alice Bennet a small iron kettle. Sarah, one of these daughters, married John Millet, and for a second husband Morris Smith. Abigail, another, married John Day. Besides these five daughters by her first husband, she had two sons: Samuel and Robert Leach. Robert Elwell's 'daughter Dolliver' was Mary who married Samuel Dolliver. She survived him and was, I suppose, the widow Mary Dolliver

who married James Gardiner, 16 December, 1684" (*Babson's No*
p. 21).

Isaac Elwell (*Robert*) baptized 27 February, 1642, as stated
page 326, "was a shoemaker, and lived at the Harbor. He ma
ried, first, Mehetabel, daughter of Thomas Millet, who died
September, 1699; and he next married, 2 December, 1702, Wido
Mary Rowe, who died 3 March, 1723, aged sixty-five: he di
14 December, 1715" (*Babson*, p. 89).

"The second wife of Isaac Elwell," "was Mary, widow of Hug
Rowe, and daughter of Thomas Prince." "He bought of Wi
liam Colman, 4 May, 1667, a dwelling house and six acres of u
land in the harbor, 'between the great swamp on the west an
northwest and the highway on the south leading from t
middle bridge and going to the Little Good Harbor.' This d
scription points to the present High Street as the location of th
house; the first mentioned in that section of the town.

The children of Isaac Elwell were Isaac, born 15 January, 166
Jane, 21 November, 1668; Jonathan, 21 October, 1670; Elie
16 July, 1673; Abigail, 13 April, 1676; David, 10 March, 167
Bethiah, 5 April, 1682; Hannah; and Joshua, 4 February, 168
Besides these, the settlement of his estate shows that he had b
his second wife a daughter Jemima. Though his death prece
that of his wife by several years, the inventory of each was pr
sented at Probate Court in March, 1723. His amounted to £51 1
and hers to £177. 5. 2. In the division of his estate, sons Ebe
and Joshua, and daughters Abigail Stover, Johanna Tucke
Bethiah Ulin and Jemima Elwell are mentioned. An Isa
Elwell, jr., probably his son, was drowned 5 January, 169
Eliezer married Em. Downing, 21 January, 1697, and besides t
daughters, has sons Jonathan ['born in 1698'—*Babson*, page
David and Paine recorded in the town books, all of whom ap
to have married; but I know no living descendants of any
them" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 23).

Joshua Elwell (*Isaac, Robert*) born 4 February, 1687, as stated
above, "married Alice Low in 1709 or 1710. She died 8 Januar
1717; and he next married Abigail Riggs, 28 November, 17
By those two wives, eleven children are recorded: of whom
know but three who lived to maturity and perpetuated the na

—Isaac, Thomas and Mark." "Thomas," "born 18 August, 1718, married Lucy Pierce, 22 October, 1740, and had a son Thomas, born 22 February, 1741; after which date I learn no more of him. Mark," "born 17 September, 1730, was apprenticed to a farmer in Dudley, Massachusetts, where he was bred in that occupation. He married in Dudley, and had three sons,—Mark, Abiel and Benjamin, each of whom married and had issue. Mark died 30 November, 1857, in his eighty-first year, and Benjamin died 21 July, 1851, aged sixty-six. William S. Elwell, of Springfield, an artist, is a son of Benjamin" (*Babson's Notes*, pp. 23–24).

Isaac Elwell (*Joshua, Isaac, Robert*), "born 31 October, 1714, married Susanna Stanwood, 15 November, 1738. Of his eleven children six were sons; two Isaacs, Joshua, David, Solomon and Elias" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 24).

Isaac Elwell (*Isaac, Joshua, Isaac, Robert*), "the second Isaac, born 2 [12] July, 1743, married Martha Brown, 17 November, 1767, and a second wife, Mrs. Tammy Davison [Tamma Davison] 13 March, 1791, who died in March, 1833, aged ninety-two." [See pages 322–325.]—(*Babson's Notes*, p. 24.)

David and Rebecca (Foster) Elwell had four children; Nancy Davison, Rebecca Foster, and two, probably sons, who died young, whose names have not been obtained.

Children born in Gloucester—ELWELL.

i. NANCY DAVISON,[8] b. 24 May, 1817; m. 24 September, 1840, in Boston, Francis H. Flagg, of Boston, b. 23 February, 1811; residence, Tallahassee, Florida; she died 25 June, 1843, in Bel-Air, near Tallahassee.

Francis H. Flagg, m., second, Mary Elizabeth Maxwell, only child of William McWhir and Ann M. (Law) Maxwell, of Tallahassee; they had seven children, as stated in a note to the record of Rebecca Foster (Elwell) Maxwell,[8] sister of Nancy Davison (Elwell) Flagg, and second wife of William McWhir Maxwell. Mr. Flagg d. 12 December, 1872, in Tallahassee.

Child—FLAGG.

1. ISAAC,[9] b. in 1841; d. 16 October, 1841.

ii. Rebecca Foster,[5] b. 3 April, 1819; m. 7 June, 1842, in Tallahassee, Florida, William McWhir Maxwell, of Tallahassee, b. 27 December, 1807, in Bryan County, Georgia. She was his second wife. Residence, Bel-Air, near Tallahassee, Fernandina and Jacksonville, Florida.

William McWhir Maxwell, m., first, 11 December, 1828, Rev. William McWhir, officiating, Ann M. Law, of Liberty County, Georgia, b. in 1805, in Fairfield, Liberty County, d. 10 November, 1840, in De Soto, near Tallahassee. They had one child,* who became the second wife of Francis H. Flagg, as already mentioned on page 329.

William McWhir Maxwell d. 31 January, 1880, in Fernandina.

John Maxwell, brother of William McWhir Maxwell, lived in

---

* Child of William McWhir and Ann M. (Law) Maxwell—Maxwell.

1. Mary Elizabeth, b. 3 October, 1829, in Belfast, Bryan County, Georgia; m. 1 October, 1846, in Bel-Air, Francis H. Flagg; she d. 17 December, 1862, in Tallahassee. She was very lovely both in person and character. Francis H. Flagg, m., first, Nancy Davison Elwell,* as stated on page 329.

Children—Flagg.

i. Ann Elizabeth, b. 8 September, 1847, in Bel-Air; unmarried. Residence, Tallahassee.

ii. Rebecca Emmeline, b. 15 May, 1849, in Bel-Air; m. 11 November, 1[illegible] J. W. Coles. Residence, Tallahassee.

Children—Coles.

1. Mary Flagg, b. 28 October, 1879.
2. Margaret Byrd, b. 9 November, 1881.
3. Francis Flagg, b. 31 August, 1883.

iii. Sarah Frances, b. 31 October, 1851, in Bel-Air; m. 18 January, 1[illegible] Thomas Brown Archer, grandson of Governor Brown, of Florida; d. [illegible] November, 1875. He d. 13 September, 1876.

No children.

iv. William Francis, b. 21 November, 1851, in Tallahassee; d. 28 November 1851.

v. Mary Maxwell, b. 26 April, 1857, in Tallahassee; m. 1 January, 1[illegible] William A. Rawls. Residence, Tallahassee.

Children born in Tallahassee—Rawls.

1. Anna Maxwell, b. 2 November, 1880.
2. Letitia Dowling, b. 19 February, 1881.
3. Francis Flagg, b. 28 November, 1886.

vi. Henrietta Ames, a twin, b. 25 November, 1862, in Tallahassee; m. 28 January, 1881, Arthur Chalres. Residence, Sanford, Orange County, Florida.

Children born in Sanford—Chalres.

1. Carrie Lewis, b. 21 January, 1885.
2. Arthur Francis, b. 11 October, 1886.

vii. Leila Parkhurst, a twin, b. 25 November, 1862, in Tallahassee, d. [illegible] May, 1881, in Bel Air.

Bryan County, Georgia. He was one of the best of men, but his life met with a sad ending. His home lay in Sherman's way in his "march to the sea," and he lost everything he had, and his own life. One night hearing some noise around the house, he went to the door, and as he opened it, was shot dead. His poor wife sewed the body up in a quilt, and taking her two children, daughter-in-law, and two grandchildren, made her way to Thomasville, Georgia, where William McWhir Maxwell met her and took her to his home.

Rebecca Foster (Elwell) Maxwell thus describes Bel-Air:

"Bel-Air was a health resort for the planters who lived on the rich lands around Tallahassee. It was but one mile from our plantation, so we made it a permanent home. As the different members of the Maxwell family came to Florida, they settled around us, until we numbered nine families. The place itself was rolling, pine woods, and unattractive, but we planted trees, and flowers, fruits and vegetables, and beautified our grounds, and to me it was the happiest of homes for twenty-four years. Mr. Flagg always passed his summers with us, so our children grew up like brothers and sisters."

"Belair [Bel-Air], four miles from Tallahassee" and "seventeen miles from St. Mark's," a place "of little present importance," "was formerly the favorite summer resort of the Tallahassee people. Situated on a high ridge, in the midst of a dense pine forest, with one or two beautiful miniature lakes of clear, cool water near, it must have been, and from all accounts was, a delightful retreat from the summer heats and the tendency to malarial disease which prevailed in the early history of the country, when the great forests of hard-wood timber to the northward were being cleared away to make room for the vast cotton and corn fields" (*The Key Line*, New York, 1885, p. 95).

William McWhir and Rebecca Foster (Elwell) Maxwell had eight children; David Elwell, Francis Oliver, Nancy Rebecca, William Troup, Georgia Matilda, Richard Brailsford, Clarence Williams, and Jane Constant.

Children—Maxwell.

1. David Elwell,[9] b. 25 February, 1843, in Tallahassee; m. 19 December, 1867, in Fernandina, Florida, Sarah Eliza Maxwell, daughter of John Stevens and Sarah Emmeline (Law) Maxwell, b. 9 December, 1843, in Bryan County, Georgia.

John Stevens Maxwell was b. 30 January, 1812, in Waterford, Bryan County, Georgia; m., in 1836, Sarah Emmeline Law, and d. 17 August,

1880. His wife, a daughter of Colonel Law, a wealthy planter of Liberty County, Georgia, was b. 11 April, 1815, in Fairfield, Liberty County, and d. 17 August, 1881.

John Stevens Maxwell was a cousin of William McWhir Maxwell, and his wife was a sister of the latter's first wife.

David Elwell Maxwell served four years in the Confederate Army, enlisting in 1861 in the Second Regiment Florida Infantry, Colonel George T. Ward, and serving in Virginia until August, 1863, when he was promoted to Captain of Company D, First Regiment Florida Cavalry, Colonel George Troup Maxwell.

He was desperately wounded in July, 1864, at the battle of Fairgrounds, near Atlanta, Georgia, while leading his company in a charge. The shot passed through his leg, just below the thigh. At first the surgeons urged amputation, but he resisted with all his power—refused anodynes and made his servant promise never to let it be done when he was unconscious. He went home to Bel-Air the last of August, 1864, almost well, but the heat and fatigue of the journey caused gangrene and he was confined to his bed until December, an intense sufferer most of the time. Even then the surgeons wanted to cut off the leg, but he would not hear of it, and he had his own way. It was a year before he gave up using crutches, and a long time before he entirely recovered.

He was thus at home on the day of the battle of the "Natural Bridge," Florida, and though still a cripple, strapped his crutches to his saddle and joined the cavalry, thinking his experience in wider fields might be of some assistance to the inexperienced troops. It was a day of terror and anxiety to his mother and the lone females at Bel-Air, which was only seven miles from the battle ground, and as there was but one small cavalry company, a few old men and young cadets to repel an invasion, they fully expected to be raided before night; which, however, they fortunately escaped.

After the war he settled in Fernandina and is General Superintendent of the Florida Railway and Navigation Company, which has long lines of railroad running through all parts of the State of Florida. His office is in Jacksonville. Residence, Fernandina.

Children—Maxwell.

i. Emma Foster,[10] b. 15 October, 1868, in Fernandina.
ii. Frank Flagg,[10] b. 29 May, 1871, in Jacksonville.
iii. Wallace Law,[10] b. 28 September, 1873, in Fernandina.
iv. Leila May,[10] b. 21 June, 1875, in Fernandina; d. 8 August, 1878, in Fernandina.
v. David Elwell,[10] b. 20 September, 1877, at Maxwell Farm, Nassau County, Florida.

2. Francis Oliver,[9] b. 17 October, 1844, in Boston, Mass.; served in the Confederate Army, enlisting in 1862, was Sergeant of Company D, Fifth Regiment Florida Infantry, Colonel Hatley; and d. 14 November, 1862, of fever, in Richmond, Virginia.

3. Nancy Rebecca,[9] b. 5 March, 1846, in Bel-Air; d. 15 January, 1848, in Bel-Air.

4. William Troup,[9] b. 14 March, 1848, in Bel-Air; d. 16 January, 1849, in Bel-Air.

5. GEORGIA MATILDA,[9] b. 25 August, 1850, in Bel-Air; m. 4 December, 1873, at Maxwell Farm, Nassau County, Florida, William Joseph Cook, b. 15 July, 1848, in Charlotte, North Carolina. He is connected with the Florida Railway and Navigation Company. Residence, Jacksonville, Florida.

Children—COOK.

WALLACE MAXWELL,[10] b. 2 September, 1874, in Jacksonville.
ii. FRANCES FLAGG,[10] b. 5 October, 1875, in Jacksonville.
iii. FRANCIS ELWELL,[10] b. 27 December, 1876, in Jacksonville; d. 1 January 1878, near Jacksonville.
iv. JANE FOSTER,[10] b. 21 March, 1881, in Fernandina.
v. MARTHA JULIA,[10] b. 2 September, 1882, in Jacksonville.
vi. WILLIAM JOSEPH,[10] b. 8 September, 1884, in Jacksonville.
vii. RICHARD BURROUGHS,[10] b. 8 March, 1887, in Jacksonville.

6. RICHARD BRAILSFORD,[9] a twin, b. 5 July, 1853, in Bel-Air; m. 13 June, 1876, Sarah Davidson Caldwell, daughter of Dr. Andrew C. and Julia (Doak) Caldwell, b. 14 July, 1853, in Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina. He d. 2 November, 1877, at Maxwell Farm, Nassau County, Florida. Mrs. Maxwell has resided with her father in Fort Reed, Orange County, Florida, and now resides with him in Sanford in the same county.

Dr. Caldwell was b. 29 March, 1821, in Greensboro, North Carolina; m. 1 August, 1849; his wife was b. in Greensboro, 21 February, 1831. They removed to Florida in May, 1867. Residence, Fort Reed and Sanford, Orange County, Florida.

Child born in Fort Reed—MAXWELL.

i. RICHARD CHARLES,[10] b. 17 June, 1878.

7. CLARENCE WILLIAMS,[9] a twin, b. 5 July, 1853, in Bel-Air; m. 17 May, 1877, in Tallahassee, Anna Leila Augusta Maxwell, daughter of Dr. George Troup and Hetty Augusta (Jones) Maxwell, b. 4 April, 1856, in Walthourville, Georgia. He is Master of Transportation of the Florida Railway and Navigation Company. Residence, Fernandina, and Jacksonville, Florida.

Dr. George Troup Maxwell, already mentioned on page 332, was b. 6 August, 1827, in Bryan County, Georgia. His wife, b. in Liberty County, Georgia, 15 January, 1829, d. 9 September, 1857. Dr. Maxwell has lived in Florida about forty years, and now resides in Ocala, Marion County.

Children born in Fernandina—MAXWELL.

i. WILLIAM TROUP,[10] b. 20 July, 1879.
ii. REBECCA ELWELL,[10] b. 18 August, 1881.
iii. RICHARD BRAILSFORD,[10] b. 4 October, 1883.
iv. JANE CONSTANT,[10] b. 19 January, 1887.

8. JANE CONSTANT,[9] b. 4 January, 1857, in Bel-Air. Residence, Fernandina and Jacksonville.

iii. ———,[8] probably a son, b. in 1825; d. 28 April, 1825.
iv. ———,[8] probably a son, b. in 1828; d. 18 November, 1828.

15. Jeremiah Foster,[7] born 25 October, 1794, in Gloucester (page 164); died in 1795.

16. Jeremiah Foster,[7] a twin, born 1 December, 1797, in Gloucester (page 164); married, first, 10 May, 1821, in Gloucester, Rev. Thomas Jones, minister of the Independent Christian Church, officiating, Caroline Stevens, daughter of Cyrus and Hannah (Elwell) Stevens, of Gloucester, born 26 December, 1797, in Gloucester, died 30 March, 1830, in Gloucester.

Cyrus Stevens, born 12 September, 1769, in Andover, Mass., removed to Gloucester from Andover with his brother Zachariah Stevens (see pages 340–341) soon after the Revolution; another brother, Jonathan, removed about the same time from Andover to Portland, Maine. Cyrus Stevens married 18 January, 1797, Hannah Elwell, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Brown) Elwell, of Gloucester, born 20 September, 1774, in Gloucester, as stated on page 324, where, in a record of the Elwell family, further information of the descendants of Cyrus and Hannah (Elwell) Stevens will be found.

Jeremiah Foster married, second, 6 November, 1834, in Gloucester, Charlotte Babson, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Babson) Babson, of Gloucester, born 15 July, 1808, in Gloucester, died 1 July, 1864, in Gloucester. Charlotte (Babson) Foster was a sister of Julia Ann Babson, first wife of Thomas Jefferson Foster,[7] brother of her husband; and her brothers, Daniel Tarr Babson, and Fitz J. Babson, are now living in Gloucester; a sister, Mrs. John Mason, resides in Philadelphia.

Jeremiah Foster was in early life a sea captain, and died 15 April, 1869, in Somerville, Mass.

Charlotte Babson (*Joseph, William, William, John, Richard, James*) was, as stated, a daughter of Joseph Babson, "born 2 June, 1777, the retired sea captain who died 19 April, 1839" [see pages 291 and 339], and a great-great-great-great granddaughter of James Babson, who, with his mother, Isabel Babson, settled in Gloucester as early as 1644.

Notices of James Babson and his descendants, from which the following information is taken, will be found in *Babson's History*

Gloucester, Gloucester, 1860, pages 59–61, and in *Notes and Additions*, Part 1st, Gloucester, 1876, pages 5–8.

James Babson, "came hither with his mother," Isabel Babson, and settled near Little Good Harbor." She "was of Salem in 1637, but came early to Gloucester, and had several grants of land. She also bought of Mr. Milward two acres that was Ashley's lot; a portion of which, situated at what is now 75 and 77 Front [Main] Street, continued in the family about a century and a half. She died 6 April, 1661, aged about eighty-four; leaving an estate inventoried at £27.6s."

James Babson "was a cooper by trade; but he cultivated his land, and left at his death, a small farm, which went into the possession of Thomas Witham, who married his daughter. He died 21 December, 1683. His wife, Elinor Hill, to whom he was married in 1647, died 14 March, 1714, aged eighty-three. His children were—James, born 1648; Elinor, 1651; Philip, 1654; Sarah, 1656, died 1676; Thomas, 1658; John, 1660 [the great-great-great grandfather of John J. Babson (*William, William, William, John, John*), author of the *History of Gloucester*]; Richard, 1663; Elizabeth, 1665; Ebenezer, 1668; and Abigail, 1670" (*Babson*, p. 59).

"James Babson.—This settler and his mother Isabel appear to have been the sole emigrants to New England of this name; and the number bearing it in the mother country must have been very small, as I infer from the result of an examination last summer, at the Registrar General's Office, in London, of the records of births, deaths and marriages in England and Wales for the six preceding years, which revealed the fact that the name did not appear during that period. A tradition in one branch of the family here reported that the widow Isabel and her son came from Bristol, England; but this had its origin perhaps from the circumstance that Elinor Hill, the wife of James, was from that city; for the name does not now exist there, and a learned antiquarian whom I met in Bristol told me it was entirely new to him.

The widow Isabel had several grants of land, of which the earliest entered on the records is under date of 1644. The record of her purchase of Ashley's lot in the harbor is without date, but it was probably bought before the grants were made by the town.

The grant to her son James is in these words, 'Dec. 23, 1658, given to James Babson twelve acres of fresh meadow lying above the mill, also twenty acres of upland lying by the side of it.' On this land he settled, and it finally passed into the possession of Thomas Witham, who married his youngest daughter Abigail. In that family it has ever since remained.

James Babson made his will 4 December, 1683, and died 7 December, same year. The inventory of his estate is as follows:—Houses and upland and marsh, fresh and salt, £52.10. And other pieces of land in the harbor, £10. For cattle, great and small, £30.16. One mare, £1. For swine great and small, £2.10. For beds and bedding thereunto belonging, £6. For pots, kettle and frying-pan, £1. For pewter, 10s. For guns and sword and bullets and bullet mould, £2. For barrels, chest, and other lumber, 10s. For one cart and sled and plough and tackling thereunto belonging, and other husbandry tools, £3.10. For wearing clothes, £1.10 ——£111.16" (*Babson's Notes*, pp. 5–6).

Richard Babson (*James*) born 1 June, 1663, as stated below, "had a wife Mary, who died 14 February, 1718, aged fifty-four. He next married Jane Reading 14 October, 1718. He settled at Fresh-water Cove; and, after living there many years, removed to Falmouth, Maine, about 1727.. He had eleven or twelve children, but only one son that married" (*Babson*, p. 60).

"Richard Babson, seventh child and youngest son [see page 335] of the first James, was born 1 June, 1663. His second wife was probably the widow of John Reading. [John Reading died 17 November, 1716, aged fifty-six.—*Babson*, page 261.] He calls himself in a deed 'seaman or coaster,' and may have removed to Falmouth, Maine, before 1727, as a deed conveying his house and land at Fresh Water Cove to his son John, for £31, was acknowledged at that place 10 October, 1720. Of his eight daughters, five appear to have been married, and of his four sons three died in infancy" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 7).

John Babson (*Richard, James*) "born in 1687, married Hannah Hodgkins in 1711, and died before 1743. She died about 1773, over ninety. [Hannah Hodgkins, born 18 May, 1686, was daughter of Samuel Hodgkins, of Gloucester, and granddaughter of William Hodgkins, of Ipswich, as stated in *Babson's Notes*, page

—See page 191.] From the sons by this marriage are de-
ded most of the Babsons on Cape Ann. John, born in 1713,
d about the close of the last century, leaving a son Samuel;
e, having acquired considerable property in mercantile pur-
s here, retired to a farm in Lincoln, Mass., where he died
October, 1805, aged about sixty-four. Solomon, born in 1715,
the father of John, a merchant, extensively and success-
ly engaged in business many years in Gloucester and New-
ryport. Becoming reduced in circumstances, he removed to
ine; and died suddenly at Mount Desert, 22 March, 1825,
d seventy-nine. His wife was Catharine, daughter of Rev.
hn Rogers" (*Babson*, pp. 60–61).

John Babson "born 9 July, 1687, married Hannah Hodgkins,
August, 1711. Many of the Babsons can trace their origin to
s marriage. The fruits of it were two daughters and seven
ns.

The oldest of the latter, Thomas, died the day after his birth.
e next, John, was thrice married; first to Deborah Stevens, 11
nuary, 1739; second to Abigail Allen, perhaps widow of John,
December, 1756; and third to Anne Savery, 20 March, 1771.
e resided in what is known as the old Garrison House on Back
reet, and died in March, 1797, aged eighty-four. I can only
d, concerning his sons, that Samuel, the merchant, noticed in
e History, born in 1741, married Lydia Plummer 4 May, 1765,
d besides three daughters, had sons Samuel, Theodore and
harles, of whom the first died at St. Eustatius, aged twenty-six;
d that Nathaniel, born 6 December, 1749, is probably the per-
n of the same name in a list of prisoners belonging to Capt.
Ward's company in the expedition against Quebec in 1775.

The next children of John [Babson] and Hannah Hodgkins
ere Samuel and Solomon, born 12 June, 1715. Of the first
othing more is known. Solomon married 9 November, 1739,
Elizabeth, probably daughter of John Parsons. Besides six
daughters, he had three sons,—Solomon, John and Zebulon, and
ied about 1763. John was the merchant of Gloucester and New-
buryport, noticed in the History. Zebulon married Mary Allen
n 1775. He sailed from Newburyport in command of the ship
Diamond, belonging to his brother, and was washed overboard
nd lost on the third day out, leaving three daughters, all of
whom died unmarried, and a son Zebulon who settled in Port-

land, Maine. Solomon married Dorothy Brown, 29 Augu[illegible] 1765, and besides the five children named in the town and church records, had, according to my notes, six more. Four of these children were sons,—Solomon, Frederick, John and Joshua. The father was a sea captain, and is said to have foundered at sea on his passage from the West Indies.

Philip, next brother of the twin Solomon, born 29 July, 171[illegible] married Mary, probably daughter of John Elwell, 24 July, 174[illegible] and was intending marriage with Abigail Giddings of Exeter, 7 June, 1756; and this is all I can say of him. William, the next, born 18 October, 1721," is mentioned below.

"Joseph, youngest son of John and Hannah, born 18 July, 1731, married Martha, daughter of Abraham Somes, 12 June, 1755. He had seven children here before 1773, when he removed to Naskeag, now Brooklin, Maine, where he died 15 January, 1815, aged eighty-four. His oldest son Joseph, born 6 December, 1756, died in Newburyport in April, 1843, and the youngest, James, born after the emigration to Maine, died in 1863 at eighty-eight. Of this branch is Joseph E. Babson, a literary gentleman residing in Chelsea" (*Babson's Notes*, pp. 7-8).

William Babson (*John, Richard, James*) "born in 1721, married Mary Williams" (*Babson*, p. 61).

William Babson "born 18 October, 1721, married Mary Williams, 24 July, 1744, and next Elizabeth Choate, 14 May, 1765. I suppose he is the William who died in 1775, having been for some time in a weak state of health, and whose death was occasioned or hastened by the compulsion under which he was obliged to act as pilot to the 'Falcon' in the attack upon the town in that year; Lindsay [Linzee] having taken him out of a fishing boat for that purpose, and threatened him with death if he ran the ship ashore." [See page 59.]—(*Babson's Notes*, p. 7).

Willliam Babson (*William, John, Richard, James*) born 25 October, 1745, as stated below "was lost in the ship 'Gloucester.' Three of" his "grandsons" "have held public offices of importance: Gorham, a representative three years [1832, 1833 and 1834] and now [1860] collector of the customs; David, for several years surveyor of the port; and Fitz J., representative in 1859 and 1860. The two former have their residence in Rockport" (*Babson*, p. 61).

illiam Babson "born 25 October, 1745, married Elizabeth
dis, 7 November, 1769, and was lost in the privateer ship
ucester. He had William who died mate of a ship on a
age to India; David, born 2 October, 1772, and settled at
on Cove; Joseph, born 2 June, 1777, the retired sea captain
died 19 April, 1839; and Isaac" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 7).

"The most important enterprise" in privateering, "in which
people were engaged, this year [1777], was the fitting-out of
brig 'Gloucester.' She was a new vessel, owned by David
ree and others; and was placed under the command of Capt.
n Colson. Great pains were taken with her armament and
ipment. She mounted eighteen carriage-guns, and had a
w of one hundred and thirty men, including officers. Con-
eat expectations were entertained of a successful cruise; but
was the unfortunate destiny of this vessel to go down at sea,
h nearly the whole company that embarked in her.

It is believed that she sailed about the 1st of July, 1777. Not
g after leaving port, she captured the brig 'Two Friends,' a
dable prize, with a cargo of wine and salt, and sent her in un-
r charge of John M'Kean [see page 46]. She also took, on the
banks of Newfoundland, a fishing brig, called the 'Spark,' hav-
g on board part of a fare of fish and some salt. This vessel
s brought in by Isaac Day as prize-master. No further tidings
the 'Gloucester' were ever received. Various conjectures
re entertained as to the cause of her loss,—some founded upon
model of the vessel, and some upon other circumstances; but
thing was ever known concerning it. The number and the
mes of those who were lost in her cannot now be ascertained;
t current tradition has always affirmed that sixty wives in
loucester were made widows by the loss, and that the calamity
erwhelmed the town with sadness and gloom.

To the mourners, the following winter was one of unutterable
ief; which was somewhat aggravated by the tales which super-
tion bore to their dismal firesides, that the fate of their friends
d been indicated by signs from the invisible world. It was
rrently reported, and believed by many, that one dark night,
out the time it was supposed the ship was lost, a ball of light
alled, by seamen, a corposant) was seen to move about the
wn in a mysterious manner, and approach successively the
omes of all who were on board of her; remaining a few moments

at each one of them, to indicate the melancholy fate that had b[e]fallen the ship and her unfortunate crew" (*Babson*, pp. 412–413).

Jeremiah Foster had six children: Caroline (Stevens) Foste[r] was the mother of five children; Sidney Mason, Caroline Frances, Caroline Stevens, Georgiana, and Jeremiah; and Charlotte (Babson) Foster of one; Jeremiah.

Children born in Gloucester—FOSTER.

i. SIDNEY MASON,[8] b. 29 June, 1822; m. 14 July, 1849, in Boston, Elizabeth Ann Dean, daughter of Jarvis and Eliza (Tuttle) Dean, of Boston, b. 18 August, 1824, in Norton, Massachusetts. Residence, Boston.

Children born in Roxbury, now Boston—FOSTER.

1. ELIZABETH GERTRUDE,[9] b. 12 April, 1850; m. 28 April, 1885, Clarence Lovejoy Marston, b. 4 August, 1847, in Yarmouth, Maine; son of Nathaniel G. Marston, b. 24 June, 1806, in Pownal, Maine, and Martha A. (Drinkwater) Marston, b. 27 October, 1811, in North Yarmouth, Maine. Residence, Portland, Maine.

Child born in Portland—MARSTON.

i. GERTRUDE CLARE,[10] b. 29 August, 1886.

2. HENRY STEVENS,[9] b. 16 June, 1853; d. 4 May, 1875.
3. MARY ELIZA JACKSON,[9] b. 15 March, 1856; d. 15 March, 1856.
4. EDWIN LE BETTER,[9] b. 15 June, 1861.
5. CHARLOTTE WHITE,[9] b. 31 August, 1864.

ii. CAROLINE FRANCES,[8] b. 19 August, 1824; d. 21 February, 1825, in Gloucester.

iii. CAROLINE STEVENS,[8] b. 20 August, 1826; m. 14 October, 1847, in Gloucester, Joseph Lowe Stevens, of Gloucester, son of Dr. Joseph Lowe and Dorothy (Little) Stevens, of Castine, Maine, b. 31 October, 1822, in Castine; their grandfathers, Cyrus and Zachariah Stevens, were brothers. He is Secretary of "The Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals"; office 19 Milk Street, Boston. Residence, Gloucester. She d. 23 November, 1886, in Gloucester.

Dr. Stevens was b. 15 August, 1790, in Gloucester, and d. 19 February, 1879, in Castine. His wife, b. 28 December, 1801, in Castine, d. 3 January, 1885, in Gloucester. Her father, Otis Little, of Castine, b. 27 March, 1769, in Marshfield, Mass., d. 15 February, 1846.

Zachariah Stevens, already mentioned on page 334, father of Dr. Stevens, was elected one of the representatives to General Court from Gloucester, in 1826.

"Mr. Stevens was a native of Andover, but became a citizen of Gloucester in early life. It is said that he did not take his seat in the House. He died 29 August, 1847, aged eighty-four. His son (Joseph L.) graduated at Harvard College in 1810, and" was "for many years a physician in Castine, Maine. Samuel, another son, was representative in 1827. Joseph L., son of Dr. Joseph L. of Castine, was one of the delegates from Gloucester to the Constitutional Convention of 1853" (*Babson*, p. 594).

Children born in Gloucester—STEVENS.

1. CAROLINE,[9] b. 23 January, 1850; m. 13 September, 1881, Rev. John Francis Locke, son of Jonathan Frost and Mary Moore (Adams) Locke, b. 27 March, 1844, in Boston; minister of the Unitarian Church in Castine, Maine. Residence, Castine.

He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union Army, was captured and was a prisoner at Salisbury, North Carolina.

Jonathan Frost Locke was b. 6 January, 1806, in Charlestown, Mass.; m. 15 June, 1832; his wife was b. 30 November, 1813, in Charlestown, now Somerville, Mass.

Child—LOCKE.

1. JOHN FRANCIS,[10] b. 26 December, 1884.

2. HELEN,[9] b. 25 April, 1852.
3. JOSEPH BUCKMINISTER,[9] b. 24 October, 1859; d. 6 August, 1861.
4. MARY LOWE,[9] b. 13 December, 1862.
5. GEORGE BLANCHARD,[9] b. 25 April, 1865; graduated at Harvard University in 1886. An accomplished musician. Residence, Gloucester.

iv. GEORGIANA,[8] b. 25 May, 1828; d. 18 February, 1829, in Gloucester.

v. JEREMIAH,[8] b. 18 June, 1829; d. 12 August, 1830, in Gloucester.

(Second wife.)

vi. JEREMIAH,[8] b. 21 October, 1841; m., first, 18 July, 1871, in Gloucester, Elizabeth K. Clark, daughter of George and Elizabeth K. (Tucker) Clark, of Gloucester, b. 8 March, 1847, in Gloucester, d. 31 May, 1883, in Gloucester. He m., second, 29 December, 1884, in Newport, Rhode Island, Harriet N. Burnham, daughter of Elias and Sarah A. (Norton) Burnham, of Gloucester, b. 8 August, 1849, in Gloucester. Residence, Gloucester.

He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union Army, having, as shown by the official records, enlisted 15 September, 1862, in Company G, Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; been mustered into the service of the

United States on the same day, for nine months; and
charged as Corporal, 7 August, 1863, on expiration of servi

Children born in Gloucester—Foster.

1. Gertrude,[9] b. 16 July, 1872; d. 16 July, 1872.
2. George Clark,[9] b. 25 August, 1873.
3. Joseph,[9] b. 30 November, 1874.
4. Jeremiah,[9] b. 6 September, 1878.

17. Mary Eliza Foster,[7] a twin, born 1 December, 1797, in Gloucester (page 164); died 1 December, 1797.

18. Thomas Jefferson Foster,[7] born 20 January, 1801, in Gloucester (page 164); married, first, 26 February, 1826, in Gloucester, Rev. Thomas Jones, minister of the Independent Christian Church, officiating, Julia Ann Babson, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Babson) Babson, of Gloucester, born 29 April, 1806, in Gloucester, died 6 April, 1834, in Gloucester. Julia Ann (Babson) Foster was a sister of Charlotte Babson, second wife of Jeremiah Foster,[7] brother of her husband, in whose record, pages 334-340, a notice of the Babson family will be found. Thomas Jefferson Foster married, second, 3 November, 1835, in Gloucester, Elizabeth Elwell, daughter of Robert and Betsey (Webber) Elwell, of Gloucester, born 10 February, 1814, in Gloucester.

He was in early life a sea captain, and died 3 November, 1865, in Gloucester. Mrs. Foster resides in Gloucester.

The following extracts are taken from a notice printed in the *Gloucester Telegraph* of 7 November, 1865:

"Capt. Thomas J. Foster, one of our most worthy citizens, died quite suddenly at his residence yesterday morning." "In early life Capt. Foster was engaged in the trade between this port and Surinam, then the leading business of our merchants. Having obtained a sufficient competency, he retired from business; and of late years he has followed no particular occupation. He was for many years elected Overseer of the Poor, which office he filled with much advantage to the town. He was a man of strict honesty and integrity, whose word was as good as his bond, and in the circle of his family and friends his sudden departure creates a void that can never be filled. He was a kind and sympathizing

ighbor, and in times of sickness and distress was ever ready ith a willing heart and helping hand."

Thomas Jefferson Foster had six children: Julia Ann (Babson) ster was the mother of four children; Julia Ann, Rebecca Inger- ll, Mary Eliza, and Thomas Jefferson; and Elizabeth (Elwell) Foster of two; Elizabeth and Florence.

Children born in Gloucester—FOSTER.

i. JULIA ANN,[8] b. 3 January, 1828; m. 11 November, 1849, in Gloucester, Joseph Story Hooper, of Manchester, Massachusetts, son of Joseph and Lucy (Story) Hooper, of Manchester, b. 15 March, 1827. Residence, Dubuque, Iowa. He d. 17 January, 1877.

Children—HOOPER.

1. FANNIE FOSTER,[9] b. 24 December, 1852, in Manchester; d. 24 October, 1860, in Dubuque.
2. MARY ELIZA,[9] b. 2 February, 1860, in Dubuque.
3. JOSEPH CRAFTS,[9] a twin, b. 7 August, 1861, in Dubuque.
4. THOMAS FOSTER,[9] a twin, b. 7 August, 1861, in Dubuque; d. 20 November, 1871, in Dubuque.
5. HENRY STORY,[9] b. 10 August, 1863, in Dubuque.
6. CHARLES NELSON,[9] b. 19 March, 1865, in Dubuque.

ii. REBECCA INGERSOLL,[8] b. 21 August, 1829; m. 6 August, 1853, in Gloucester, Rev. H. D. Mayo, officiating, Charles Nelson, of Frederickshaven, Denmark, b. 30 November, 18—, whose original name of Christian Neilsen was so changed by the Legislature of Massachusetts.

He was a sea captain, and was lost at sea early in 1863, with his wife and only surviving child, Charles Eriesson Nelson, in the ship "Romance of the Seas," bound from Hongkong, China, to San Francisco, California.

They had been wrecked, 30 November, 1862, in the bark "Lucky Star," of which he was master, on the Island of Formosa, taken prisoners by the Chinese, and kept eight days, when they were ransomed, and, by the kindness of friends, taken to Hongkong; whence they took passage in the ship "Romance of the Seas," which was never heard from after leaving port, having probably been lost in a severe storm which occurred two days after they sailed, as what was thought to be a piece of the wreck was washed ashore.

Charles and Rebecca Ingersoll (Foster) Nelson had two children; Charles Eriesson and Albert.

Children—Nelson.

1. Charles Ericsson,[9] b. 13 June, 1857, in Shanghai, China; lost at sea early in 1863, with his parents.
2. Albert,[9] b. July, 1859, in Oakland, California; d. 28 June, 1860, in Oakland.

(iii. Mary Eliza,[8]—will be found on page 348.)

The story of the wreck of the bark "Lucky Star," Charles Nelson, master, on the Island of Formosa, is vividly told in the following article, taken from the *Daily Press* of Hongkong, China, of 22 December, 1862, and in extracts from Mrs. Nelson's last letter to the family at home.

"The U. S. S. 'Wyoming,' arrived off the port yesterday, from Amoy, 19 December, landed Capt. Nelson late of the 'Lucky Star,' and then proceeded to Macao.

Further particulars touching the loss of the 'Lucky Star.' We have received from Captain Nelson, the following report concerning the loss of the American bark 'Lucky Star,' on Formosa, report of which appeared in our issue of 6 December:

'The American bark 'Lucky Star' left Shanghai 27 November, 1862, for Hongkong, with a cargo of cotton, and 30 November at 1.30 A. M. was wrecked on the N. W. part of the Island of Formosa, about 15 miles W. S.W. from Tamsui.

It was blowing a gale from N.N.E. with very thick rainy and squally weather: we were in the breakers before we saw anything, the vessel struck very heavily and soon made water in the hold, green seas breaking over her fore and aft. I took in all sail on the main-mast, and maneuvred with the head yards and sails, and tried to prevent her from getting broad side to the breakers, and save her from breaking to pieces. Officers and crew obeyed promptly and coolly, as if nothing had taken place. As the squall passed over we could see a black streak to the leeward of us like a low bank; we were well inside of the outer breakers, but the vessel was still striking heavily and turning head to the breakers, I cut away fore and main-mast which eased her a great deal. It was lucky for us that it was high water when the vessel struck as that brought her close in to the dry beach at low tide, and left but five feet of water alongside when we went on shore, and four feet inside her hold.

A little after 8 A.M. I took my wife and child in the boat, second officer and two men to guide her. There were already about two thousand Chinese on the beach who surrounded us when close in, and took the men out of the boat. All the natives had knives in their hands, they stripped us of all we possessed except our underclothes and brutally treated us. I thought they would have strangled my wife before they got her entirely

stripped of money, jewels, gold watch and chain, etc. Then we were taken to the beach, where with difficulty we found our child, a boy of five years old, among the crowd.

We were then conducted to a farmer's house, bareheaded and barefooted, it raining and blowing all the time. After getting to the house, about three miles from the wreck, we had to dry what clothes we had left on us and in that state we were kept in bondage for eight days; three more of the crew having been stripped joined us during the day, which made nine in one house. The chief mate and four men got clear, and started for the port of Tamsui, and arrived there the next day. The room where we were confined, measured ten by twelve feet, with a cattle pen on each side of us, not very pleasant quarters I can assure you. The suspense of not knowing what they intended to do with us was almost as bad as the landing. We were watched day and night; they wanted a ransom of one thousand dollars for us, which we found out afterwards, as we had no interpreter we could not understand a single word they said.

The vessel was stripped of all belonging to her in two days; they never allowed us to go near the wreck. They have pretty well cut her down now, and divided the spoils among them; at the house where we were they had eight bales of cotton, and sundry articles of our clothing, spars, some of the rigging and canvas. I had on board five hundred dollars in silver and gold; all gone. The outer breakers commence about three thousand yards outside the wreck. I am informed that there are about four thousand working men in this valley and a desperate set they are; at the time of our landing they looked more like savages than anything else.

Had it not been for the very prompt and energetic measures taken by the Baron de Meritens, Foreign Commissioner of Customs of Foochow, and Special Delegate to inquire into Foreign affairs in Formosa, from the Governor of the Fokin Province, also the prompt assistance of Commander Packe of H.B.M. gun-boat 'Snap,' we should have been in bondage still. On 9 December Commander Packe had a volunteer force ready—a part of his own crew, and part from the merchant shipping in Port, to take us by force of arms if the ransom could not be satisfactorily arranged.

We are also under great obligations to Mr. Macphail for a home for all hands during their stay at Tamsui. Mr. Macphail and Capt. Thornhill of the American barque 'Golden Gate' separately offered to pay the ransom, no matter how high, and the volunteers were ready to release us or die.'

Jas. K. Robson, late chief officer of the 'Lucky Star,' has also forwarded the following, which will appeal to the sympathies of our readers, we hope not without effect.

'The above is a true statement of what occurred to Captain Nelson, his

wife, boy, and crew, after the wreck of the 'Lucky Star,'—unexaggerated and divested of color.

When the Capt. went on shore in the boat with his wife, boy, a child of five years, second mate and two seamen, I with the rest of the crew, yet remained on board, watching with intense anxiety what would be their fate; we were not long kept in suspense, the moment the boat touched the beach, those inhuman wretches (the Chinese), more like demons than human beings, immediately commenced to strip every one in the boat, striking at their dress with knives, cutting and ripping in such a manner, that we on board thought the wretches were killing all in the boat.

When they had stripped Mrs. Nelson of nearly all her clothing, two of the inhuman brutes put their knees to her waist, each hauling in an opposite direction, trying to break the strings of her corsets, until they almost strangled her, causing the strings to pass through her flesh to her ribs; the second mate two seamen and the Captain were divested of all but their pants, bareheaded, barebacked and bare feet, also taking away a portion of the child's clothing; the weather at the time very cold, with the wind from the N.E. and raining very heavily. A numerous crowd perhaps two hundred of those devils surrounded the Captain, and the rest that were in the boat with him, and took them away for a while.

I saw no more of them; I looked around me, what a sad picture! my late companions wretched miserable and destitute, almost without hope of ever seeing their friends and home again—and that once stately and magnificent barque now in a state of ruin and devastation."

Mrs. Nelson wrote as follows:

"Amoy, China, 18 December, 1862.

The 'Lucky Star' went on shore on the N. W. end of the Island of Formosa and is a total wreck; all hands saved though in rather a severe way.

It was about 2 A.M. Sunday morning, my husband's birthday, that we struck; it was high tide and every sea that broke carried her farther up on the beach, and by low tide there was but four feet of water by the stern. I got up and dressed myself and Charley as well as I could, the vessel rolling fearfully all the time until the masts were cut away, which eased her and prevented her from going to pieces immediately; at 7 A.M. undressed Charley and dressed him very warm as it blew hard and rained.

At 8 A.M. left the ship in the boat with the Captain, second officer and two men. We had not been in the boat five minutes before we were surrounded by Chinese savages, and I was stripped of everything except chemise, drawers and stockings while in the boat; my husband had an undershirt and drawers left, but Charley was nowhere to be seen, they cut my clothes off of me with knives, I suppose there were twenty at work

us me at one time. I had all my jewelry concealed on me but they got it all. Then one of them took me on his back, I had my arm round my husband and he held me, so that we should not be separated. We were on the beach an hour before we found Charley; one of the men had him and they were surrounded by the natives, they had not stripped him much, they took his hat, coat, pants and boots, one of the sailors made them understand that he had nothing, so they left him the rest of his clothes: he was glad to see us.

There were over two thousand Chinese on the beach, and they were more like demons let loose from a mad house than human beings. After getting the second officer and two men, they marched us three miles in the country through streams of water and over hills, I could scarcely drag myself along. They carried us to a farm house made of earth or clay, they gave us some cooly rice without salt, and then put us in a room, ten feet by twelve; we had to pass an alley way filled with cow manure, there were only bars between us and the cows, and our room was next to this pen but no door to shut the stench out. I will try to give you an idea of the room; there were buffaloes on two sides of us, Chinese to watch us on the other, and with their smoke and opium they were as bad as the buffaloes. There was no door to separate us from either. Towards night they brought in three more of the crew, so there were nine of us shut up there all wet and cold and tired, with bamboo to lay on; some of the men had straw to lay on; we had a filthy cotton covering and were obliged to put it over us we were so cold.

In this way we remained eight days, when we were ransomed by people in Tamsui; it took us two days to get to Tamsui, and if they had taken a direct road we could have gone in six hours. We felt relieved when we arrived in the harbor of Tamsui; we hailed a bark which sent the boat after us, and we left the mandarin who had us in charge smoking opium, one of the fellows who was discharging into a junk saw us and spoke to him and he jumped up and beckoned for us to take him, but we were among friends; he had come with us to receive the ransom, which was five hundred dollars, also one hundred and thirty dollars, they charged for food and lodging. I saw my boots and when we came away bought them for a dollar, also that jet pin of mine for one dollar. My husband had five dollars that Mr. Macphail had given him; we were treated with great kindness by Mr. Macphail, a merchant, Capt. Packe of H.B.M. Gunboat 'Snap' then in the harbor, Baron de Meritens, a Frenchman, and Captain Thornhill of the 'Golden Gate,' an American.

We stopped at the British Consulate four days, the Consul was absent in Foochow; and on Saturday, 13 December, at three o'clock went on board the Danish bark 'Roska' bound to Amoy, blowing very fresh, at four got over the bar, went to bed as the vessel was very uneasy, the water was washing about the cabin all night, we never closed our eyes for the night, did not get up till Amoy was in sight.

We arrived at four Sunday afternoon; one large American ship in port, the captain came on board and invited us on board to make it our home while in Amoy. So on Monday morning we went on board the 'Surprise,' Capt. Ranlett, to stay. * * * The Captain lives on shore so we have the cabin to ourselves. The ladies here have been very kind in sending me clothing; I have no less than eight thin muslin dresses. I have on one of thick blue Chinese cloth which I had given me in Formosa by the Baron, and made it over there; there is not much set to it for I made it without a pattern and with my husband for dressmaker, but it keeps me warm and I am not particular about my dress just at present.

We are going down to Macao in the American Man of War 'Wyoming,' Capt. McDougal, which arrived here Tuesday with the American Consuls of Foochow and Ningpo. All have called on me. Capt. McDougal came himself and invited me to go down, saying he would do all in his power to make us comfortable on our way down. I shall leave this till I get to Hongkong, when I will add a few lines and send it to you.

Hongkong, China, 25 December, 1862.

A Merry Christmas to you. * * * We left Amoy on Friday, 19 December, in the American Man of War 'Wyoming,' and arrived in Hongkong at eight; the vessel anchored off Green Island and we went on shore in the Pilot boat. Captain McDougal would not go in to the Harbor, as our men of war are not allowed in English ports longer than twenty-four hours.

We went to Thomas Hunt & Co. after letters for the officers of the 'Wyoming,' and Mr. Endicott, when he saw my husband, wanted to know where I was, and said I must come up and stop with them. * * * We leave here in the 'Romance of the Seas' for San Francisco; when you receive this I shall be safe in San Francisco, I hope. I do not know what we shall do now, but will write you from there."

(Children—Foster—continued from page 344.)

iii. Mary Eliza,[8] b. 24 November, 1830; unmarried. Residence, Dubuque, Iowa.

iv. Thomas Jefferson,[8] b. 26 September, 1833; m. 25 December, 1867, in San Francisco, California, Ella Amanda Winant, b. 21 September, 1844, in Rossville, Staten Island, N. Y., d. 21 June, 1886. Residence, San Francisco and Oakland, California; Yaquina, Yaquina Bay, Oregon; and in 1887, Alameda, near San Francisco, California.

Children—Foster.

1. Mabel Florence,[9] b. 24 September, 1868, in San Francisco.
2. Thomas Jefferson,[9] b. 31 December, 1870, in Oakland.
3. Kate Partick,[9] b. 16 October, 1872, in Oakland.
4. Frederick Benedict,[9] b. 13 April, 1875, in Oakland.

(Second wife.)

v. ELIZABETH,[8] b. 22 January, 1837; unmarried. Residence, Gloucester.

vi. FLORENCE,[8] b. February, 1839; unmarried; an accomplished and successful teacher, in St. Louis, Missouri, Cincinnati, Ohio, and other cities; recently in charge of the Department of English Literature in the High School, Brooklyn, New York. Residence, Gloucester.

19. MARY FRANCES FOSTER,[7] born 30 January, 1802, in Gloucester (page 164); married September, 1824, in Gloucester, Eben Hough Redding, of Gloucester, born 24 September, 1800, in Gloucester. Residence, Gloucester; East Boston, Massachusetts; Spring Valley, New York; and New York City, where both were living in March, 1885. The following month they returned to Spring Valley.

Mary Frances (Foster) Redding died 25 March, 1886, in Spring Valley, aged eighty-four years.

The following notice is taken from the *Cape Ann Advertiser* of 26 March, 1886:

"Mrs. Mary F. Redding, whose death at Spring Valley, N. Y., yesterday, is announced under the appropriate heading, was the wife of the venerable Eben H. Redding, formerly engaged in the tinware trade in this city. She was the youngest but one and the last survivor of the thirteen children of Capt. Joseph and Rebecca (Ingersoll) Foster, of this city, and a granddaughter of Col. Joseph Foster, the eminent citizen and revolutionary patriot who died in 1804. She was born 30 January, 1802, and was married to Mr. Redding in September, 1824. Of their three children only one survives, Mrs. Anna [Annie] H. Endicott, residing with her father at Spring Valley. Wm. F. died in 1876, and Dr. Fanny (Smith) in 1885. Mrs. Redding was a woman of marked individuality, ripe intelligence and exalted character. She had been an invalid for some years."

Eben Hough and Mary Frances (Foster) Redding had three children; Frances Winship, William Foster, and Annie Hough.

Children born in Gloucester—REDDING.

i. FRANCES WINSHIP,[8] b. 1 October, 1825; m. 16 November, 1872,

in Spring Valley, N. Y., Daniel D. Smith, M.D., of New York, b. 16 December, 1807, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He d. 17 March, 1878. Frances Winship (Redding) Smith, or Mrs. Fanny R. Smith, M.D., as she wrote her name the latter part of her life, d. 11 March, 1885, at her residence 22 East Eleventh Street, New York.

No children.

ii. WILLIAM FOSTER,[8] b. 16 June, 1828; m. 9 November, 1859, in Brooklyn, N. Y., Emelie K. Hurxthal, b. 22 January, 1837, in Baltimore, Maryland. Residence, East Boston, Mass., and Flushing, Brooklyn and Spring Valley, N. Y.

He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union Army, having, as shown by the official records, been commissioned 2 September, 1861, as Captain of Company A, Twenty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; been mustered into the service of the United States, on the same day, for three years; and discharged as Captain, 22 September, 1864, on expiration of service of the Regiment.

William Foster Redding d. 7 March, 1876, in Spring Valley, N. Y., where his widow resides.

Children—REDDING.

1. WILLIAM FOSTER,[9] b. 26 October, 1860, in East Boston. Residence, Choteau, Montana Territory.
2. FRANCESCA,[9] b. 23 March, 1862, in East Boston. An accomplished singer; a leading member in 1884 of the McCaull, and in 1887 of the Corinne Opera Company. Residence, Spring Valley.
3. OLIVIA REGINA,[9] b. 26 May, 1863, in East Boston; d. 21 June, 1863.
4. FRANK WINSHIP,[9] b. 29 November, 1865, in Flushing, N. Y. Residence, Choteau, Montana Territory.
5. ARNOLD HURXTHAL,[9] b. 4 November, 1868, in Spring Valley. Residence, Spring Valley, and Norfolk, Virginia. He is studying for the ministry with Rev. E. C. Burr, of Norfolk.

iii. ANNIE HOUGH,[8] b. April, 1835; m. January, 1859, in East Boston, William Fettyplace Endicott, of Salem, Massachusetts, b. 29 June, 1835, in Salem. Residence, Chicago, Illinois; New York City; and Brooklyn, and Spring Valley, N. Y.

No children.

20. ARRIA FOSTER,[7] born 23 October, 1804, in Gloucester (page

[illegible]; married in 1832, in Gloucester, Rev. Thomas Jones officiating, James Ellery, of Gloucester, born 26 June, 1803, in Exeter, N. H. Residence, Gloucester. She died about 1850. He died 5 April, 1864, in New York.

James Ellery (*Epes, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, William*) was a son of Epes Ellery, of Gloucester, and a great-great grandson of William Ellery, an early settler in Gloucester.

William Ellery, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and the distinguished theologian and divine, William Ellery Channing, D.D., were both descendants of William Ellery, of Gloucester.

Notices of William Ellery and his descendants, from which the following information is taken, will be found in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, pages 84–87, and in *Notes and Additions*, Part 1st, Gloucester, 1876, pages 18–21, and 91–93. The compiler is indebted for information to Harrison Ellery (*William, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, William*), of Boston, son of the late William Ellery, of Chelsea, Mass. (see page 356), who has prepared an Ellery genealogy, and aided Mr. Babson in writing his notices of the family.

"William Ellery.—The date of his first appearance in Gloucester is that of his marriage, 8 October, 1663, to Hannah, daughter of William Vinson [Vincent]. He had his house, without doubt, near that of his father-in-law, at Vinson's [Vincent's], or as it was sometimes called, Ellery's Cove. His widow was living there in 1708. William Ellery was admitted a freeman in 1672; was a selectman a few years; and a representative in May, 1689. Of his business employments, nothing more is known than that he possessed a sloop. He died 9 December, 1696. He was twice married. His first wife died 24 December, 1675; and he next married, Mary Coit, 13 June, 1676. His children were—William, born in 1664; Hannah, 1667; Benjamin, 1669; Susanna, 1673; Mary, 1677; Abigail, 1679; John, 1681; Nathaniel, 1683; Jemima, 1686; Elinor, 1688; William, 1694; and Dependance, 1696. Of his estate, no inventory is preserved. The settlement of it shows a charge for 'Rum, wine, sider, and shugr and spis, for funnerall, £2. 5s'; and for eight pairs of gloves, 16s." [See page 352.]—(*Babson*, p. 84.)

"William Ellery.—The only other person of this name, appearing among the early settlers of New England, is Isaac Ellery, who was killed in the Indian war of 1675, 19 December, at the great Narraganset fight. He is said to have belonged in Gloucester, but I have seen no other mention of him than the account of his death.

I find in the town records a grant, without date, from William Vinson [Vincent] to William Ellery, of two acres of upland lying betwixt Osman Dutch's and his own. On this land, on what is now Spring Street on or near the spot occupied by the house of Mr. Parker Burnham, William Ellery had his home. His widow was living there in 1708; and in 1747 his son Nathaniel sold to James Edgerly, who had married his sister Elinor, widow of James Sawyer, 'a parcel of land adjoining to Spring Cove, alias Vinson's [Vincent's], or Ellery's Cove, so called, including the barn and an house to be built over the old cellar of the old house which was my father Ellery's.' The house then built was without doubt the same that Edgerly sold in 1769 to William Fuller for £113. 6. 8. It was taken away twenty years or more ago.

In the Probate Records I find the following 'Inventory of William Ellery who died 9 December, 1696.' 'For housing and land £81.; Cattell, 10.10; Horse, 3.; Swine, 1.; 2–3 of a Sloop, 28.; beds and bedding, 15.; wearing cloth, 10.; table linen and yarn, 3.; pewter and brass, 4.; Iron pots and other iron, 3.; books, 10s.; arms, 2.; money 30.; chest and table cubbord and other lumber, 3.'; amounting to £194.

Among the charges in the account of administration of the estate are the following:—'A coffin, 8s; digging ye grave and ringing ye bell, 3s.'—'Rum, wine, cyder, and Shug'r for ye funeral, £2.5.'—'8 pair gloves, 16s.; a frame over ye grave, 5s. 6d.'—'Mr. John Emerson for phisic and cow pasture, £2.'—'ministers rate for ye year 1696, 15s. 10d.'—'2 country rates in ye year 97, 11s. 4d.'—'ditto in s'd year, 6s.; a town rate in s'd year, 4.'—'ministers rate in 97, 11s.'

The names of William Ellery's children are given in the History, without the date of birth, which I here add. William, born 15 September, 1664; Hannah, 25 January, 1666; Benjamin, 6 September, 1669; Susanna, 2 February, 1673; Mary, 21 February, 1677; Abigail, 20 March, 1679; John, 25 June, 1681; Nathaniel, 31 March, 1683; Jemima, 17 April, 1686; Elinor, 22 November,

[illegible]; Elinor, 30 January, 1691; William, 17 March, 1693;* [illegible]pendance, 24 January, 1697" (*Babson's Notes*, pp. 18–19).

"The widow of William Ellery, the first settler, must have [illegible]ained great age, for she was living at the date of the will of her [illegible]n John, 11 December, 1741, then eighty-six years old" (*Bab[illegible]n's Notes*, p. 91).

Benjamin Ellery, son of William Ellery, the first settler, born [illegible] September, 1669, as just stated, "settled in Rhode Island; first [illegible] Bristol; whence he removed to Newport, where, it is said, he [illegible]erved as deputy in the Colonial Assembly, judge of the County Court, and assistant of the Colony. He had a letter of marque from George of Denmark, consort of Queen Anne, in 1702; but nothing is known of his service at sea. A fine, large, old portrait, representing him in full dress, is in possession of a descendant in Rhode Island. He married, 30 July, 1696, Abigail, daughter of John Wilkins, a native of Wiltshire, England, who emigrated to Boston, where this daughter was born in 1676. She died in Newport, 15 December, 1742; her husband died at the same place, 26 July, 1746. By his will he disposed of a large estate; giving, with other property, all his 'lands and salt-marsh lying in Gloucester, in the county of Essex, in the province of Massachusetts Bay,' to his son William."

William Ellery, "his oldest son, and the third of his nine children," "was born in Bristol, 31 October, 1701; and graduated at Harvard College in 1722. He became a wealthy merchant of Newport, and a judge, assistant, and deputy-governor of the Colony of Rhode Island. He married, 3 January, 1722, Elizabeth Almy; and died in Newport, 15 March, 1764, leaving three sons and one daughter."

William Ellery, "the second of these sons," "born in Newport, 22 December, 1727 [11 December, 1727—*Babson's Notes*, page 19], graduated at Harvard College in 1747; and married Ann Remington, of Cambridge, 11 October, 1750. He settled in Newport, and engaged probably in mercantile business. In 1759, he was appointed naval officer of the Colony of Rhode Island; and, in

* William Ellery, born 17 March, 1693, died 20 September, 1771 (*Babson*, p. 87), had fifteen children, of whom William, born in 1721 (*Babson's Notes*, p. 20), is probably the William Ellery, jr., mentioned on pages 28–29; perhaps, however, as his father's house is referred to, it is William Ellery (*Nathaniel, William*), born July, 1730 (see page 355), although he was not properly "jr."

1770, commenced the practice of law, in which he continued till his election to the Continental Congress in 1776. Of this body he was an active and useful member, and his name is familiar to all as one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. On the organization of the present government of the United States, he was appointed collector of the customs for the district of Newport; and retained that office till his death, 15 February, 1820. His son by a second marriage (George Wanton Ellery) has been for several years deputy-collector of Newport. Lucy, one of his daughters by his first wife, married William Channing, and became the mother of the distinguished theologian and divine, William Ellery Channing, D.D.

In this line of descent, it will be seen that William Ellery, the signer of the Declaration, was a great grandson of our original settler, William Ellery; and that Dr. Channing was a descendant of the fifth generation from the same settler" (*Babson*, pp. 84–85).

The second "son of William Ellery of Newport was William, the signer of the Declaration. His first wife died 7 September, 1764, and he next married, 28 June, 1767, Abigail Casey [Abigail Carey—*Babson's Notes*, page 91] of Bristol, R. I., who died 27 July, 1793, aged fifty years. Both wives bore him children, one of whom, William, died 9 May, 1836, aged seventy-four. An interesting memoir of the venerable signer, by his grandson, Professor E. T. Channing, is in Sparks' 'American Biography.' From the inscription on his gravestone we learn that 'He died after an illness of four days, Feb. 15, 1820, ætat 92. He was in the full possession of his powers to the close of his long life. Rarely unfitted by disease for study, society or official duty, and waiting for death with the hope of a Christian" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 19).

Nathaniel Ellery (*William*) born 31 March, 1683, as stated on page 352, "is called in a deed 'shipwright'; but he is supposed to have been engaged mostly in the pursuits of trade and commerce. In 1711, in company with others, he had a grant of 'flatty land,' on the westwardly side of Philemon Warner's wharf, to build a wharf on for himself. Nearly opposite this spot, at the foot of Hancock Street, he is said to have built the original part of a house which stood there till about 1840. He had the title of 'Captain'; which was probably derived from military service, as he had previously borne that of 'Lieutenant.' He was twice mar-

l: first, 1 January, 1711, to Abigail Norwood, who survived union just three months; and next, 16 February, 1721, to an Sargent [born in 1692, daughter of William Sargent, 2d, and anddaughter of William and Mary (Epes) Sargent—see pages and 153] who died 8 October, 1782, aged ninety. A fine portit of this lady, in her advanced years, by Copley, is in possesn of a descendant. Mr. Ellery deceased 30 May, 1761. His aughter Mary married Rev. John Rogers. His sons were Nathan-, William, Daniel and Epes" (*Babson*, pp. 85–86).

Nathaniel Ellery had the following children: "Anne, born 7 ecember, 1721, died 20 February, 1797; Mary, 21 June, 1723, arried Rev. John Rogers, and died in February, 1766; Jane, January, 1725; Nathaniel, 20 October, 1726; Jerusha, 16 ugust, 1728, died soon; William, July, 1730; and Daniel, 9 ugust, 1732. In addition to these there was certainly an Epes, whom neither the birth or baptism is recorded. He is called nder' in a deed from his father 3 April, 1761, conveying to im the dwelling house and land of the latter, and other real state. This dwelling house stood on what is now the westerly rner of Front and Hancock Streets." "I find no account of e settlement of the estate of Nathaniel Ellery. Probably he ave it all to his children before his decease" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 19–20).

Nathaniel Ellery (*Nathaniel, William*) "born in 1726 [20 Octoer, as stated above], became a merchant; and was extensively gaged in trade when the Revolutionary War commenced, hich brought ruin upon the commerce of the town. The date his death is not known. He left several sons and daughters; whom John Stevens, the oldest, married in Gloucester, and had son of the same name, who acquired a large fortune in comercial pursuits. He left this town when a young man, and pent some time in France; but the latter years of his life were assed in Boston and its vicinity. He died in New York, 18 November, 1845, leaving a daughter, the fruit of a marriage he ontracted when far advanced in years. The second son of the st-named Nathaniel bore his father's name. He was born in 753, and graduated at Harvard College in 1772. He was inended by his father for the mercantile profession; but the war ut an end to all business in that line, and this young man em-

barked in privateering. While engaged in this employment, he was taken by the enemy; and did not again reach his home till he had passed through much hardship and suffering. Being a good penman and accountant, he next obtained employment in writing; and by that and other labor gained his livelihood. He died 1 March, 1833, aged eighty, leaving an only son, William, who resides in Chelsea" (*Babson*, p. 86).

Nathaniel Ellery "married Rachel, daughter of Colonel John Stevens, 20 October, 1747; she died 1 July, 1750; leaving two children, John Stevens and Rachel. The former, born 28 September, 1748, married Mary Edgar, 4 July, 1769. She died in November, 1770, in giving birth to her first child, which died in a few days, and he next married, 22 October, 1772, Esther, daughter of Winthrop Sargent, by whom, as the records show, he had a son, John Stevens, and a daughter, Sarah. The date of his death I have not learned. He built the house still standing on the westerly corner of Hancock and Middle Streets, said to be one of the first three-story houses built in the town. His sister Rachel became the second wife of Daniel Rogers, an eminent merchant in the town, in the last century, and died 20 November, 1833, aged eighty-four. Nathaniel Ellery next married Mary Parsons, 17 September, 1751, and had sons Nathaniel, William and Epes, and daughters Mary, Judith and Ann. The son Nathaniel, born February, 1753, graduated at Harvard College in 1772. He married, 11 December, 1788, Sarah Kinnicum (perhaps Sarah Cunningham, born 19 February, 1766). She died 28 December, 1841. Of William, brother of the preceding, I can say no more. "The date of the death of the second Nathaniel Ellery is not known. His will, made 21 September, 1771, was proved 3 May, 1779. The inventory of 23 May, 1783, amounts to £1861. 11. 1, of which the house was £1200. This house was the large mansion, then having a gambrel roof, standing on the corner of Western Avenue and Front Street, and now belonging to the estate of the late Samuel Gilbert" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 20).

"John Stevens Ellery, oldest son of the second Nathaniel, died 23 August, 1797, aged forty-nine, and was buried with Masonic honors on the following day. He was one of the principal merchants of the town and left considerable property. William, his brother, is said to have died of a fever in Martinico, during the Revolutionary War, aged about twenty-one" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 95).

Epes Ellery (*Nathaniel, Nathaniel, William*), born in 1770, "was ship-master, and, for one year (1837), a representative. He died February, 1846, aged seventy-six" (*Babson*, p. 86).
Epes Ellery's "widow, Mrs. Anna (Odell) Ellery, died 30 September, 1863, in her ninety-fourth year" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 20).

James and Arria (Foster) Ellery had five children; Edward Epes, Joseph Foster, Eben Hough Redding, James Odell and George Henry.

Children born in Gloucester—ELLERY.

i. EDWARD EPES,[8] b. 30 March, 1833; m. 1 August, 1854, Mary Jane Bates, b. 10 June, 1832, in Baltimore, Maryland. He was in 1864 the Union or Republican candidate for Congress in the fifth New York district, consisting of wards 7, 10, 13 and 14 of New York City; he received 3921 votes, Wm. B. Maclay (Mozart), 4286, and Nelson Taylor (Tammany), who was elected, 9272. She d. 12 August, 1864, in New York. He d. 22 December, 1864, in New York.

Children born in New York—ELLERY.

1. JAMES HENRY FRIEND,[9] b. 8 May, 1855; m. 18 September, 1877, in Brooklyn, N. Y., Anna Maria Lloyd, b. 11 November, 1858, in Brooklyn. He is an agent for Ellery & Wilson, 27 Beekman Street, New York, of which firm his brother, Joseph Edgar Ellery, is a member. Residence, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children born in Brooklyn—ELLERY.

i. EPES EDWARD,[10] b. 2 September, 1875; d. 3 September, 1878.
ii. MARTHA MATILDA MACKIN,[10] b. 17 October, 1879; d. 26 August, 1880.
iii. ALBERT HOWARD,[10] b. 26 August, 1881.
iv. ELSIE MAY,[10] b. 1 November, 1883; d. 5 December, 1886.
v. JOSEPH EDGAR,[10] b. 18 February, 1886; d. 21 December, 1886.

2. JOSEPH EDGAR,[9] b. 15 May, 1857. He is a member of the firm of Ellery & Wilson, publishers and importers of chromo advertising novelties, 27 Beekman Street, New York.
His name is not Joseph Foster Ellery, as erroneously stated on page 119.
3. THEODORE NELSON,[9] b. after 1857; d. young.
4. EDWARD EPES,[9] b. after 1857; d. young.

ii. JOSEPH FOSTER,[8] b. 25 December, 1834; m. Mrs. Phebe Brewster. He is a member of the firm of Ellery & Garrison, paints and paper hangings, manufacturers of Ellery's patent India rubber paint, 596 Grand Street, New York, and 520 DeKalb Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. Residence, 522 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn.

No children.

iii. Eben Hough Redding,[8] b. 10 July, 1837; m. 10 January, 1860, Charlotte E. Surguy, of Cincinnati, Ohio. He resided for some years in Cincinnati, but in 1885 was living with his brother, James Odell Ellery, 544 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., though absent traveling South much of the time. He d. 18 April, 1886, in Memphis, Tennessee.

Children born in Cincinnati—Ellery.

1. Arria E.,[9] b. 16 August, 1861. Residence, Cincinnati.
2. George Epes,[9] b. 12 February, 1864. Residence, Cincinnati.

iv. James Odell,[8] b. 11 June, 1839; m. 25 December, 1866, Julia Mahlar. Residence in 1885, 544 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. Customs Officer, U. S. Barge Office, New York.

Children born in New York—Ellery.

1. Mary Eugenie,[9] b. 7 October, 1867.
2. Edward Mahlar,[9] b. 11 March, 1871.
3. James Odell,[9] b. 30 November, 1873.
4. Henriette Minerva,[9] b. 26 September, 1877.

v. George Henry,[8] b. 8 December, 1844; m. 1 November, 1870, Mary Abrams. Residence, New York.

Child born in New York—Ellery.

1. William Henry,[9] b. 20 November, 1873.

Seven Children of Elizabeth (Foster) Dolliver.[6]

Grandchildren No. 21 to 27.

21. William Henry Dolliver,[7] born 22 May, 1793, in Gloucester (page 166); died 5 November, 1794.

22. Joseph Foster Dolliver[7] was born 9 February, 1795, in Gloucester (page 166). While he and his brother, William Henry Dolliver[7] (page 362), were at school in Andover, Mass., just before the war of 1812, they persuaded their mother against her better

judgment to allow them to take "just one voyage" with their father. When but a short time at sea, the vessel was captured by a British privateer. Their father was soon exchanged, and returned home, but the two boys were taken to Dartmoor prison, and during two years of suffering they were kept from starvation through the kind exertions of a man from Marblehead, Mass., of the same name, who taught them to weave baskets, which he disposed of, and with the proceeds purchased food for them. During the massacre of American prisoners, 6 April, 1815, they escaped death by crouching in a corner.

Joseph Foster Dolliver died, unmarried, 22 August, 1817.

The following letter was written by Joseph Foster Dolliver at Dartmoor:

Dartmoor Prison, September, 1814.

DEAR PARENTS,

It is some time since I have had the opportunity of writing to you. When I wrote last I was on board of a Prison ship at Chatham, but was transported by sea to this place, where we arrived on the 21st of last month, which is the principal Depot for all American prisoners, who will amount when they all arrive here to five thousand or thereabouts.

On my arrival I found William * here, who had been sent from Stapleton;† he is well and hearty as ever, but it does not agree so well with me for I have grown a mere skeleton; however, as there is no remedy I must be contented, and I would sooner be a prisoner all the war than my country should make a dishonorable peace.

We are situated here in the midst of high mountains continually enveloped in a thick mist, and to make use of an expression used here, it rains nine days in a week; we are situated about sixteen miles inland from Plymouth, and it is one of the most uncomfortable prisons in all England.

After you receive this and if there is no prospect of an exchange or peace, I should be glad if you would try to get a recommendation from Mr. Parsons and send to me that I may be able to draw my wages of Mr. Sam. Williams of London, for I understand that the brig and cargo were insured. If you cannot get a recom-

* William Henry Dolliver[7]—page 362.

† Stapleton near Bristol, where there was another prison.

mendation there, perhaps you can get one from Major Sargent, to draw a little money, for it will be of great service to us if we have to stay here a long time, for we have not one ray of hope of getting clear till a peace, which if not made at the present negotiation pending at Ghent does not appear very favorable.

William does not write this time but unites with me in wishing you may live comfortable this war and not worry yourselves too much about us, for we are young yet and may see better days and it behooves us to resign ourselves to the will of God "whose grace is able to build us up and to prepare us for whatever he has prepared for us."

Remember us affectionately to all inquiring friends and tell them that one time or [another] we hope to meet again.

Your dutiful and affectionate son,

J. F. Dolliver.

William Dolliver.

P.S. William Henry received money from one Capt. Jenkings while in Stapleton, and when he was to depart to travel here he gave him a pound note to bear his expenses on the road, and he has received another since he has been here. I understand that he was taken a prisoner and carried to America and was at aunt Judith's* some time.

I write this and keep it if an opportunity should offer to send it.

Many details of the captivity of the Americans in England in 1812–1815, with full particulars of the massacre at Dartmoor, 6 April, 1815, when seven prisoners were killed and sixty wounded, will be found in *The Prisoners' Memoirs, or Dartmoor Prison* (by Charles Andrews), New York, 1852, from which the following extracts are taken:

"The prison at Dartmoor is situated on the east side of one of the highest and most barren mountains in England, and is surrounded on all sides, as far as the eye can see, by the gloomy features of a black moor, uncultivated and uninhabited [unoccupied], except by one or two miserable cottages, just discernible in an eastern view, the tenants of which live by cutting turf on the moor, and selling it at the prison. The place is deprived of every thing that is pleasant or agreeable, and is productive of nothing but human

* Judith (Foster) Saunders'—page 178.

woe and misery. Even riches, pleasant friends and liberty could not make it agreeable. It is situated seventeen miles distant from Plymouth, fourteen from the town of Moorton, and seven from the little village of Tavastock" (p. 10).

The number of American prisoners at Dartmoor, 31 December, 1814, was as follows: "Prisoners delivered up from the British Navy, 1978. United States' and Privateers' men, [and] those taken in merchant vessels, 3348. Total, exclusive of those exchanged, 5326" (p. 76).

The following notice of Dartmoor is taken from the *American Cyclopædia*, New York, 1874–1876:

"Dartmoor, a desolate tract of land in Devonshire, England, extending from north to south about 22 miles, and from east to west 14 miles, at an elevation of 1,700 feet above the sea; area estimated at about 150,000 acres. The surface is alternately swamp and barrens, producing a coarse grass on which cattle and sheep find a subsistence during the summer months. Numerous hills of granite, called *tors*, break the surface of the plain, and rise to a considerable elevation, Yes tor being 2,050 feet, and Cawsand Beacon hill 1,792 feet above the surrounding level. Of these tors, 150 are enumerated in Carrington's poem on Dartmoor. In the centre of the moor is an extensive swamp, in which the rivers Dart, Teign, Taw, Erme, Yealm and fifty smaller streams, take their rise. The climate is at all times cold and moist. Storms from the Atlantic sweep over the moor, and it is difficult to imagine a more desolate spot during winter. A few scattered hamlets, occupied by quarrymen, contain the only population.

Dartmoor is chiefly noted as the site of a prison, built in 1809, at a cost of £127,000, for the custody of French prisoners of war. At one time it contained 10,000 inmates. On the breaking out of hostilities with the United States in 1812, 2,500 impressed sailors, claiming to be American citizens, and refusing to serve in the British navy against their country, were imprisoned in Dartmoor, where most of them were kept till the end of the war. Accounts of the harshness of their treatment reached the United States, and created much feeling. This was especially the case on an occasion when the guard fired upon the prisoners. Explanations, however, have shown that the occurrence was the result of a mistake. The Dartmoor prison enclosures occupy an

area of thirty acres, encircled by a double line of lofty walls. In 1850 the prison was fitted for the reception of convicts. Experiments made in cultivating the moor by the labor of the convicts have proved satisfactory. Over 100 acres around the prison are now under crop. About one-half the annual expense of maintaining the institution is repaid by the industrial employments of the inmates.

Dartmoor offers considerable attraction to the tourist and naturalist. Druidical remains may be traced. The greater part of the tract was afforested under the name of Dartmoor forest by King John. Under Edward III it was united to the duchy of Cornwall."

23 William Henry Dolliver,[7] born 21 February, 1797, in Gloucester (page 166); married 1 April, 1821, in Gloucester, Adeline Sayward, born in 1797, daughter of Daniel Sayward, of Gloucester.

Harriet Foster Sayward, her sister, married William Ellery (*Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, William*), of Chelsea, Mass., already mentioned on pages 351 and 356; he was a cousin of James Ellery who married Arria Foster,[7] in whose record, pages 351–357, a notice of the Ellery family will be found.

William Henry Dolliver was said to strikingly resemble his grandfather Col. Foster, and during his childhood was constantly with him at the "Farms." He and his brother, Joseph Foster Dolliver,[7] were captured by the British, and were prisoners at Dartmoor, England, in the war of 1812, as related on pages 358–360.

After their return to their native land, William Henry Dolliver had an attack of yellow fever in New Orleans, which left the top of his head bald for life. His early struggles did not appear to retard his advancement in his profession, for at twenty-one years of age he was captain of a fine ship. The kindly spirit that beamed from his clear dark blue eyes won friends everywhere.

When Mrs. Elizabeth Tyndal, the wife of a gentleman at whose house he had visited just before he was stricken with the fever, heard of his sickness on board his vessel at Nickery, an island near Paramaribo, Surinam (Dutch Guiana), she sent for him to be brought to her elegant home, and with five servants in attendance, she watched constantly by his bedside until his death, then

wrote words of consolation to his afflicted family; saying, that she was never so favorably impressed with any one in so short an acquaintance, and before his death, she felt a sisterly interest, and mourned his loss most sincerely.

William Henry Dolliver died 15 June, 1844, in Surinam, South America. Adeline (Sayward) Dolliver died 10 January, 1868, in Gloucester.

Daniel Sayward (*Samuel, Samuel, James, Henry*) was a sea captain, and was killed by falling into a ship's hold from the deck. He was a great-great grandson of Henry Sayward, a prominent citizen of York, Maine, and his wife Mary (——) Sayward; and a great grandson of their son Elder James Sayward, who settled in Gloucester about 1696, and became a leading citizen.

Notices of James Sayward and his descendants, from which the following information is taken, will be found in *Babson's History of Gloucester*, Gloucester, 1860, pages 157–158, and in *Notes and Additions*, Part 1st, Gloucester, 1876, pages 70–71.

James Sayward (*Henry*) "came to Gloucester about 1696, perhaps from York, Maine; where, in 1661, was a 'Samuel Sayward, son of Edmond Sawyer,' as it is written in a deed, 'sometimes inhabitant of Ipswich.' He had a grant (March, 1690) [16 March, 1696—see page 364] of half an acre of land at Cripple Cove, where he built a house. This property has continued in the family down to the present time. He was an elder of the First Church, a selectman, and for seven years [1720, 1723, 1724, 1726, 1727, 1728 and 1733] a representative. These official distinctions give evidence that he was a useful citizen. He had a wife Deborah, the mother of all his children, who died 13 July, 1734, aged sixty-seven; and a second wife, Widow Mary Davis, to whom he was married 30 January, 1735. He died 13 February, 1736, aged sixty-seven.

His children were—Deborah, born in 1694; James, 1697; James, 1699; Samuel, 1701; Henry, 1704; Mary, 1706; Joseph, 1708; Hannah, 1713; and Elizabeth, born before he came to Gloucester." "Henry married Abigail Sargent in 1730; by whom he had two daughters, and a son Stover. Joseph married Sarah Giddings in 1730, and had several children. [She was daughter of George Giddings (*John, George*), of Gloucester, and great granddaughter

of George Giddings, of Ipswich, Mass., from whom Lydia (Giddings) Foster, first wife of Col. Joseph Foster, was also descended, as stated on pages 12–13.] His oldest son Joseph, a sea captain in early life, was the keeper of Thatcher's-Island Lights nineteen years; and died in April, 1814, aged eighty-two; leaving, besides other children, a son William, the well-known pilot of our harbor and coast. James, son of the first Joseph, died young at sea. George, another son, married and had several children in Gloucester; but finally settled in Camden, Maine" (*Babson*, pp. 157–158).

"James Sayward.—Without doubt this settler came to Gloucester from York, Maine, where the only family of this name among the early settlers of New England is found. A James Sayward administered upon the estate of his sister Sarah Sayward, late of Haverhill, 26 June, 1694, and in the settlement of his account mentions sisters Mary Bray and Hannah Preble and children of his brothers John and Jonathan Sayward, deceased. The birth of Elder Sayward's daughter, Deborah, in 1694, is recorded here, but the date of his first grant of land is 16 March, 1696 (not 1690, as in the History). This grant was 'half an acre of ground between the run that runs into Cripple Cove and Cripple Cove Hill, situate on the south side of the hill and north side of the run; butting home to high water mark.' On this spot he was bound to build a house within twelve months, or forfeit his grant on failure to do so without sufficient reason. By subsequent grants and purchase he became a large owner of pasturage and other land in that section of the town, and his descendants still own the land first granted to him and there perpetuate the name. The inscriptions on the gravestones of this settler and his wife Deborah, in our old burying-ground, are as follows:

'Here Lyes Buried y^e^ Body of Elder James Sayward Who Died February the 13th 1736–7 in the 68th year of his age.'

'Here Lyes Buried y^e^ Body of Mrs Deborah Sayward, wife of Mr James Sayward aged 67 years. Dec^d^ July y^e^ 13th 1734.'

'She was to us i' the Day of her sweet Life
A Tender Mother and a golden Wife,
But now She's gone unto a Place of Rest:
God's will in Life or Death is always best,
Us left in Time for her to mourn and cry,
God grant that we may all get good thereby.'

Elder Sayward's second wife was Mary, widow of Ebenezer Davis, a merchant of the town. Her maiden name was Wharf. I suppose she was the widow Mary Sayward who married John Prince, 7 August, 1746.

In his will this settler provides that his wife should have all that he received of her former husband's estate:—1 cow, 1 bed and furniture, 12 chairs, an oval table and chest of drawers, and a negro woman and child. He also gives her one-third of his estate and £30 per year during her widowhood. Most of his real estate was divided between his sons Samuel and Joseph. To his son Henry he gives his interest in North Yarmouth, in Casco Bay, and a portion of his land in Gloucester. To daughters Elizabeth and Deborah each a silver tankard and £45. To daughter Hannah a silver porringer and £46. To daughter Mary, £80. To daughter Abigail (probably the wife of his son Henry), a small silver cup and silver spoon, and to his granddaughter, Martha Somes, £40.

The inventory of his estate contains the following items: Dwelling house with three acres of land, £620; wharf and warehouse, £100; orchard, mowing ground with cider mills, 2 barns with pig house and garden spot, £720; 6 acres salt marsh, £180; 79 acres pasture land, £1580; 2 lots of land at the cape, £110; a quarter of a lot, £10; 4 acres at Eastern Point, £27; cash, £226 11.6; notes of hand, £70; bond, £100; plate, £118; wearing apparel, £33; beds, bedding, cows, oxen, young cattle, sheep and swine, £660.3.6; negro man, £100; amounting in all to £4654.18.

His daughter Elizabeth was probably born before her father settled in Gloucester. Our records give the birth of her daughter Martha, 21 May, 1711, who must have been the granddaughter Martha Somes mentioned in the will. I suppose the mother to have been the Elizabeth Sayward who married Elias Wise, of York, 27 December, 1722. The other children of Elder Sayward were: Deborah, born 14 June, 1694, married James Stevens, 15 July, 1717, and died before 1737; James, born 15, died 26 November, 1697; James, 18 August, 1699, died 30 November, 1724, in York, Maine; Samuel, 21 April, 1701; Henry, 19 February, 1704; Mary, 14 January, 1706, the same, it is likely, who was intending marriage with Mr. Moses Bradstreet, of Newbury, 16 January, 1731; Joseph, 1 March, 1708; and Hannah, 31 July, 1712, who married John Sanders, 22 January, 1735" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 70).

Samuel Sayward (*James, Henry*) born 21 April, 1701, as just stated, "married Lucy Norwood in 1729, and had two children, —Samuel and Judith" (*Babson*, p. 158).

Samuel Sayward, "the oldest son who survived his father, married Lucy, probably daughter of the second Francis Norwood, 7 April, 1729. I can say nothing more of him than that the records give him a son Samuel, born 28 October, 1730; and a daughter Judith, 21 November, 1738; and that administration on his estate was granted 29 March, 1762. In the inventory, amounting to about £316, no mention is made of vessel or farming stock, but three slaves are set down, one, a negro man Kitt, £6.13.4; a girl, £26; and another girl, £24" (*Babson's Notes*, pp 70–71).

Samuel Sayward (*Samuel, James, Henry*) born 28 October, 1730, as recorded above, "married Susanna Lord, of Ipswich, in 1761" (*Babson*, p. 158).

Samuel Sayward "was intending marriage with Mary Sanders, 28 February, 1761, but he married widow Susanna Lord, daughter of Elder Daniel Giddings, of Chebacco, 20 April, same year. [She was a sister of Lydia (Giddings) Foster, first wife of Col. Joseph Foster; notices of their parents and ancestry will be found on pages 12–13, and in the Addenda.] I suppose he was the Capt. Samuel Sayward who died in February, 1812. [He died or was buried 13 February, 1812.] The records give him five children, but to these five more should be added. He had sons Samuel and Epes who became sea captains and died at sea, unmarried, a son Jonathan, also a ship-master, died a bachelor. Another son, Daniel," is mentioned below. "Capt. Henry Sayward, brother of the preceding, was also a ship-master. He was long in the employ of David Pearce, and left in his hands the earnings of a lifetime, all of which he lost on the failure of that merchant. He died in February, 1814, leaving a widow and children. Another of this family of sea captains was John Sayward, father of John and Samuel, ship-masters and merchants of recent times, both of whom are now deceased" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 71).

Daniel Sayward (*Samuel, Samuel, James, Henry*) "born 3 October, 1766, was captain of a packet ship between New Orleans and Liverpool. His home was on the spot first granted to his an-

estor, and now occupied by his children and grandchildren; and is one of the few instances in which a grant to an early settler of Gloucester has remained in the same family to the present time. Capt. Daniel Sayward married Sarah, daughter of Capt. William Coas, and died about the first of April [29 March], 1834, aged sixty-seven" (*Babson's Notes*, p. 71).

"William Coas, a seaman, born in England, came to Gloucester about 1723, when he married Mary Gardner of this town. He had, in 1725, a grant of land on the south side of the way leading to Eastern Point; and died about 1 January, 1764. Five children are recorded to him; one of whom (William), born in 1725, commanded one of the first privateers sent from Gloucester in the Revolutionary War. His first cruise was attended with great success, as will appear in another chapter [*Babson*, pages 416–423]; but his last was disastrous, and, for himself, had a fatal termination. On that cruise he was captain of the ship 'Starks' ["Gen. Starks"]. When only a few days out from home, the ship was taken, and he was carried a prisoner to Halifax; where he was kept some time in confinement, and then put on board a cartel bound for Boston. On the night after she sailed, a violent storm arose, in which it is supposed the ship went down, as no tidings of her fate were ever received. He was a man of great enterprise, daring and bravery; not without some of the faults of the privateers-man, nor destitute of the best qualities of a true-hearted sailor. The name is still borne here by descendants" (*Babson*, p. 285).

William Henry and Adeline (Sayward) Dolliver had eight children; Joseph Foster, Sarah Elizabeth, Daniel Sayward, Murray Ballou, Anna Maria, William Henry, Judith Foster, and Helen Adeline.

Children born in Gloucester—DOLLIVER.

i. JOSEPH FOSTER,[8] b. 14 April, 1822; d. 9 August, 1827.

ii. SARAH ELIZABETH,[8] b. 29 August, 1823; m., first, 8 December, 1844, Ignatius Gilbert, son of Jonathan and Sally (Foster) Gilbert, of Magnolia, part of Gloucester, b. 8 November, 1818. In his early manhood, after a short illness, his bright untarnished soul passed on to the higher life, beloved and lamented. He d. 12 September, 1848.

Mrs. Gilbert m., second, 12 December, 1855, Hiram Holmes, of

Peru, Illinois (his second wife). He was b. 8 March, 18[illegible] son of Col. Charles and Rebecca (Briggs) Holmes, of Kingston, Mass., and grandson of Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs. (See *We and Our Kinsfolk, Ephraim and Rebekah Waterman Briggs*, by Mary Baleh Briggs, Boston, 1887.) Mr. Holmes was educated in Bridgewater, Mass., emigrated in 183[illegible] to Illinois, and traveled over the entire State, on foot or horseback, engaged in surveying and purchasing land. He served as Adjutant during the Black Hawk war, and afterwards built a flouring mill in Audubon, now Pana, Illinois. He m., first, in 1842, in Hillsboro, Illinois, Beulah Prentice Tufts, of Charlestown, Mass.; they removed in 1845 to Eden, near Peru, Illinois, where she d. in 1852, leaving three children, Hiram, Beulah and Horace. He d. 4 November, 1874, at Holmes Place, opposite La Salle, Illinois, where Mrs. Holmes resides.

Children—Gilbert.

1. Elizabeth Tyndal,[9] b. 8 January, 1846; m. 16 November, 1868, at Holmes Place, opposite La Salle, Granville C. Foss, of Topeka, Kansas, son of Rev. Naham and Pamela (Libby) Foss, of New Hampshire. Residence, Topeka.

Children—Foss.

i. ——,[10] a son, b. ——; d. ——.
ii. ——,[10] a son, b. ——; d. ——.
iii. Faith,[10] b. ——; d. ——.
iv. Elizabeth Gilbert,[10] b. ——; d. ——.

2. Ignatius Foster,[9] b. 21 December, 1847; d. 10 January, 1849.

Children—Holmes.

3. Edward Dolliver,[9] b. 1 April, 1861, in La Salle. Residence, Brampton, Sargent County, Dakota.
4. George B.,[9] b. 22 March, 1863, in La Salle. Residence, La Salle.
5. Anna Smith,[9] b. 12 October, 1865, in Gloucester. Residence, La Salle.

iii. Daniel Sayward,[8] b. 29 August, 1825. When about thirteen years of age, from an explosion of a toy cannon, he received injuries, which blighted his young life, and after years of suffering caused his death. He d., unmarried, December, 184[illegible].

iv. Murray Ballou,[8] b. 14 June, 1827; m. 19 December, 185[illegible], Rebecca D. Waite, of Gloucester, daughter of John H. and Mary E. Waite, b. 13 August, 1832, d. 29 August, 1877. He d. 31 December, 1881.

Children—Dolliver.

1. Willie Frank,[9] b. 13 November, 1856; d. 9 December, 1859.
2. Joseph Foster,[9] b. 22 August, 1858; m. 9 February, 1884, Susie L.

Curtis, daughter of Jason L. and Susan Curtis, of Rockport, Massachusetts. Residence, Gloucester.

3. FANNIE,[9] b. 5 March, 1860; d. 4 February, 1862.
4. FRANK,[9] b. 29 June, 1863.

v. ANNA MARIA,[8] b. 6 August, 1829; m. 1 April, 1855, David Smith, of Gloucester, son of David and Eliza (Giddings) Smith. He d. 28 April, 1860. Mrs. Smith resides in Gloucester.

Children—SMITH.

1. ———,[9] b. 13 December, 1855; d. 13 December, 1855.
2. ELIZA GIDDINGS,[9] b. 12 March, 1857; m. 10 June, 1880, in the Universalist Church, Gloucester, Albert Parsons Babson, of Gloucester, son of Captain Charles and Caroline (Shaw) Babson, b. 7 October, 1855, in Gloucester. Residence, Gloucester.

Children born in Gloucester—BABSON.

i. GRACE GORDON,[10] b. 28 July, 1881. She was named for the ship "Grace Gordon," of which her grandfather, Charles Babson, for a number of years was captain.
ii. HESTER THURSTON,[10] b. 13 April, 1884.

3. SARAH GILBERT,[9] b. 21 July, 1859; d. 29 May, 1860.

vi. WILLIAM HENRY,[8] b. 1 January, 1832; m. 1 May, 1859, Lydia Ann Saville, of Gloucester, daughter of Epes and Cynthia A. (Richardson) Saville, b. 5 September, 1841, in Gloucester. Mrs. Saville was from Salem, Massachusetts. Residence, Gloucester.

William Henry Dolliver served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union Army, having, as shown by the official records, enlisted 28 November, 1861, in Company D, Thirty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; been mustered into the service of the United States, on the same day, for three years; re-enlisted 5 January, 1864; commissioned Second Lieutenant, 24 February, 1864, and mustered in 4 March, 1864, in the Thirteenth Unattached Company, Massachusetts Volunteer Heavy Artillery; commissioned First Lieutenant 20 February, 1865; and mustered out 18 September, 1865, as First Lieutenant, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Heavy Artillery.

He has kindly furnished, in answer to a request, the following account of his Army experience:

"I served during the war of the Rebellion, three years and ten months in the Army, enlisted as Private, and was discharged as First Lieutenant, serving in every grade from Corporal to First Lieutenant; was with the Army of the Potomac from the last day of the Seven Days' Fight [Malvern Hill, Vir-

ginia, 1 July, 1862], up to the surrender of Lee; was not wounded, but receive a pension for sunstroke."

"I was in the Thirty-second Massachusetts, from November, 1861, until March, 1864. I then was commissioned in the Thirteenth Unattached Company of Heavy Artillery Massachusetts Volunteers, was under General Butler, and our company were acting pontoniers for the Army of the James; we advanced up the James to Bermuda Hundred, and were employed in landing the troops from the transports, and building wharves, had charge of two saw mills, which were captured from the Rebels, and delivered to Army Headquarters more than a million feet of lumber, which our company sawed. We laid the bridge across the Appomattox, connecting the Army of the James and the Army of the Potomac.

The Unattached Company, afterwards, being consolidated, forming the Third Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, I was commissioned First Lieutenant, and sent to Washington, then the headquarters of the Regiment, where it was guarding the Defences of Washington. I was assigned to Company G, at Fort Slocum; Captain Herbert, then in command of the Fort, resigning, I was placed in command, and had command for several months, and was discharged at the expiration of the War in September, 1865."

Children—Dolliver.

1. William Murray,[9] b. 5 December, 1859, in Gloucester; unmarried Residence, Helena, Montana.
2. Francis Draper,[9] b. 23 March, 1862, in Gloucester. Residence, South Framingham, Mass.
3. Adeline Sayward,[9] b. 22 October, 1865, in Gloucester; d. 12 December, 1865.
4. Anna Bancroft Winchester,[9] b. 29 October, 1867, in Gloucester.
5. Charles Herrick,[9] b. 2 September, 1869, in Gloucester.
6. James Sumner,[9] b. 17 March, 1874, in Cambridge, Mass.

vii. Judith Foster,[8] b. 8 January, 1833; m. 1 April, 1855, Jeremiah Goodhue, of Essex, Mass., b. 7 January, 1833. He d. in 1856.

Child born in Essex, Mass.—Goodhue.

1. Gilbert Foster,[9] b. 19 January, 1856. A telegraph operator, Northern Pacific Railroad, Bozeman, Montana.

viii. Helen Adeline,[8] b. 27 March, 1837; m. 5 June, 1864, in La Salle, Illinois, Murray Blanchard, of Peru, La Salle County, Illinois.

He is an Attorney at Law; was b. 10 May, 1838, in Centerville, Allegany County, New York, educated at Rushford Acad

emy, in the same State, and removed to Illinois in November, 1856, where he has been ever since. Residence, Peru.

Children born in Peru—BLANCHARD.

1. HARRIET A.,[9] b. 22 May, 1866; d. 22 December, 1866.
2. NELLIE,[9] b. 5 March, 1868.
3. MURRAY,[9] b. 25 July, 1874.
4. JOSEPHINE,[9] b. 19 March, 1878.

24. SARAH ELIZABETH DOLLIVER,[7] born 14 December, 1798, in Gloucester (page 166); married Lorenzo Draper, of Boston (his second wife). He was a merchant.

During the reign of Louis Phillipe, Mr. and Mrs. Draper resided in Paris, and her letters, written at that time, were brilliant in description of a court and persons now almost forgotten. She was always greatly admired for her beauty, accomplishments and lovely character. A gentleman visiting Paris said of her, "Every American is justly proud of the beautiful and accomplished Mrs. Draper." Although a devoted wife and mother, she felt it her duty to assist her countrywomen in a foreign land, and by exposure in their service, while under treatment for a dangerous disease, hastened her death, for which she calmly prepared. Her hair was manufactured into keepsakes, under her own supervision. To a twelve years old daughter, who sat by her during her last hours, she dictated loving messages to accompany a last gift to each dear friend at home. She died 11 May, 1840, in Paris.

Lorenzo Draper was Consul of the United States at Paris, from 15 March, 1841, to September, 1844, and at Havre, France, from 29 May, 1849, to 31 May, 1853. He died 25 January, 1863. Lorenzo and Sarah Elizabeth (Dolliver) Draper had three children; Elizabeth S., Frances Amelia, and Charles Albert.

Children born in Boston—DRAPER.

i. ELIZABETH S.,[8] b. 23 June, 1828; m. 30 April, 1846, Abram Binninger, of New York. She was lost 23 November, 1873, on board the transatlantic steamer "Ville du Havre," which, on her way to Europe from New York, was run into by the British ship Loch Earn, in mid ocean, and sunk within sixteen minutes after the collision; eighty-seven persons, ten of whom

were women, were saved, two hundred and twenty-seven lives were lost.

She was a lovely, truly Christian woman, very energetic, and always engaged during her married life in active service in many organizations for benefiting the world. Those who listened to her last words in prayer on board the "Ville du Havre," just before the closing scene, felt impressed with the belief that she was inspired. Fully aware of their danger, she took her daughter's hand and calmly awaited their fate. Her daughter Fannie Agnes was saved, alone.

"Terrible Disaster at Sea.—The steamship Ville du Havre, which left New York, 15 November [1873], for Havre, at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 23d November collided with the British ship Loch Earn, from London for New York, and sunk shortly after. Two hundred and twenty-seven of the passengers [persons] on the steamship lost their lives. The Trimountain [Loch Earn] rescued eighty-seven passengers [persons]. The Loch Earn lowered three boats, which rendered all the service it was possible for them to do. Among the lost were several well-known residents of Boston. Out of 314 persons on board the vessel only six officers, twenty-seven passengers and fifty-four of the crew were rescued" (*Portsmouth Journal*, Portsmouth, N. H., 6 December, 1873).

"The Ville du Havre Disaster.—The purser of the ill-fated steamship Ville du Havre gives the following narrative of the disaster:

'We were seven days out. It was Saturday night. I was sleeping when the collision occurred. Rushing on deck I descried a sailing ship, and three minutes later gained the fearful conviction that the [our] ship was going down by the bow. Thirty or forty passengers managed to get into the long boat and life grew strong with them when freed from the sinking ship. But suddenly the mizzen-mast fell over the left side of the vessel, killing or wounding nearly the whole of them. Immediately afterward the mainmast fell on the deck, killing and wounding more. The water was rushing down the windpipe with a fearful velocity. The vessel was sinking. I jumped overboard with another person, and swam toward the Loch Earn half a mile off. Looking around, I saw the steamer disappear without reeling, going down bow foremost. For a moment a mighty shriek rent the air, the last outbreak of agony. A death-like calm succeeded the noise and tumult. The captain

remained on the bridge during the whole scene. He was rescued one hour later. Six officers out of the fifteen were saved by swimming, except the First Lieutenant, who went on a boat to the Loch Earn.'

The purser gives a touching narrative of the presence of a French priest, who, amid death-like calmness on deck, dispensed blessings. The boats cruised about until ten o'clock the next morning, in hopeless efforts to pick up others. The survivors remained on board the British ship until 3 o'clock P.M., and were then transferred to the American ship Tri Mountain, commanded by Capt. Urquhart, who gives the following narrative:

'On Saturday morning we saw a vessel with the weather-bow [and] bowsprit gone and sails flowing, which proved to be the Loch Earn, of Glasgow, bound for New York. The Captain asked to transfer the surviving passengers and crew of the steamer Ville du Havre, which sank at 2 o'clock that morning. All except two, one a French priest, and the other, a person who remained to act as nurse, were transferred. It was a pitiful sight to see these human beings huddled together in a small cabin, heart-broken and destitute of clothing, but still thankful for their lives, and grateful for the hospitality received on the Loch Earn. Many were hurt by fragments of the wreck. We cruised till nearly dark, and then proceeded on the voyage to Bristol. Not a vestige of the Ville du Havre —man, woman or child—could be discovered in the neighborhood of where the collision occurred. There was a rather heavy sea, but little wind, when the disaster occurred" (*Portsmouth Daily Chronicle*, Portsmouth, N. H., 4 December, 1873).

Children—Bininger.

1. Elizabeth,[9] b. ———; unmarried. Residence, New York.
2. Hattie,[9] b. ———; m. Frederick A. Post. Residence, Paris, France.

Children—Post.

i. ———,[10] b. ———.
ii. ———,[10] b. ———.

3. Fannie Agnes,[9] b. ———; m. 25 August, 1887, in New York, Francis Robert Rives, jr., of New York. Residence, New York.
4. William,[9] b. ———; unmarried. Residence, New York.

ii. Frances Amelia,[8] b. 5 November, 1830; m. 20 December, 1852, in New York, John Lamson, jr., of Boston. He d. 10 March, 1868. She resides in Paris, France, where she has lived almost all the time since her marriage.

No children.

iii. Charles Albert,[7] b. 6 October, 1831; unmarried; d. 12 July 1855, in New York.

25. Esther Goldthwaite Dolliver,[7] born 14 February, 1802, in Gloucester (page 166); married 20 June, 1829, Francis A. Hutchings, of Gloucester, born 19 August, 1798, in Boston. Residence, Gloucester, New York, and Peru, Illinois. He died 2 November, 1867, in Peru. Mrs. Hutchings resides in La Salle, Illinois.

Francis A. and Esther Goldthwaite (Dolliver) Hutchings had seven children; Clementina, Abigail Saunders, Francis Vincent, Frances Amory, Vincent, Elizabeth Foster, and George Edward.

Children—Hutchings.

i. Clementina,[8] b. 3 July, 1830, in Gloucester; unmarried. Residence, La Salle.

ii. Abigail Saunders,[8] b. 3 March, 1832, in Nahant, Massachusetts; d. 10 January, 1833, in New York.

iii. Francis Vincent,[8] b. 20 June, 1835, in New York; d. 28 January, 1837, in New York.

iv. Frances Amory,[8] b. 24 September, 1837, in Gloucester; m., first, 14 May, 1863, in Peru, Illinois, James H. Dunan, b. in Baltimore, Maryland. He d. 15 March, 1866, in Peru. She m., second, 31 December, 1874, Benjamin Franklin Holland, b. in 1841, in Deer Park, Illinois. Residence, Kinsley, Edward County, Kansas.

Child born in Peru—Dunan.

1. Alice May,[9] b. 18 May, 1864; m. 15 May, 1884, in Utica, La Salle County, Illinois, Thomas Everett Wheeler, b. in Mystic, Connecticut. He is a druggist. Residence, Utica.

Child born in Utica—Wheeler.

i. Bessie Briggs,[10] b. 2 July, 1885.

Child born in Utica—Holland.

2. Joseph Foster,[9] b. 2 October, 1877.

v. Vincent,[8] b. 13 May, 1839, in Gloucester; d. 24 June, 1841, in Peru.

vi. Elizabeth Foster,[8] b. 15 October, 1841, in Peru; m. 20 September, 1870, George S. Wedgwood. Residence, Lincoln, Nebraska.

Children born in La Salle—Wedgwood.

1. Frank,[9] a twin, b. 16 July, 1871; d. 16 March, 1872, in La Salle.
2. Mary Elizabeth,[9] a twin, b. 16 July, 1871.

vii. George Edward,[8] b. 20 April, 1845, in Peru; d. 23 April, 1847, in Peru.

26. JUDITH CLEMENTINA DOLLIVER,[7] born 23 February, 1804, in Gloucester (page 166); married in Gloucester, Robert Williams, of Boston, son of Solomon Williams (his second wife). He was a broker. He died 18 November, 1862. Residence in 1876, Gloucester; in 1885, with her sister, Mrs. Hutchings, in La Salle, Illinois; and in 1887, with her brother, Edward Symns Lang Dolliver, in Gloucester.

No children.

27. EDWARD SYMNS LANG DOLLIVER,[7] born 30 September, 1809, in Gloucester (page 166); married 19 May, 1836, in New York, Helen A. Carroll, of New York. Residence, Gloucester.

Edward Symns Lang and Helen A. (Carroll) Dolliver had five children; George Carroll, Helen Justine, Edward, Annie Hutchinson and Elizabeth Foster.

Children—DOLLIVER.

i. GEORGE CARROLL,[8] b. 9 March, 1837, in New York; m. 3 May, 1861, Frances A. Smith, of Gloucester. An Acting Master's Mate, U. S. Navy. Killed in action 28 March, 1863, on board U. S. Steamer "Diana" in Atchafalaya River near Brazier City, Louisiana, at the time of the capture of that vessel by the Rebels.

No children.

ii. HELEN JUSTINE,[8] b. 21 January, 1840, in Gloucester.

iii. EDWARD,[8] b. 29 September, 1843, in Gloucester; m. 10 September, 1868, Harriet P. Rust, of Gloucester. In 1876, he was in business with his father at No. 30 Spring Street, Gloucester.

Edward Dolliver is Treasurer and Collector of Taxes of the City of Gloucester, to which position he was first chosen in 1879.

He served during the war of the Rebellion in the Union Army, having, as shown by the official records, enlisted 15 September, 1862, in Company G, Eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; been mustered into the service of the United States, on the same day, for nine months; and discharged 7 August, 1863, on expiration of service. He again enlisted 18 July, 1864, as Corporal in the same Company and Regiment for one hundred days, and was discharged 10 November, 1864, on expiration of service.

Children—Dolliver.

1. George Carroll,[9] b. 26 September, 1869.
2. Robert Bruce,[9] b. 21 December, 1871; d. 21 July, 1872.
3. Richard Loring,[9] b. 19 January, 1877; d. 25 January, 1879.

iv. Annie Hutchinson,[8] b. 8 July, 1848. Residence, Gloucester.

v. Elizabeth Foster,[8] b. 3 January, 1854, in Gloucester; m. 14 January, 1880, John W. Kendrick, of Worcester, Massachusetts. He is Chief Engineer of the St. Paul and Northern Pacific Railway Co. and is located at Minneapolis, Minnesota.

Children—Kendrick.

1. Violet,[9] b. 18 March, 1882; d. 19 March, 1882.
2. Margaret Carroll,[9] b. 23 May, 1883.
3. Edward Dolliver,[9] b. 14 November, 1884.

Two Children of Benjamin Foster.[6]

Grandchildren No. 28 and 29.

28. William Vincent Foster,[7] born 21 December, 1790, in Gloucester (page 178); unmarried; died 21 April, 1817, on the coast of Africa.

29. Anna Maria Foster,[7] was born in 1795, in Gloucester (page 178). Her father died during her infancy, and her mother, Mary (Ingersoll) Foster, married, second, December, 1800, Joseph Locke, of Boston, as stated on page 167; a record of their descendants, with notices of their daughter Frances Sargent (Locke) Osgood, the poet, several of whose poems are also given, will be found on pages 168–178.

Anna Maria Foster was educated in Boston, and married, in 1821, Thomas Wells, of Boston (his second wife). He was born 27 March, 1790, and was an officer of the United States Revenue Service, and the author of some prize poems printed in *Kettell's Specimens of American Poetry*, Boston, 1829; later Secretary of the

United States Legation at Constantinople, under General Lewis Cass; and the author of *Travels in Palestine*. He died 11 March, 1861, in Boston.

Thomas Wells married, first, in 1814, Belinda Lull, daughter of Col. Jesse and Hannah (Allen) Lull, of Windsor, Vermont, born September, 1794, in Windsor. She died 8 September, 1818, in Boston. They had two sons, who died in infancy, and one daughter, Belinda Penelope Wells, who married George Arthur Simmons; they had children; he is dead, and Mrs. Simmons resides in Roxbury, Mass.

Col. Jesse Lull served in 1799–1802 as an officer in the United States Army, and was stationed at Boston, Mass., and Ogdensburg, New York. He received his commission as Colonel from the State of Vermont. The following is his Army record:

"Jesse Lull was born in Vermont, appointed Ensign and Second Lieutenant 16th Infantry, 8 January, 1799, First Lieutenant Artillerists and Engineers, February, 1801, and was 'disbanded' June, 1802, under the act of 16 March, 1802, reorganizing the Army" (*Army and Navy Journal*, New York, 7 May, 1887).

Col. Jesse and Hannah (Allen) Lull had three children; Belinda, Hannah, and Leverett. Their half brother, Louis R. Lull, a friend and fellow voyager to California in 1849 of William Vincent Wells,[8] son of Thomas and Anna Maria (Foster) Wells, resides in San Francisco.

THE BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS.

THOMAS WELLS.

Chill was the breeze,—nor yet the herald light
Had chased the lingering shadows of the night;
O'er still expanse of lake, and marshy bed,
Gloomy and dense the mantling vapors spread:—
But soon the battle-flash that darkness broke,
And soon, that dread repose, the peal awoke
Of loud artillery, and the dire alarms
Of mingling conflict, and the clash of arms.

Fate gave the word!—and now, by veterans led,
In pride of chivalry, to conquest bred,
The foe advanced—entrenched, the champion band
Of Freemen stood, the bulwark of the land;

Fearless their stars unfurl'd, and as the rock,
Storm-proof, they stood, impervious to the shock:
Their patriot Chief, with patriot ardor fired—
Nerved every hand, and every heart inspired;
Himself, in peril's trying hour, a host,
A nation's rescue, and a nation's boast;—
Empower'd alike to govern, or to save,
To guide a people, or their sword to wave.

As near the bastion'd wall th' Invader drew,
A storm of iron hail to greet him flew;
On havoc's wing the mission'd vengeance rode,
And whole platoons the scythe of ruin mow'd;
Through paths of blood, o'er undistinguish'd slain,
Unyoked, the hungry war-dogs scour'd the plain;
Borne on the blast, the scattering besom kept
Its course, and ranks on ranks promiscuous swept;—
The trophied *Lion* fell,—while o'er his foes
Unscathed, in arms supreme, the towering *Eagle* rose.—

Sublime in majesty,—matchless in might—
Columbia stood, unshaken in the fight:
From lips of adamant, 'midst volumed smoke
And cataracts of fire, her thunders spoke
In triumph to the skies; from shore to shore,
Old Mississippi shook, and echoed to the roar.

High on his sceptred perch, our mountain bird,
Amidst the din the shout of Victory heard—
Exulting heard, and from his eyry came
Through rolling war-clouds, and through sheets of flame;
Renown's immortal meed he bore, and spread
His ample pinions o'er the conqueror's head—
The Hero of the West—to him assign'd
The glorious palm, and round his brows the guerdon twined.

(*Kettell*, vol. ii, pp. 371–372.)

Anna Maria (Foster) Wells began to write verses when very young, but published little until her marriage. In 1831 she published *Poems and Juvenile Sketches*, and afterwards occasionally contributed to periodicals, her chief attention having been given for some years to a young ladies' school. She lived a short time in Cornish, New Hampshire, which is on the Connecticut River

opposite Windsor, Vermont; it affords a fine view of Mount Ascutney, 3320 feet high, in the latter town, the subject of one of her poems, which will be found on page 386. She died 19 December, 1868, in Boston.

The following tribute to Mrs. Wells, written by Louis R. Lull, of San Francisco, who has been already mentioned on page 377, was printed in a San Francisco paper in January, 1869:

"In Memoriam.

Mrs. Anna Maria Wells, *neé* Foster, the subject of this notice, died at her residence, Roxbury Highlands, Boston, on the 18th [19th] ult., at the age of seventy-three years. She was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, and receiving a thorough education, especially in the department of fine arts, became celebrated even in early youth as a painter in water colors, as a musician and poet. In 1824 she won the Handel and Haydn prize—a large and beautiful diamond cross—for the poem delivered at the inauguration of that society. Her success was the more noteworthy, as there were many competitors, some of whom had gained a national reputation. In 1830 [1831] a volume of Mrs. Wells' poems was published in Boston, and since that period she has been a constant writer for our leading Reviews and Magazines. Her style was not of the ambitious, pretentious kind. She loved the themes suggested by the quiet, pastoral scenery of New England. The scent of the clover, the song of birds and brooks, bright skies and green woods pervade her effusions. Her song, 'New England, New England, my home o'er the sea,' written in 1834, when she was in the South, is still sung wherever New England's sons are scattered, and strikes home to their hearts' best feelings. 'The White Hare,' the beautiful poem 'Hope,' 'The Whippoorwill,' and others of that kind will live as long as our language is spoken. Of late years her charming productions have appeared in *Our Young Folks*. The last of these, 'Mary's First Trial,' in November, 1868. 'Compensation,' in the December number of the *Overland Monthly*, written during the year, was the last literary labor of her long life, and shows that she retained her strength and brilliancy of intellect in a wonderful degree.

Mrs. Wells was of a literary family, and associated with literary people. In her youth she was married to Thomas Wells,

Esq., of Boston, an author of much reputation, and grandson to the revolutionary patriot, Samuel Adams. Mrs. Frances S. Osgood and Mrs. Henry F. Harrington, both poets, were her [half] sisters. Epes Sargent was her cousin. Possessed of great personal beauty and grace of manner as well as remarkable conversational powers, she attracted the attention of all by the fullness and brightness of her thoughts and words, and numbered among her friends such eminent men as Emerson, Dr. Holmes, and Professor Longfellow.

She was of a generous and loving disposition, never wearying in well doing, an affectionate mother, and a true and faithful friend. After a long and eventful life, during which she had enjoyed much and suffered much, surrounded by kind and gentle friends, she has passed on to join the loved ones who have gone before. They laid her down to rest in 'Forest Hills,' and she sleeps the sleep of the blest.

One of her beautiful pictures in moss, the souvenir of a dear friend, looks down upon us as we write, and reminds us of those better days that can come to us no more.

Our pen falters, and we close this hasty and most imperfect sketch of one of the leading literary women of America, by offering our hearts' sympathy to her two sons—Thomas F. Wells, of New York, and William V. Wells, our friend and fellow-voyager to this coast twenty years ago.

11 January, 1869. L. R. L."

The song above mentioned is given on page 389; the three poems referred to will be found in *May's Female Poets of America*, Philadelphia, 1853. Six others of her poems, which for various reasons have been preferred, are given on pages 381–389.

Epes Sargent[8] wrote the next notice, which was printed in a Boston paper of December, 1868.

"In Roxbury, the 19th inst., died Anna Maria Wells, at the age of seventy-three. In the days when our native poets were rarer than now, Mrs. Wells and her husband, the late Thomas Wells (a grandson of Samuel Adams) were quite distinguished in Boston for their writings in verse, which were always marked by good taste and touches of genuine power. Of late years Mrs. Wells has written for children mostly. Some of the best of the poems in

that successful little venture, *The Nursery*, a monthly magazine for children, have been from her pen. She was also a frequent contributor to *Our Young Folks*. She was a lady of fine literary judgment, and her conversational powers were such as to make her always welcome in society. By her few intimate friends she was much beloved, and will be sincerely deplored. She leaves a son in California, Wm. V. Wells, author of the *Life of Samuel Adams*, and another son in New York."

Notices of Mrs. Wells' life will be found in *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871, and *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1877, vol. ii, page 456; and notices with selections from her poems, in *Kettell's Specimens of American Poetry*, Boston, 1829, and in *Read's*, *May's* and *Griswold's Female Poets of America*, Philadelphia, 1851, 1853 and 1863, the first edition of each of these *Poets*, however, having been published in 1848.

The following is taken from *May*, page 100:

"Miss Foster, now Mrs. Wells, was born about the year 1794 [1795], in Gloucester, Massachusetts; but was educated in Boston, and has lived there ever since. She is a highly accomplished woman; possesses a well-furnished mind, and as admirable a talent for drawing and music as for poetry. She was also, when young, no less distinguished for her exquisite beauty, than for her genius and accomplishments. Her poems were published in a volume in 1831, but are not so generally known as they deserve to be. The specimens we subjoin are delightful for their touching simplicity, purity of thought, and fervor of feeling. Mrs. Wells is a [half] sister of Mrs. Frances S. Osgood; who, when a child, was her loved and loving pupil, as we gather from a verse in the following sweet strain of pleasant but half-mournful memory."

MY CLOSET.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

Within my chamber's bounds it lay;
For years it was my haunt by day;
There half the summer night I'd stay,
With lingering pleasure.

I loved it chiefly that 't was mine;
There first my fancy learn'd to twine
Poetic flowers,—not quite divine,—
A hidden treasure.

It was the quietest of nooks;—
How well I can recall its looks!
One side just held my hoard of books,
A dear deposit;
One window, veil'd by curtains fair,
Gave entrance to the summer air;
Beside it stood my desk and chair:
My pretty closet.

When memory's harp had ceased to ring,
And vainly I essay'd the string,
There thought could oft its music bring,
With sweet revealing.
And there at lonely hour of night,
I used to watch the moonbeams bright,
Throwing their wreaths of silver light
Along the ceiling.

In summer, when the fields were green,
And bending boughs my window-screen,
Ah me! how happy I have been,
Free from intrusion;
While oft of flattery's pleasing snare,
And oft of hope's delusions fair,
Reflection taught me to beware,
In that seclusion.

There, with one friend, delightful flew
Hours of sweet converse not a few;
The snug retreat, 't would hold but two,
So narrow was it;
And yet a cozy place to sit,
Though leaning back the shelves we hit,
And forward scarce avoided it;
My little closet.

It was the homestead of my mind;
For there its thoughts were first combined,
And elsewhere I shall never find
Just such another!

'T was there I ran and closed the door
'Gainst one who ill such usage bore,
A playful child,—ah! now no more—
My petted brother!

And there with mingled joy and pain,
To con their tasks and con again,
I taught my little sisters twain,
For ever busy;
Just out the closet door they sat,
And mischief oft they would be at;
I loved them dearly for all that,
Fanny and Lizzie!

There, when my heart was sick with grief,
Finding its youthful joys so brief,
In prayer I sought a sure relief,
Denied me never.
Ah! sad to my young heart the day,
When, lingering still with fond delay,
I wept, and turn'd me thence away,
Alas! for ever.

(*May*, pp. 100–102.)

MORNING.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

Of all his starry honors shorn,
Away old night is stealing;
And upward springs the laughing morn,
A joyous life revealing.

Blue-eyed she comes with tresses spread,
And breath than incense sweeter;
The mountains glow beneath her tread,
Light clouds float on to meet her.

The tall corn briskly stirs its sheaves;
A thousand buds have burst
The soft green calyx, that their leaves
To greet her may be first.

The flowers, that lay all night in tears,
Look upward one by one;

And pearls each tiny petal bears,
  An offering to the sun.

With beads the trembling grass is dress'd,—
  Each thin spire has its string,
Scatter'd in mist, as from her nest
  The ground-bird flaps her wing.

The lake obeys the zephyr's will,
  While, as by fingers press'd,
The bending locust-buds distil
  Their sweetness o'er its breast.

With busy sounds the valley rings;
  The ploughman yokes his team;
The fisher trims his light boat's wings,
  And skims the brightening stream.

The gentle kine forsake the shed,
  And wait the milk-maid's call;
The frighted squirrel hears her tread,
  And sends along the wall.

Scattering the night-clouds as in scorning,
  Bright pour the new-born rays;
There's more of life in one sweet morning,
  Than in a thousand days.

(*May*, pp. 102–103.)

THE SEA-BIRD.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

Sea-bird! haunter of the wave,
  Happy o'er its crest to hover;
Half engulph'd where yawns the cave
  Billows form in rolling over.

Sea-bird! seeker of the storm,
  In its shriek thou dost rejoice;
Sending from thy bosom warm,
  Answer shriller than its voice.

Bird of nervous wing and bright,
  Flashing silvery to the sun,
Sporting with the sea-foam white,
  When will thy wild course be done?

Whither tends it? Has the shore
No alluring haunt for thee?
Nook with tangled vines run o'er,
Scented shrub, or leafy tree?

Is the purple sea-weed rarer
Than the violet of spring?
Is the snowy foam-wreath fairer
Than the apple's blossoming?

Shady grove and sunny slope,
Seek but these, and thou shalt meet
Birds not born with storm to cope,
Hermits of retirement sweet.

Where no winds too rudely swell,
But, in whispers as they pass,
Of the fragrant flow'ret tell,
Hidden in the tender grass.

There, the mock-bird sings of love;
There, the robin builds his nest;
There, the gentle hearted dove,
Brooding, takes her blissful rest.

Sea-bird, stay thy rapid flight:—
Gone!—where dark waves foam and dash,
Like a lone star on the night
From afar his white wings flash!

He obeyeth God's behest:
Each and all some mission fill;
Some, the tempest born to breast,
Some, to worship and be still.

If to struggle with the storm
On life's ever-changing sea,
Where cold mists enwrap the form,
My harsh destiny must be;

Sea-bird! thus may I abide
Cheerful the allotment given;
And above the ruffled tide
Soar at last, like thee, to Heaven!

(*May*, pp. 106–108.)

ASCUTNEY.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

In a low, white-washed cottage, overrun
With mantling vines, and sheltered from the sun
By rows of maple trees, that gently moved
Their graceful limbs to the mild breeze they loved,
Oft have I lingered—idle it might seem,
But that the heart was busy ; and I deem
Those minutes not misspent, when silently
The soul communes with nature, and is free.
O'erlooking this low cottage, stately stood
The huge Ascutney : there, in thoughtful mood,
I loved to hold with her gigantic form
Deep converse—not articulate, but warm
With feeling's noiseless eloquence, and fit
The soul of nature with man's soul to knit.
In various aspect, frowning on the day,
Or touched with morning twilight's silvery gray,
Or darkly mantled in the dusky night,
Or by the moonbeams bathed in showers of light—
In each, in all, a glory still was there,
A spirit of sublimity ; but ne'er
Had such a might of loveliness and power
The mountain wrapt, as when, at midnight hour,
I saw the tempest gather round her head:
It was an hour of joy, yet tinged with dread.
As the deep thunder rolled from cloud to cloud,
From all her hidden caves she cried aloud :
Wood, cliff, and valley, with the echo rung ;
From rock and crag darting, with forked tongue
The Lightning glanced, a moment laying bare
Her naked brow, then silence—darkness there !
And straight again the tumult, as if rocks
Had split, and headlong rolled. But nature mocks
All language : these are scenes I ne'er again
May look upon—but precious thoughts remain
On memory's page ; and ever in my heart,
Amid all other claims, that mountain hath a part.

(*Griswold*, p. 63.)

THE OLD ELM TREE.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

Each morning, when my waking eyes first see,
Through the wreathed lattice, golden day appear,
There sits a robin on the old elm tree,
And with such stirring music fills my ear,
I might forget that life had pain or fear,
And feel again as I was wont to do,
When hope was young, and joy and life itself were new.

No miser, o'er his heaps of hoarded gold,
Nor monarch, in the plentitude of power,
Nor lover, free the chaste maid to enfold
Who ne'er hath owned her love till that blest hour,
Nor poet, couched in rocky nook or bower,
Knoweth more heartfelt happiness than he,
That never tiring warbler of the old elm tree.

From even the poorest of Heaven's creatures, such
As know no rule but impulse, we may draw
Lessons of sweet humility, and much
Of apt instruction in the homely law
Of nature: and the time hath been, I saw
Naught, beautiful or mean, but had for me
Some charm, even like the warbler of the old elm tree.

And listening to his joy-inspiring lay,
Some sweet reflections are engendered thence:
As half in tears, unto myself I say,
God, who hath given this creature sources whence
He such delight may gather and dispense,
Hath in my heart joy's living fountain placed,
More free to flow, the oftener of its waves I taste.

(*Griswold*, p. 64.)

ANNA.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

With the first ray of morning light
  Her face is close to mine—her face all smiles:
She hovers round my pillow like a sprite
  Mingling with tenderness her playful wiles.

All the long day
She's at some busy play ;
Or 'twixt her tiny fingers
The scissors or the needle speeds ;
Or some sweet story-book she reads,
And o'er it serious lingers.

She steps like some glad creature of the air,
As if she read her fate, and knew it fair—
In truth, for fate at all she hath no care.
Yet hath she tears as well as gladness :
A butterfly in pain
Will make her weep for sadness,
But straight she'll smile again.
And lately she hath pressed the couch of pain :
Sickness hath dimmed her eye,
And on her tender spirit lain,
And brought her near to die.

But like the flower
That droops at evening hour,
And opens gayly in the morning,
Again her quick eye glows,
And health's fresh rose
Her soft cheek is adorning.

Hushed was her childish lay :
Like some sweet bird did sickness hold her in a net ;
And when she broke away,
And shook her wings in the bright day,
Her recent capture she did quite forget.
What joy again to hear her blessèd voice!
My heart, lie still, but in thy quietness rejoice!
Again, along the floor and on the stair,
Coming and going, I hear her rapid feet ;
Again her little, simple, earnest prayer,
Hear her, at bedtime, in low voice repeat.
Again, at table, and the fire beside,
Her dear head rises, smiling with the rest ;
Again her heart and mind are open wide
To yield and to receive—bless and be blest—
Pliant and teachable, and oft revealing
Thoughts that must ripen into higher feeling.
Oh ! sweet maturity ! —the gentle mood

Raised to the intellectual and the good;
The bright, affectionate, and happy child—
The woman, pure, intelligent, and mild!
It must be so: they can not waste on air
A mother's labor and a mother's prayer.

(*Griswold*, p. 64.)

The following lines, already mentioned on page 379, are copied from an old song in possession of the family; they are among the last Mrs. Wells ever wrote, and the music, which is particularly well adapted to the lines, made the song a great favorite. It will tenderly recall their old homes to the wanderers of the family.

NEW ENGLAND.

ANNA MARIA WELLS.

New England, New England, my home o'er the sea,
My heart, as I wander, turns fondly to thee,
For bright rests the sun on thy clear winding streams,
And soft o'er thy meadows the moon pours her beams.
New England, New England, my home o'er the sea,
The wanderer's heart turns in fondness to thee.

Thy breezes are healthful, and clear are thy rills,
And the harvest waves proudly and rich on thy hills,
Thy maidens are fair and thy yeomen are strong,
And thy rivers run blithely thy valleys among.
New England, New England, my home o'er the sea,
The wanderer's heart turns in fondness to thee.

There's home in New England where dear ones of mine
Are thinking of me and the days of "lang syne,"
And blest be the hour, when my pilgrimage o'er,
I shall sit by that hearth-stone and leave it no more.
New England, New England, my home o'er the sea,
My heart as I wander turns fondly to thee.

Thomas Wells was the son of Captain Thomas Wells (*Francis*), and a grandson of Samuel Adams.

The following tributes to Samuel Adams are taken from the opening pages of *Samuel Adams*, by James K. Hosmer, Boston, 1885.

"Samuel Adams, the helmsman of the Revolution at its origin, the truest representative of the home rule of Massachusetts in its town-meetings and General Court" (*Bancroft*).

"A man whom Plutarch, if he had only lived late enough, would have delighted to include in his gallery of worthies,—a man who in the history of the American Revolution is second only to Washington,—Samuel Adams" (*John Fiske*).

Samuel Adams, the "Father of the Revolution"—Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Governor of Massachusetts, was born 16 September, 1722, in Boston, as stated in the *Life and Public Services of Samuel Adams*, by William Vincent Wells, his great-grandson, Boston, 1865. This is a standard work, and furnishes in its three large octavos much interesting and valuable information; from it the following notes and extracts are taken:

Samuel Adams married 17 October, 1749, in Boston, Elizabeth Checkley, daughter of Rev. Samuel Checkley, minister of the New South Church, Boston. She died 25 July, 1757.

"Only two of their five children survived their mother;—Samuel, afterwards a surgeon in the Continental Army, who died unmarried; and Hannah, who married [in 1783] Captain Thomas Wells [born, 1756 or 1757], an officer of the Revolution" (Vol. i, p. 25).

"His son, Dr. Adams, was cut off in the prime of his life, after the Revolution, his daughter lived to be the solace of his declining years, and ministered at his death-bed" (Vol. i, p. 52).

"An intimate friend of his father had been Francis Wells, Esq., an English merchant, who as his own record states, arrived in his ship, 'ye Hampstead Galley,' from London, with his family and possessions, in August, 1723, and settled in Boston. Mr. Adams married Elizabeth, the fifth daughter of Mr. Wells, for his second wife, 6 December, 1764" (Vol. i, pp. 52–53).

"His own children, whose education he superintended during their youth, remembered him as their companion, as well as parent, and they sought his counsel with the assurance that he would have the most affectionate interest in all that concerned them. At the period of which we are now treating, his daughter Hannah was seventeen years old, and his son, named after himself, just twenty two. Mr. Adams sent his son at the age of fourteen to Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1770; and in the following year, his father designing him for the medical

profession, his friend Dr. Joseph Warren, who was the family physician, took him under his charge, educated him professionally, and in 1773 he commenced to practice medicine in his native town. He afterwards became a surgeon in the army of the Revolution, served until the end of the war, and died of disease caused by exposure and hardship. Until the commencement of hostilities he continued to live in his father's house, where his pleasing social disposition made him a valuable member in the family circle" (Vol. ii, p. 19).

"It may be taken as a proof of the endurance and longevity of the people of the last century that it was the office of the elder minister Checkley to baptize Samuel Adams on the day of his birth in 1722; to perform the service in 1749 at the marriage of his daughter to the same person; to baptize all their children; to officiate at the funeral of *this* daughter in 1757; and again in 1764 at the marriage ceremony of Samuel Adams and Elizabeth Wells. He died in the winter of 1769, having preached fifty-one years in the church in Summer Street. Miss Elizabeth Wells, above mentioned, was twenty-one years older than her brother Thomas, who in the last year of the Revolution, was married to the daughter of Samuel Adams,—the young lady thus becoming the wife of her step-mother's brother, eighteen years after her father's marriage into the same family" (Vol. ii, p. 20).

"A son of this minister, bearing the same name, was pastor of the old North Church from 1747 to 1768, and a friendly intimacy existed for many years between the families" (Vol. ii, pp. 19–20).

Samuel Adams died 2 October, 1803, in Boston. His second wife, Elizabeth (Wells) Adams, born 26 January, 1735–6, died May, 1808. She had no children.

The "Adams Genealogy" taken from the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* of January, 1853, vol. vii, pp. 40–43, and the "Records in the Adams Family Bible," from the *Register* of July, 1854, vol. viii, pp. 283–285, will be found in Mr. Wells' work, vol. iii, pp. 423–429.

The will of Elizabeth (Wells) Adams, vol. iii, pp. 399–400, mentions the following children of Hannah (Adams) Wells, daughter of Samuel Adams, and wife of Captain Thomas Wells; viz., Elizabeth Wells, Thomas Wells, and Samuel Adams Wells.

"John Randall, M.D., married Miss Elizabeth Wells, a granddaughter of Samuel Adams" (Vol. iii, p. 332).

"The three children of his daughter, Mrs. Wells, passed much of their time at the [his] house. One of them [Samuel Adams Wells] was his special favorite, and some of the pleasantest memories of this grandson's life have been those which were associated with the affectionate kindness of his revered relative" (Vol. iii, p. 337).

"As early as 1815 the late Samuel Adams Wells commenced gathering, from various sources, the papers of his grandfather, with a view to publication. The enterprise was based on a profound veneration for the man, and an intelligent appreciation, enhanced by family tradition, of his great services. It was pursued at intervals until he had prepared a history of the Revolution up to the year 1777, of which a few chapters had been printed, when the death of the writer put an end to the work" (Vol. i, p. 6).

"We have already alluded to the afflicting death of Dr. Samuel Adams in 1788 [17 January]. Dr. Adams died a bachelor. His father having left at his own death only a daughter, the name of Adams is no longer borne by any of his descendants" (Vol. iii, p. 332).

A record of the descendants of Samuel Adams has recently been furnished by the family to Frank Willing Leach, of Philadelphia, for his book, *The Signers of the Declaration of Independence and their Descendants*, soon to be published, where some information not given here may perhaps be found.

Samuel Adams had but six grandchildren, all children of his daughter Hannah (Adams) Wells. Three died in infancy. Three reached maturity, married, and left descendants.

Elizabeth Wells, who married John Randall, M.D., had a son, John, and a daughter, Belinda, who are both unmarried and live together in Roxbury, Mass.

Samuel Adams Wells, who married Margaret Gibbs, had seven children; Catharine Hall, Elizabeth Randall, Margaret, Hannah, Samuel Adams, James and George; the daughters have died, two, Catharine Hall and Margaret at an advanced age, unmarried, in Dorchester, Mass., and the record of the sons has not been obtained.

Thomas Wells, whose descendants by his first wife have already been mentioned on page 377; and whose descendants by his second wife are given in the following record.

Thomas and Anna Maria (Foster) Wells had six children; Thomas Foster, Samuel Adams, William Vincent, Anna Maria, Joseph Locke, and Mary Ingersoll.

Children—WELLS.

i. THOMAS FOSTER,[8] b. 22 July, 1822, in Boston; m. 7 October, 1849, Sarah Morrill, of Roxbury, Mass., b. 11 June, 1829. Residence, Winchester, Mass.

Children born in Roxbury—WELLS.

1. MARY INGERSOLL,[9] born 23 July, 1850; m. 15 June, 1876, Charles E. Cram, of Cambridge.

Child born in Winchester—CRAM.

i. ROBERT VINCENT,[10] b. 31 July, 1885.

2. WEBSTER,[9] b. 4 September, 1851; m. 21 June, 1876, Emily W. Langdon, of Roxbury. He is a Professor in the Institute of Technology, Boston.
3. JOSEPH MORRILL,[9] b. 1 March, 1853. Residence, New York.
4. ANNIE FOSTER,[9] b. 18 November, 1857; m. 2 August, 1883, Lorenzo Atwood Dunbar, of Winchester.

Child born in Winchester—DUNBAR.

i. ROGER SARGENT,[10] b. 24 May, 1884.

ii. SAMUEL ADAMS,[8] b. 2 April, 1824, in Boston; m., first, Angeline P. Bates, of Springfield, Mass. She d. and he m., second, 20 June, 1861, in Sacramento, California, Lavinia Howard Oldfield, daughter of Frederick Henry Howard and Mary Jane (Myers) Oldfield, b. 13 May, 1844, in London, England. He d. 30 August, 1864, killed by a stage accident in Virginia City, Nevada. His widow m., second, in 1866, Lambert Fredonio Beatty, an actor, b. 2 September, 1832, in Philadelphia, d. 30 June, 1871; they had two children.* She m., third, 28 November, 1875, James Livingston Fink, b. in 1840 in Racine, Wisconsin; they have one child,† and reside in San Francisco. Samuel Adams Wells ran away from home at the age of thirteen, on account of a punishment which seemed to the lad unjust, and joined the Christy minstrels. He afterwards became a resident of San Francisco, California, and was for a long time the manager and owner of the San Francisco Opera House.

* Children of Lambert Fredonio and Lavinia Howard Beatty—BEATTY.

1. LAMBERT FREDONIO, b. 13 August, 1868.
2. LAVINIA HOWARD, b. 28 December, 1871; d. March, 1872.

† Child of James Livingston and Lavinia Howard Fink—FINK.

1. LURLINE HOWARD, b. in 1878.

Mr. Wells was a well known figure in San Francisco musical and theatrical circles, being for many years the leader and director of the original Christy minstrels. Some of our best known negro melodies are said to have been composed by him. These melodies have become "classics" for the American people, and as such are of historical value. By the old "forty-niners" of the gold fever days in California he was loved with a touching affection, and to him they gave the name of "California's sweetest singer."

Children—Wells.

1. Mary Ingersoll,[9] b. ———; d. young.

(Second wife.)

2. Mary Lavinia,[9] b. 21 April, 1862, in San Francisco; unmarried; a most accomplished singer.
3. Samuel Adams,[9] b. 3 January, 1865, in Placerville, Eldorado County, California.

iii. William Vincent,[8] b. 31 January, 1826, in Boston; went to sea, when a boy, in a vessel belonging to his mother's cousin, Epes Sargent[7]; and afterwards settled in San Francisco, California, where he arrived 6 July, 1849, in the ship "Edward Everett," of which he was first officer.

The "Edward Everett" sailed from Boston, 12 January, 1849, for California, carrying one hundred and fifty New Englanders to seek their fortunes in the land of gold. Louis R. Lull, of San Francisco, already mentioned on pages 377 and 379, was one of the number, and he relates that Mrs. Wells' song "New England," given on page 389, was a great favorite with the "Edward Everett Company," and that we "took great delight in making old ocean ring with our rough rendering of the delightful air."

William Vincent Wells became the editor, or assistant editor, of the *Alta Californian*, newspaper, and also held for several years an office under the San Francico city government. He was at one time Consul-General for the Republic of Honduras. He m. 19 January, 1854, in San Francisco, Laura Ann (Wheelock) Jones, b. in 1820; she d. 9 March, 1880, in San Francisco. Her brother A. P. Wheelock resides in Lancaster, New Hampshire.

Mr. Wells had a good deal of literary ability, and was the author of the following books:

General William Walker's Expedition to Nicaragua: a History of the Central American War, etc., New York, 1856, 12mo.,

pp. 316. *Explorations and Adventures in Honduras:* comprising Sketches of Travel in the Gold-Regions of Olancho, etc., 1857, royal 8vo., pp. xxiv., 588. *Life and Public Services of Samuel Adams:* being a Narrative of his Acts and Opinions, and of his Agency in producing and forwarding the American Revolution; with extracts from his Correspondence, State Papers, and Political Essays, Boston, 1865, 3 vols., 8vo. *The Life and Public Services of Samuel Adams*, the revolutionary patriot, his greatgrandfather, is still regarded as a standard work. Notes and extracts from it have already been given on pages 390–392. George Bancroft, the historian, pronounced this the best American biography.

The following articles were contributed by Mr. Wells to *Harper's Magazine;* "Wild Life in Oregon," vol. xiii, page 588; "California Gold-mining," vol. xx, page 598; "Newfoundland Fisheries," vol. xxii, page 456; "New Almaden Quicksilver Mines, Cal.," vol. xxvii, page 25; "Ascent of Popocatepetl, Mexico," vol. xxxi, page 681.

William Vincent Wells served as an aid-de-camp of Maximilian, up to the time of the death of that unfortunate sovereign, and on his return from Mexico was tendered a banquet by the Century Club of New York. He wrote in 1872 from San Francisco to one of the family:

"I was with poor brave Maximilian to the last, and with him fell my fortunes."

William Vincent Wells d. 3 June, 1876, in San Francisco.

Notices of William Vincent Wells will be found in *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871, and *Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature*, Philadelphia, 1877, from the last of which, vol. ii, pages 812–813, the following is taken:

"Mr. Wells was born 2 [31] January, 1826, in Boston, and was educated at the common schools of that city. He has traveled since boyhood in many parts of the world, originally as a sailor and officer in the merchant service, and afterwards as a mining and commercial adventurer and agent for American capitalists in obtaining grants from foreign governments. In the course of these adventures he has been four times wrecked at sea. In 1849 he went to California, where he built and commanded the first steamboat that ever ploughed the waters of that State. He has followed the growth and progress of

American institutions on the Pacific coast from their commencement. In 1856 he published in New York a narrative volume of *Walker's Expedition to Nicaragua* (Stringer and Townsend); and in 1857, in an octavo volume, *Explorations and Adventures in Honduras* (Harper Brothers). In 1857 he conceived the idea of collecting the materials for and writing the life of his ancestor, the patriot of the Revolution, Samuel Adams; and has since pursued the work with unwearied industry. The collection of his writings, correspondence, and state papers thus made, with a detailed narrative of his life, acts, and opinions, was published in 1865, in three octavo volumes, bearing the title, *Life and Public Services of Samuel Adams.*

In addition to these and other occupations, Mr. Wells has owned and edited several newspapers in San Francisco, and written largely for *Harper's Magazine* and *Weekly*, besides furnishing various correspondence for the American press from Europe, South America, California, British Columbia, Central America, Oregon, and Mexico. He was recently Consul-General of the Republic of Honduras."

No children.

iv. Anna Maria,[8] b. 2 September, 1828, in Boston; m. 3 January, 1849, in New York, James Davenport Whelpley, M.D., son of Rev. Philip Melanchthon and Abigail Fitch (Davenport) Whelpley, b. 17 January, 1817, in New York.

Rev. Philip Melanchthon Whelpley was "b. 1792, ordained over the First Presbyterian Church, New York, 1815; d. 1824." He was son of Rev. Samuel Whelpley, "b. 1766, ordained a Baptist preacher 1792, and a Presbyterian preacher 1806; d. 1817." This information is taken from *Allibone's Dictionary of Authors*, Philadelphia, 1859–1871, where notices of their published writings will also be found. Abigail Fitch (Davenport) Whelpley, b. in Stamford, Conn., was a lineal descendant of John Davenport, founder of the New Haven Colony in 1638.

James Davenport Whelpley was one of the most brilliant and versatile of men. He published much, was at one time editor of the *Alta Californian* in San Francisco, and later editor of the *American Whig Review* in New York. He obtained large land grants in Honduras, and started a colony of Americans there, which was broken up by the filibuster expeditions of Walker; he wrote much concerning Walker and Nicaragua for the New York press—he contributed several good stories

to the *Atlantic Monthly* and *Harper's Magazine*, one of which "Denslow Palace" (*Atlantic Monthly*, 1859) was reprinted by Ticknor and Fields of Boston, in a volume called *Good Stories by American Authors*.

Anna Maria (Wells) Whelpley was a woman of great culture, who inherited her mother's literary tastes; for years she was one of the regular contributors to *Harper's Magazine*, writing stories and book reviews. She d. 9 July, 1860, in New York.

Dr. Whelpley m., second, in 1861, Mary Louisa Breed, of Virginia; they had three children.* He d. 15 April, 1872, in Boston. Mary Louisa (Breed) Whelpley m., second, Jacob Storer, of Boston, son of Rear Admiral George W. Storer, U. S. Navy, of Portsmouth, N. H.

Dr. Whelpley graduated at Yale College in 1837, a classmate of William M. Evarts and other distinguished men. The following extracts are taken from a biographical notice, which, with a list of many of his printed works, will be found on pages 110–119 of a *Record of the Class of* 1837, *Yale College*, printed in 1873 by Professor Benjamin Silliman, of Yale, the Class Secretary, who himself wrote the notice of Dr. Whelpley.

"James Davenport Whelpley, M.D.—Dr. Whelpley was born 17 January, 1817, and entered College with the Class in 1833. He was the son of Rev. Philip Melanchthon Whelpley, an eloquent pulpit orator who died while his son was a mere youth, and while he was pastor of the Wall Street First Presbyterian Church (now the Astor Place Church). His mother was Abigail Fitch Davenport, a lineal descendant of John Davenport, leader of the New Haven Colony in 1638. His paternal grandfather was Rev. Samuel Whelpley, a distinguished philosophical writer and theologian of the last century. If intellectual and moral qualities are transmissible, our classmate was justly heir to the remarkable powers of mind which he developed.

After graduation, Whelpley went, before the Commencement of 1837, to Pennsylvania, where he served with distinguished ability for about three years, 1837–1839, as assistant to Prof. Henry D. Rogers, in the Geological Survey of that State.

---

* Children of James D. and Mary L. (Breed) Whelpley—Whelpley.

1. James Davenport, b. in 1862.
2. Mary Taylor, b. in 1866.
3. Philip B., b. in 1870.

Returning, he studied medicine, first at Pittsfield and then at New Haven, graduating in the Medical Department of Yale in 1842. He followed the practice of his profession in Brooklyn, N. Y., until compelled to relinquish it by impaired health. He then returned to New Haven, where he remained until 1850; devoting himself for eight years to the study of science, literature and philosophy. Here he first conceived the Philosophical System, the development of which was the principal object of his life, his progress in it being marked by abundant manuscript, both published and unpublished, left behind him.

Finding his health suffering from too long and close devotion to study, he went to New York in 1847 and became the editor and part owner of the *American Whig Review*. While thus engaged he conceived the idea of establishing a commercial colony in Honduras for the development of the resources of that country and bringing it into closer relations with the United States. To this end he obtained extensive grants of land and valuable commercial privileges from the Honduras Government. He commenced the building of steamers and barges for the navigation of the Honduras rivers, and secured more than three thousand emigrants for the proposed colony. In aid of this enterprise he spent two years in San Francisco, purchasing and conducting a daily newspaper to promote his object.

His arrangements were nearly completed when he heard that General William Walker, the chief of 'Filibusters,' had gone to Honduras to take forcible advantage of the colonists' labors and to establish a military despotism and slavery over the country. Accompanied by an armed party of fifty men, Dr. Whelpley went to Honduras to protect what he could there, and was detained by force by Walker, for nearly a year, enduring great privation and suffering, and at the same time impressed into service as surgeon and physician, taking care of the sick and wounded."

"After his return, Whelpley published in *Harper's Weekly* full accounts of the privations and sufferings of the Americans under Walker's tyranny, illustrated by a competent artist, as also in the New York journals of that date, to the amount of a large volume.

Resuming his literary labors he published articles upon scientific subjects, upon music, politics, history, etc., following at the same time mechanical studies and pursuits, thus retaining his connection with the scientific world. For the last ten years

of his life he was a great sufferer from asthma, which gradually developed into consumption of the lungs, of which he died. During the last few years of his life, between intervals of suffering, he successfully completed a new steam-engine and other important labor-saving machinery, and recorded many advanced views upon scientific subjects. In January, 1872, he published in *Van Nostrand's Magazine*, the last paper of a series entitled 'A Critical Examination of the ideas of Momentum and Inertia.'

He was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences at Boston, in November, 1866, where he was introduced by Prof. W. B. Rogers, 'as a gentleman second to none in intellectual and scientific ability.' He read several papers before the Academy on important subjects.

The constant physical pain he endured never impeded the quick and brilliant action of the mind, yet it limited his social intercourse to a few friends, and prevented any public presentation by discourse, of the results of his labors. He was a man of rare conversational powers and ready wit. He had an unusual gift of drawing out the better nature of those who came in contact with him, and none ever conversed with him without gaining both strength and self-confidence. His friends knew him to be an honorable, high minded gentleman, generous and self-sacrificing to a fault—warm in his impulses and attachments.

His especial fondness was to help and instruct young men, offering to them without reserve, the results of his study and experience—and there are many living who owe to him, chiefly, their mental development and superior position in the world."

James Davenport and Anna Maria (Wells) Whelpley had one child; Anna Vincent.

Child born in New York—WHELPLEY.

1. ANNA VINCENT,[9] b. 18 October, 1853; m. 9 February, 1871, Dr. Edward Renouf, of Boston, Mass., son of Rev. Edward Augustus and Harriet (Lester) Renouf, b. 4 September, 1848, in New York.

Dr. Renouf is a chemist by profession, and has been for the past few years assistant teacher of chemistry at the University of Munich, Germany; he has recently become connected with the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland. His family are French Huguenot by descent, and have been in Boston since early in the last century. His father, Rev. Edward Augustus Renouf, a Protestant Episcopal minister, is now settled in Keene, New Hampshire.

Anna Vincent (Whelpley) Renouf is an artist, and is now completing

her art education in the academical schools of Munich. A portrait of her, entitled "An ideal head—from a drawing by J. H. Hartwich," Munich, 1885, will be found on the title-page of *Harper's Bazar*, of 19 December, 1885.

The following broad outlines of her life, which were recently given to the compiler by Mrs. Renouf, are of interest.

"My early youth was devoted to the study of music and literature, as it was my father's wish that I should adopt one or the other for a life profession. I have played at a number of concerts, the first time in New York City at eight years of age, have sung in a church choir in Boston, and have made a number of smaller musical compositions. This, however, was overbalanced by the love for painting, to study which profession had been for years my most ardent desire, and to which I turned, at the first opportunity, all my attention.

A few years after my marriage, my husband's affairs called him to the Munich University. I then entered the 'Königliche Kunst und Gewerbe-Schule' of Munich, and remained for three years a student in this school; drawing from the cast, and attending the lectures on Art-history, Geometry, Perspective, etc. I then drew and studied anatomy for a year in the atelier of a sculptor.

Soon after I applied for permission to enter the Academy of Fine Arts of Munich, but my application was refused as the Munich Academy does not accept female students. Side schools of the Academy were formed soon after this to accommodate an unusual press of students, and into one of these I was admitted, being the first woman studying in an academical art school in this State; one other lady, a Viennese, also entered this school, in which we are both still studying, painting studies in oil color, and drawing from life in the evening class. I exhibited my two first pictures in London, 'International Exhibition,' 1884, for which I received a medal.

I am a member of the 'Alpine Club,' and have spent one or two months of each year of my stay in Munich in the Tyrolese Alps, many of the most interesting of which I have climbed, in the companionship of well known 'Alpine climbers' of Germany; indeed I have had the good fortune to make one 'first ascent,' an honor which is as yet not shared with me by any woman. This has been made possible by the early athletic training, given me by my father, the absence of which in the lives of most of our American girls I cannot deeply enough deplore."

Children—Renouf.

i. Edward Sthamer,[10] b. 4 June, 1872, in Boston.

ii. Vincent Adams,[10] b. 15 December, 1876, in Dusseldorf-on-the-Rhine, Germany.

v. Joseph Locke,[8] b. after 1828, in Boston; d. young in Boston.

vi. Mary Ingersoll,[8] b. after 1828, in Stow, Mass.; d. young, in Massillon, Ohio.

APPENDIX

Containing supplemental records
in direct line,
1887-1947

(References are to pages in the main work)

DESCENDANTS OF E CARRYING ON THE NAME OF JOSEPH FOSTER

(1) Colonel Joseph
b. 1730; d. 180
m. (1) 1756, Lydia

(2) Joseph Foster[6]
b. 1764; d. 1816
m. 1782, Rebecca I

(3) Joseph Foster[7]
b. 1784; d. 1843
m. (1) 1806, Lucy

Lyman Spalding Foster[8]
b. 1843; d. 1904
m. 1872, Elima Stephanie Hallet, d. 1899

Elima Adelaide Foster[9]
b. 1874;

m. (1) 1875, Helen Dick

(5) Joseph Foster[9]
b. 1880;
m. 1923, Jane Holmes

Isabel Foster[9]
b. 1892; d. 1937
gue Stewart

(6) Joseph Foster[10]
b. 1925;

Jo Stewart[10]
920:
y Wilson Moore, Jr.
43; declared dead 1945

Lawrence Estabrook Stewart[10]
b. 1922;

DESCENDANTS OF COLONEL JOSEPH FOSTER IN THE DIRECT LINE CARRYING ON THE NAME OF JOSEPH FOSTER

(1) Colonel Joseph Foster[5] (Jeremiah[4], John[3], Reginald[2], Reginald[1])
b. 1730; d. 1804
m. (1) 1756, Lydia Giddings, d. 1784.
m. (2) 1790, Hannah (Davis) Somes, d. 1808.

(2) Joseph Foster[6]
b. 1764; d. 1816
m. 1782, Rebecca Ingersoll, d. 1820

(3) Joseph Foster[7]
b. 1784; d. 1843
m. (1) 1806, Lucy Elwell, d. 1837.
m. (2) 1838, Adelaide Coues Spalding, d. 1898

(4) Joseph Foster[8]
b. 1841; d. 1930
m. (1) 1875, Helen Dickey, d. 1904. m. (2) 1906, Josephine Hunt, d. 1946.

Lyman Spalding Foster[8]
b. 1843; d. 1904
m. 1872, Elima Stephanie Hallet, d. 1899

Elima Adelaide Foster[9]
b. 1874;

(5) Joseph Foster[9]
b. 1880;
m. 1923, Jane Holmes

Beatrice Foster[9]
b. 1882; d. 1900

Dorothy Foster[9]
b. 1886;
m. 1919, Laurance Sprague Stewart

Isabel Foster[9]
b. 1892; d. 1937

(6) Joseph Foster[10]
b. 1925;

John Holmes Foster[10]
b. 1926;

Mary Jane Foster[10]
b. 1930;

Mary Spalding Stewart[10]
b. 1920:
m. 1942, Harvey Wilson Moore, Jr.
missing 1943; declared dead 1945

Lawrence Estabrook Stewart[10]
b. 1922;



APPENDIX

Page 294, line 3. Adelaide Coues (Spalding) Foster died 24 September, 1898, at 26 (now 298) Middle Street, Portsmouth, N. H., and was buried in Harmony Grove cemetery, Portsmouth, N. H. Her grave is marked as follows:

Adelaide Coues Foster
Daughter of
Lyman Spalding, M. D.
and granddaughter of
Captain Peter Coues
both of Portsmouth, N. H.
and widow of
Captain Joseph Foster
of Gloucester, Mass.
Born December 3, 1805
Died September 24, 1898

Page 297, at bottom. Further record of Joseph Foster[5]. He married 17 March, 1906, at St. George's Church, Hanover Square, London, Rev. Canon Gedge officiating, Josephine, daughter of William Hunt, of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire. He died 17 May, 1930, at Portsmouth, N. H., and was buried in Harmony Grove cemetery, Portsmouth, N. H. His grave is marked as follows:

Joseph Foster
U. S. N.
Rear Admiral (S. C.) Retired
Son of
Captain Joseph Foster and
Adelaide Coues Foster
Born in Gloucester, Massachusetts
June 17, 1841
Entered into rest
in Portsmouth, N. H.
May 17, 1930
"All's Well"

Josephine (Hunt) Foster returned to England after her husband's death, and died 1 March, 1946, at Herne Bay, Kent.

Page 299, line 6. Helen (Dickey) Foster died 27 March, 1904, at 77 Middle Street, Portsmouth, N. H., and was buried in Harmony Grove cemetery, Portsmouth, N. H. Her grave is marked as follows:

Helen D. Foster
wife of
Joseph Foster
and daughter of
David and Lois Dickey
Born in Haverhill, N. H.
January 13, 1853
Died in Portsmouth, N. H.
March 27, 1904

The following obituary appeared in the New Hampshire Gazette, 31 March, 1904:

> The sadly anticipated death of the estimable wife of Rear Admiral Joseph Foster, U.S.N., retired, of this city, occurred at two o'clock on Sunday morning of organic heart disease, after a distressing illness of several weeks.
>
> Mrs. Foster was a lady of quiet, dignified nature, possessed of a fine mind and delicate instincts, and her ready sympathies and unaffected, frank cordiality made friends of all who knew her.
>
> It was in her home that her influence was most felt and to the deeply bereaved family circle is left the tenderest memories of a loving and devoted wife and mother.
>
> The funeral was held on Tuesday afternoon from the residence of Mrs. George H. Joy, No. 77 Middle Street. A great many friends of the family, including the officers stationed at the Navy Yard, gathered to pay the last tribute of respect to the beloved lady.
>
> The services, simple but impressive, were conducted by Rev. Alfred Gooding of the Unitarian Church.

The following is part of a letter written by her cousin, Frances (Goodall) Seavey:

> "I think loyalty and kindness were her distingushing traits. She was always doing kind things, and I have no recollection of her ever making an unkind or critical remark. She knew how to dress and carry herself, and always presented a distinguished appearance. She was ambitious for her children and wise in the methods she used for their advancement. She had a fine strong character, and I have never known any person whom I more loved and admired."

Page 299, line 7. For "three children" read four children.

Page 299, line 8. Add Isabel.

Page 299. Further record of Joseph[9], born 31 October, 1880 (Sunday), in Shanghai, China.

He graduated from Harvard University, A.B. (cum laude) in 1902, and married 11 October, 1923, in Cleveland, Ohio, Rev.

Dr. Paul F. Sutphen officiating, Jane, daughter of John Lucius and Mary Jane (Greaves) Holmes. Joseph Foster was one of the founders of The Enamel Products Company in Cleveland in 1912, and was secretary and treasurer of the company, and later vice-president. Joseph and Jane (Holmes) Foster have three children—Joseph, John Holmes, and Mary Jane, all born in Cleveland.

1. Joseph[10], born 23 April, 1925. Educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H., graduating in June, 1943. His record in World War II is as follows:

Inducted into the U. S. Army at Fort Hayes, Columbus, Ohio 31 August 1943; on active duty, 21 Sept. 1943; basic training, Fort Benning, Georgia, 1 Oct. 1943, to 25 Jan. 1944; A.S.T.P., Carnegie Institute of Technology, 5 Feb. to 19 March 1944; trained with 95th Infantry Division at Indiantown Gap Military Reservation, Pa., 21 March to 20 July 1944, taking part in West Virginia Mountain Manoeuvres, 26 April to 12 May 1944; overseas, 6 Aug. 1944 to 8 Feb. 1946; combat time, 19 Oct. to 26 Nov. 1944; wounded 26 Nov. 1944, at Denting, France; hospital time (in England), 5 Dec. 1944 to 9 Feb. 1945; 10th Replacement Depot, Birmingham, England, 10 Feb. to 2 May, 1945; Air Corps, Air Service Command, Base Air Depot No. 2, near Preston, England, 3 May to 9 Sept. 1945; Air Corps, Hg. Sq. 441st Troop Carrier Group, Airstrip Y-73, near Frankfort, Germany, 9 Sept. 1945 to 10 Jan. 1946; discharged, Indiantown Gap Military Reservation, 12 Feb. 1946.

His citation follows:

AWARD OF THE SILVER STAR

JOSEPH FOSTER, JR., 35914924, Sergeant, INF, Company F, 378th Infantry Regiment, for gallantry in action against the enemy, on 12 November 1944, in the vicinity of Thionville, France. Sergeant (then Private First Class) FOSTER'S rifle squad was supporting a platoon attack on a section of Fort Huber when, after crossing the Thionville railroad yards, the squad suddenly came under a fierce concentration of German mortar shelling. Heavy casualties were sustained and the squad was pinned down. Seizing the initiative, Sergeant FOSTER, under intense fire, recrossed the railroad tracks to obtain medical aid. Then he ably and vigorously reorganized the survivors of the mortar barrage and led them out to complete their mission. After leading his

squad across the canal, Sergeant FOSTER found that he had lost contact with the assaulting platoon. First directing his men to cover Sergeant FOSTER boldly went forward to reconnoiter for the main body. Machine guns from both flanks fired on him and a sniper fired on him from a hill to the rear but Sergeant FOSTER fearlessly persevered in his search until he came upon elements of the attacking platoon. He received orders from the Commanding Officer, returned to his squad, and intrepidly led them to the accomplishment of their mission. Sergeant FOSTER'S valiant leadership and great devotion to duty reflect distinct credit on him and on the military service. Entered military service from Ohio.

His regiment, the 378th, 95th Infantry Division, received the Distinguished Unit citation for action 10-14 November, 1944, in France.

He entered Harvard University, June, 1946.

2. John Holmes[10], born 11 May, 1926. Educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H., graduating in June, 1944. His record in World War II is as follows:

Enlisted in the U. S. Navy 10 May 1944; entered active service, 19 June 1944; took training as an apprentice seaman at U. S. Navy Training Center, Sampson, N. Y., June to August 1944, and was made second class seaman; at Aviation Ordnance School, Norman, Oklahoma, August 1944 to February 1945, becoming seaman first class (A.O.M.); attached to Fleet Air Wing 9, Headquarters Squadron 9-1, Quonset, R. I., Feb. to June 1945; later was sent to Fleet Air Wing, West Coast Receiving Station, Coronado, Calif., and to Navy Receiving Station, Shoemaker, Calif.; boarded a carrier escort, 29 October 1945, bound for U. S. Naval Base 812, Kwajalein Island; later was attached to Hospital Base, same island; returning, reached Treasure Island, San Francisco, Calif., 5 May 1946; after leave, was discharged, U. S. Navy Separation Center, Great Lakes, Ill., 6 June 1946.

He entered Princeton University, September, 1946.

3. Mary Jane[10], born 28 August, 1930. Educated at Hathaway Brown School, Cleveland, Ohio, and Dana Hall, Wellesley, Mass. She entered Sarah Lawrence College, Bronxville, New York, September, 1947.

Page 299. Further record of Beatrice[9], b. 30 July, 1882 (Sunday), in Chefoo, China. She died 18 September, 1900, at 26 (now 298) Middle Street, Portsmouth, N. H., and was buried in Har-

mony Grove cemetery, Portsmouth, N. H. Her grave is marked as follows:

Cede
Deo
Beatrice Foster
Born in Chefoo, China
July 30, 1882
Died in Portsmouth, N. H.
September 18, 1900

The following obituary appeared in the Portsmouth Daily Chronicle, 19 September, 1900:

> At the home of her parents, Pay Inspector Joseph Foster, U.S.N., now of the "New York," and Mrs. Foster of Middle Street, there occurred on Tuesday morning, the 18th instant, after a long illness, the death of Beatrice, the eldest daughter, at the age of eighteen years.
>
> Her death is a particularly sad one. Among her friends, by whom she was sincerely loved, she will be sadly missed and sincerely mourned, while in the family circle the loss is irreparable and her place can never be filled.
>
> She was born in Che Foo, China, while Pay Inspector Foster was attached to the Asiatic Squadron.

Page 300. Further record of Dorothy[9], born 21 July, 1886 (Wednesday), in Philadelphia. She attended The Masters School, Dobbs Ferry, New York, and graduated from the School of Nursing, Children's Hospital, Boston, Mass., in 1915. She is a member of the National Society of Colonial Dames in New Hampshire, inherited from her mother, Helen (Dickey) Foster. She was a member of the Second Harvard Unit in World War I, serving with the British Army at General Hospital 22, B.E.F., in France; American Women's Hospital for British Soldiers, at Paignton, Devonshire; and American Women's Hospital for British Officers, London, being in charge of the Operating theater in the last-named until 1918. Service in World War II: Red Cross Recruitment of Army and Navy Nurses; instructor of nurses' aides.

She married 29 March, 1919, at Riverbank Court, Cambridge, Mass., Rev. Alfred Gooding and Rev. Edward A. Horton officiating, Laurance Sprague Stewart, U.S.N., son of Edwin Stewart, Rear Admiral (Supply Corps), U.S.N., and Susan (Estabrook) Stewart. He was born 17 June, 1886, at South Orange, N. J.; graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, in June, 1908.

Before World War I, he served in various ships, cruising in the

north and south Atlantic oceans, the Caribbean and Mediterranean seas. He was present at the taking of Vera Cruz in 1914. In 1917 he served as Armed Guard officer on the S.S. St. Paul and as Executive Officer of the U.S.S. Sierra and the U.S.S. Troy until the close of the war.

He served as Navigation Officer of the U.S.S. Arizona for three years, and was Captain of the U.S.S. Black Hawk and the U.S.S. Stewart on the Asiatic Station and of the U.S.S. Pruitt on the West coast. His last sea duty was as Executive Officer of the U.S.S. Colorado.

For six years he served as instructor at the U. S. Naval Academy and for three years as Assistant Professor of Naval Science at Harvard University. He was Recruiting Officer for one year at Richmond, Va., and had five years' duty at the Navy Yard, Portsmouth, N. H.

He was retired from active service in June, 1936, for physical disability, and was ordered back to active duty in November, 1939, and remained on active duty until August, 1945, retiring with the rank of Captain.

Laurance* Sprague Stewart and Dorothy (Foster) Stewart have two children—Mary Spalding Stewart and Lawrence* Estabrook Stewart.

1. Mary Spalding[10], born 12 January, 1920, at Boston, Mass. She graduated from Scripps College, Claremont, Calif., in 1941; later she attended summer courses at the University of Michigan, 1945. She was an arc welder working on submarines at the U. S. Navy Yard, Portsmouth, N. H., in 1944.

She married 20 September, 1942, at the U. S. Naval Academy Chapel, Annapolis, Maryland, Chaplain William N. Thomas, U.S.N., officiating, Harvey Wilson Moore, junior, Lieutenant, U.S.N.R., son of Harvey Wilson Moore and Lucy (Robinson) Moore. He was born 31 October, 1914, at Charlotte, N. C., and attended Davidson College, N. C. After two years at the U. S. Naval Academy, he went to the Philadelphia Textile School and to the Wharton School of Finance, University of Pennsylvania, graduating from both institutions. He was in business in New York City until World War II broke out. He was then trained on the U.S.S. Prairie and was commissioned an ensign in the Naval Reserve, serving on the destroyer Noa for a year. He volunteered and was accepted as a submarine officer and promoted to lieutenant (j. g.). After six months on the sub-

*Name correctly spelled in each case.

marine S-15 in Caribbean waters and further training at Bridgeport, Connecticut, he was promoted to full lieutenant. He asked for service in the Pacific and was assigned to the U.S.S. Pickerel in January, 1943. The Pickerel was sent to the east coast of Japan in March, 1943, an expedition from which she did not return. Lieutenant Moore was listed as missing 1943; declared dead 10 August, 1945.

His citations follow:

(*Insignia of the Purple Heart*)
The United States of America
To all who shall see these presents, greeting:
This is to certify that
The President of the United States of America
pursuant to authority vested in him by Congress
has awarded the
PURPLE HEART
established by General George Washington
at Newburgh, New York, August 7, 1782
to
Lieutenant Harvey W. Moore, Jr., U. S. Naval Reserve
for military merit and for wounds received
in action
resulting in his death
Given under my hand in the city of Washington
this fifteenth day of November, 1945

Louis Denfold
Vice Admiral, United States Navy
Chief of Naval Personnel

James Forrestal
The Secretary of the Navy

(*Insignia of the United States*)
In grateful memory of
Harvey Wilson Moore, Jr.
who died in the service of his country
At Sea, Pacific Area, attached U.S.S. Pickerel
10 August 1945 (Presumed)
He stands in the unbroken line of patriots who have dared to die
That freedom might live, and grow, and increase its blessings.
Freedom lives, and through it, he lives—
In a way that humbles the undertakings of most men.

Harry S. Truman
President of the United States

2. Lawrence Estabrook[10], born 4 February, 1922, at Annapolis, Maryland. He graduated from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1 February, 1943, with degree of Bachelor of Science in Aeronautical Engineering. Upon graduation he entered U. S. Naval Reserve as an aviation specialist, and served at the Naval Air Station, Norfolk, Va., repairing naval aircraft; in Headquarters Squadron Nine Two, Fleet Air Wing Nine, Air Force, Atlantic Fleet, maintaining anti-submarine patrol airplanes along the Atlantic coast; and on the staff of the Commander, Fleet Air West Coast Air Force, Pacific Fleet, as a materiel officer, concerned with logistics and technical problems. Honorably discharged from the Navy, 3 October, 1946, with the rank of Lieutenant. Entered Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration, Harvard University, 12 February, 1947.

4. Isabel[9], born 26 December, 1892, at Portsmouth, N. H. She graduated from Bryn Mawr College in 1915, and took courses in journalism at Columbia University, New York, in 1915-16. She was a member of the staff of the Christian Science Monitor for five years, having served her newspaper apprenticeship on the Berlin (N. H.) Reporter and the Waterbury (Conn.) Republican. In 1927 she became a feature writer for the Hartford Courant, and in 1929-30 she went on an extended tour around the world with special attention to the Far and Near East. On her return she joined the editorial staff of the Hartford Courant. She died 13 September, 1937, at San Diego, California, and was buried in Harmony Grove cemetery, Portsmouth, N. H. Her grave is marked as follows:

Isabel Foster
daughter of
Rear Admiral Joseph Foster
and Helen Dickey Foster
Born in Portsmouth, N. H.
December 26, 1892
Died in San Diego, California
September 13, 1937
"A gallant Crusader
militant only with her pen"

The secretary of the Alumnae Association of Bryn Mawr College, Mrs. Vernon Hammond, writes:

> In June 1938 Miss Foster's Class 1915 held a reunion and at that time her class voted to raise its reunion gift as a memorial to her. The note reads:

"We decided on the form of our reunion gift. Everyone agreed that it should be given in memory of Isabel Foster. At least $500 is to be raised for furnishing a room in the Geology Department of the new Science Department."

This money was raised and was turned over to the college toward the furnishings of the new Science Building. Later, it was decided, per letter from Mrs. Franklin, President of 1915, that it was more fitting to have the tablet erected in Miss Foster's memory in the College News Room in Goodhart Hall as she was one of the original founders and first Editor of the News. This plaque was placed in the News Room and reads as follows:

This Tablet is given by the Class of 1915
In Memory of
Isabel Foster, A. B. 1915
First Editor of the College News.

The Hartford Courant printed the following article on 14 September, 1937:

MISS FOSTER OF COURANT'S STAFF IS DEAD
EDITORIAL WRITER SUCCUMBS TO ILLNESS AT
SAN DIEGO, CALIF.;
ARTICLES WERE WIDELY QUOTED

Isabel Foster, a member of the editorial staff of *The Courant* for 10 years and since November, 1930, one of its editorial writers, died Monday at Mercy Hospital at San Diego, Calif. Miss Foster left Hartford July 17 to spend her vacation with her sister and brother-in-law, Commander and Mrs. L. S. Stewart, at Coronado, Calif. Shortly after her arrival there she was taken ill with acute lymphatic leucaemia and for the last six weeks she had been in the hospital.

Miss Foster became associated with *The Courant* in the summer of 1927 as a feature writer for the Sunday edition. In that capacity she traveled widely in all parts of the state writing, among other things, a study of the various national groups that had settled it. In the spring of 1929 she went on an extended tour around the world that took her to Finland, into the Soviet Union, where she became acquainted with Walter Duranty and other journalists covering the Communistic experiment, across Siberia and Manchuria to Japan, China and the Philippines. From there she proceeded to Java and Burma, touched at India, went through the Red Sea and visited Egypt, Turkey, Greece and other points in the Near East.

In 1930 she returned to The Courant as an editorial writer.

Editorial Won Award

Becoming interested in the problem of relief, she made herself familiar with all its aspects, local, state and national, and her advice and her opinions were valued by social workers and public officials alike. In the summer of 1934 she was a member of the party headed by Mayor Beach that inspected the transient camp set up outside Bridgeport, and she was an active participant in the affairs of the Council of Social Agencies, contributing not a little to its day-to-day work as well as to the annual Community Chest campaigns.

In May, 1931, the Social Work Publicity Council at its national convention in Kansas City gave an award to *The Courant* for an editorial

"Cash Relief for the Unemployed," written by her and appearing on February 6, 1934. The award was given for "a distinctive contribution to social work interpretation. As *The Courant* pointed out editorially "it was the only newspaper article singled out for commendation in 1933-44, when more probably was published concerning social work in both news and editorial columns than in any previous year."

Interest in Education

Besides relief, her keenest interest probably centered in the educational system of Hartford. A close student of educational theory, she had a practical knowledge of the operations of the school system, and she took an active part in the campaigns to expose the weaknesses of the district system, to vote in consolidation and to make a survey of the schools in the interest of economy and efficiency. She was a regular attendant at meetings of the Board of Education, as she was at all hearings, whether of the Common Council or the General Assembly, on matters that fell within her wide range of interest. She was conceded to know more about the schools of Hartford than anyone not directly and officially connected with them.

Her study of educational problems and of relief led her naturally, during the years of the depression, to a study of municipal and state finance, and she was extremely well versed in the problems of taxation. Problems of town government also interested her, and she undertook to encourage the selectmen of Connecticut to turn in simple, understandable reports.

In June of this year she took a leading part in a panel discussion of town reports at the conference of the Connecticut League of Women Voters at Connecticut College for Women at New London.

Supported Civil Service

Among other subjects in which she had developed authoritative knowledge were the problem of milk control in the state, the care of children in country homes, housing and slum clearance, the reorganization of the state government and the establishment of a civil service system in the city, the state and the nation. One who greatly enjoyed the out-of-doors, she was interested in the development of the state parks and in the abolition of billboards, in anything, indeed, that looked to the protection of the New England shore and countryside.

By reason of her travels she was also well versed in foreign affairs, particularly developments in the Far East and the Near East. Any happening in Turkey, the Soviet Union, China, Japan, the Philippines and India aroused her keen interest, and her interpretation of developments there was backed by an impressive knowledge of the history, the literature and the religions of their people. Long active in the affairs of the Hartford Branch of the Foreign Policy Association, she was its program chairman at the time of her death.

Quoted By Lowell Thomas

Yet her interests were by no means confined to public matters. A staunch New Englander by birth and inheritance, she wrote much on its great men and great traditions. An editorial that appeared on November 27, 1930, entitled "Thanksgiving Day's Debt to a Widow," describing the circumstances under which Lincoln issued the first presidential Thanksgiving Day proclamation in 1864, was quoted over a national broadcast by Lowell Thomas the following night and brought to her a flood of correspondence. A lover of poetry, particularly the

works of the New Englander, Robert Frost and Edward Arlington Robinson, she wrote numerous editorials on poetical matters and also contributed reviews of poetry to the Christian Science Monitor for many years.

One who took much pleasure in the movies and the radio, she was an acute commentator on these new methods of providing instruction and entertainment. An able speaker, she gave several talks on foreign affairs to different groups in Hartford, and in the winter of 1932-33 she delivered a series of lectures on current affairs before the Young Women's Club of the Central Baptist Church.

NATIVE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE

Isabel Foster was born in Portsmouth, N. H., where her family had lived for generations, on December 26, 1892, the second [third] daughter of Joseph Foster and Helen Dickie [Dickey] Foster. Her father, the fifth [fourth] of his line to bear the name, which was passed to her brother, Joseph Foster of Cleveland, and on to her nephew, was a rear admiral of the United States Navy, who, after his retirement, devoted himself to genealogical research at Portsmouth. A few years ago Miss Foster [edited and] had published his study of the first Joseph Foster.

After being graduated from the Portsmouth High School, Miss Foster went to Bryn Mawr, from which she was graduated in 1915, the secretary of her class. Active in under-graduate journalism, having been editor of the College News, she was for a year publicity director for the college. After a year at the School of Journalism at Columbia University, she worked for a short time on the Berlin Reporter of Berlin, N. H. She then joined the staff of the Waterbury Republican, where she served as telegraph editor during the last months of the war. Among her associates on the Republican was Louis Sobol, the columnist of New York. From Waterbury she went to Boston where for several years she was a feature editor on the staff of the Christian Science Monitor. Since 1927, when she first came to The Courant, she had been a resident of Hartford, save for the period of her trip around the world. Her home was at 9 Huntington Street, where she had a choice collection of books and antiques brought from her old home at Portsmouth, as well as souvenirs of her travels.

The following editorial also appeared in the Hartford Courant:

ISABEL FOSTER

One of the generation that came of age in the years just before the war, Isabel Foster eagerly took advantage of the opportunities then opening up for women. While others of her sex sought careers in business, in politics, in social work, she chose to make her mark in journalism, how successfully the files of *The Courant*, and particularly its editorial page for the last seven years, amply reveal. In her work she desired no privilege because of her sex. After a brilliant career at Bryn Mawr, topped off by a year at the School of Journalism of Columbia University, she plunged into the multifarious duties connected with reporting on a small rural weekly. As telegraph editor of the *Waterbury Republican* in the crowded last months of the war she did a man's job, and did it well, while throughout her connection with *The Courant* she gladly assumed every responsibility associated with her position, even to taking her turn at making up the editorial page at night.

Her career demonstrated that a good journalist is almost invariably also a good citizen. Her idea of citizenship she acquired not only from the

liberal principles that were in the air when she was in college but even more from her inheritance as a New Englander. She took great pride in her native section and in its democratic traditions shaped by Emerson, Alcott and Thoreau, by Garrison. Eliot and Mann. Such a background equipped her admirably for editorial writing, and she built upon it with constant study and patient research. Nor was she content merely to acquaint herself with theory. In addition, by constant attendance at public meetings and public hearings, as well as by conference with public officials, she gained for herself a thorough practical understanding of many civic matters. Her knowledge of the public schools of Hartford, for example, probably was not surpassed by any one not directly and officially connected with them, and her knowledge of relief in all its aspects, local, state and national, was equally thorough. In addition to these subjects she had a sound understanding of municipal finance, of the problem of milk control, of housing and slum clearance, to mention but a few of the subjects that engaged her interest.

The award given *The Courant* at the national meeting of the Social Workers Publicity Council in 1934 for her editorial, "Cash Relief for the Unemployed," described as "a distinctive contribution to social work interpretation," exemplified the manner in which she helped to create a sound public opinion concerning issues important to the city and the state. A woman of broad culture, she could turn from writing on municipal taxes or on foreign affairs to a light piece of some old New England tradition, a perspicacious little essay on a new poetical tendency, an appeal for the New England lansdcape against the menace of billboards.

By her many friends within the walls of *The Courant* and out she will be remembered as a thoughtful, generous friend, a woman fond of good talk and simple hospitality. They will also remember her liking for travel, doubtless inherited from her seafaring ancestors; she was one who could say in the words of Edna St. Vincent Millay, "There's not a train I wouldn't take, no matter where it's going." They will recall her love of books and maps, the autumn hills and the reaching sea. They will recall, in short, not only the excellent journalist and the good citizen, but the unique and stimulating personality that was hers.

The following is from the Portsmouth Herald, Monday, June 17, 1929:

ADMIRAL FOSTER IS 88 TODAY
RESPECTED PORTSMOUTH CITIZEN OBSERVES
EVENT AT HIS HOME

Rear Admiral Joseph Foster, retired, is celebrating his eighty-eighth birthday at his home at 298 Middle Street, this city.

Admiral Foster is one of the best known Portsmouth citizens and is a gifted historian. He is never better pleased than when looking up some data or other historic happening. Admiral Foster received the congratulations of his many friends and acquaintances upon passing another milestone in his life.

When a Herald representative called upon Admiral Foster on Saturday, he was received in a hospitable manner and shown over the house, the Admiral pointing out various unique articles of furniture he had acquired in foreign lands, and pictures of various vessels to which he was attached during his naval career. He has many old and interesting

curiosities among them being a certificate of an American Seamans Protection of his father issued in 1799.

Mr. Foster was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts on June 17, 1841. His father died at an early age and his mother, who was the daughter of Lyman Spalding of Portsmouth, with her two children came here. Admiral Foster went to the former Center School which was located where the Salvation Army Home now stands and later, attended the school of Mrs. Harris, now the Public Library. Leaving school at the age of fifteen, he entered the employ of E. F. Sise and Company on Market Street. At the beginning of the Civil War, he entered the Navy, as a volunteer, serving on the Augusta and during the war, was in the midst of the fighting with the iron clad vessels . . . In 1895 he went to Europe on the San Francisco coming home about the time the Spanish War broke out . . . After the war he was assigned to the flagship New York and later to the Kearsarge.

Admiral Foster retired from active service after duty at the Portsmouth Navy Yard in 1903 [1902] and since that time has passed much time in patriotic and historical research work and still takes a keen interest in this work. Admiral Foster has two daughters and a son Joseph. His two daughters, Dorothy and Isabel are on their way to Japan. Mrs. Foster is a most devoted companion to her husband. She is not in the best of health but her constant efforts are for the care and attention of the Admiral

Admiral Foster is a man of genial personality and a man who is highly respected in the community and beloved by all who knew him.

Page 300, 4th line from bottom. Further naval record of Joseph Foster[8]. Taken from *Hamersly's Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps*, 7th edition, revised, 1902.

"Special duty, Navy Yard, Portsmouth, N. H., 1887-8; attached to the steamer 'Pensacola', North Atlantic Station, 1888; General Storekeeper, Navy Yard, Norfolk, Va., 1889; Paymaster of the Navy Yard and Purchasing Pay Officer, Portsmouth, N. H., 1890-3; attached to the cruiser 'San Francisco', North Atlantic, South Atlantic and European Stations, 1893-6; Paymaster of the Navy Yard and Purchasing Pay Officer, Portsmouth, N. H., 1896-8; Paymaster of Station, Purchasing Officer, General Storekeeper and Pay Officer of auxiliary vessels, Naval Base, Spanish war, Key West, Fla., May to June, 1898.

"Commissioned as Pay Inspector, June 15, 1898; Paymaster of the Navy Yard and Purchasing Pay Officer, Portsmouth, N. H., 1898-9; Fleet Paymaster, North Atlantic Station, 1899-1901; attached to the armored cruiser 'New York', 1899-1900, and to the battleship 'Kearsarge', 1900-1.

"Commissioned as Pay Director, August 27, 1901. Retired December 9, 1902, as Pay Director with the rank of Rear Admiral."

Page 311, 4th line from bottom. Elima Stephanie (Hallet) Foster died 7 June, 1899, at 117 West 90th Street, New York City. Lyman Spalding Foster died 6 January, 1904, at St. Luke's Hospital, New York City. Both are buried in Evergreen cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Page 311, 3rd line from bottom. Stephen H. Hallet should read Stephen S. Hallet.

Page 312, line 7. Stephen H. Hallet should read Stephen S. Hallet.

Page 312, line 17. Elima Adelaide[9], born 28 August, 1874. (Corrected date.) She was educated in private schools in New York City, graduating in 1893. After training in classes in the New York Public Library, she worked as general assistant in several branch libraries there, 1898-1905. Three years were spent with the Sisters of the Holy Nativity, an Episcopal Order at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and two years were given to mission work among the Southern mountaineers near Hendersonville, N. C.

In 1911, she moved to Cleveland, Ohio, becoming in 1913 the first head of the Division of Philosophy and Religion in the main building of the Cleveland Public Library, a position which she held for twenty years. Bibliographical work and private cataloguing occupied her later years. During the summers of 1940-1947 she was librarian of Adelynrood, a summer conference house under Episcopal auspices, at South Byfield, Mass. (She is the compiler of this appendix to "Colonel Joseph Foster," 1947.)

I 157
8157